







ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01241 1861

Gc  
929.2  
F551f  
v.1  
1134267



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/historyoffitchfa01fitc>









*History of the*  
FITCH FAMILY

---

VOLUME I

Edition Limited to 1000 Copies

This Copy Is Number.....142.....









Fitch



*History of the*  
**FITCH FAMILY**

A. D. 1400-1930

A RECORD OF THE FITCHES IN ENGLAND AND  
AMERICA, INCLUDING "PEDIGREE OF  
FITCH" CERTIFIED BY THE  
COLLEGE OF ARMS,  
LONDON, ENGLAND

---

COMPILED BY  
**ROSCOE CONKLING FITCH**  
OF DETROIT

Member New England Historic Genealogical Society  
Corresponding Member New York Genealogical and Biographical Society  
Member Connecticut Historical Society  
Honorary Member, Fitchburg (Mass.) Historical Society  
Member of Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society  
Member of Detroit Historical Society

---

**Volume I**

Illustrated

PUBLISHED PRIVATELY BY THE FITCH FAMILY

RECORD PUBLISHING COMPANY  
17-21 WEST STREET  
HAVERHILL, MASS.

H *Yarrow's speech - 37.50 - (2 vols)*

1134267





Eng. by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.

Cornelia Knowles Fitch

THIS BOOK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED  
BY THE AUTHOR

TO

CORNELIA KNOWLES FITCH

WHO IN MEMORY OF HER LATE HUSBAND

FRANCIS EMORY FITCH, ESQ.

GENEROUSLY PROVIDED THE FUNDS FOR ITS PREP-  
ARATION AND PUBLICATION IN A STYLE WORTHY  
TO BE PRESERVED AS A MEMORIAL OF HONORED  
FITCH ANCESTORS, AND MADE POSSIBLE A FITTING  
RECORD OF THEIR ACHIEVEMENTS IN THE RE-  
LIGIOUS, POLITICAL, EDUCATIONAL AND PIONEER  
WORK IN THE FOUNDING OF THIS GREAT  
AMERICAN COMMONWEALTH.



“The thing that first moved me to take some paines in this studie was the verie naturall affection which generally is in all men to hear of the worthiness of their ancestors, which they should be as desirous to imitate as delighted to understand.”—CAMDEN.

*“Derived down to us, and received  
In a succession, far the noblest way,  
Of breeding up our youths in letters, arms,  
Fair mein, discourse, civil exercise,  
And all the blazon of a gentleman.”*

—BEN JONSON.



Telephone 0485 CENTRAL.

FROM  
A.T. BUTLER.  
PORTCULLIS.

COLLEGE OF ARMS,  
QUEEN VICTORIA STREET,  
LONDON, E.C. 4.

21st October 1929.

Dear Mr. Fitch,

Thanks for your letter of the 10th instant, enclosing the draft of the earlier Fitch pedigree giving the result of our recent researches. This is now before the official examiners of the College and in a few days time I hope to receive their report when it will be recorded and the certified copy will be sent to you.

From what you tell me it would appear that your book will be the model family history.

Believe me,

Yours very truly,

*A.T. Butler*  
Portcullis.

Roscoe Conkling Fitch, Esq.,  
60, High Street,  
Passaic,  
N. J. U.S.A.

## FOREWORD

This work contains a history of the Fitch Family appropriately illustrated with maps, charts, photos and portraits, biographies of prominent members who won laurels for this name, and a genealogical summary of the first generations of the family in America.

The preparation of this work has cost several thousand dollars and it represents some three years of intensive effort on the part of the compiler. Included herein is the "Pedigree of Fitch" in England certified by the College of Arms, London, England.

No effort or expense has been spared to make the illustrations as complete as possible, and the text represents material gathered from what is considered the best and most reliable of a multitude of sources in this country and in England.

Due to the preponderance of sons in the early generations and the adventuresome spirit which seemed to prompt the great majority of the family to be in the vanguard of the pioneers in extending the borders of civilization, today we find respected citizens of the name in every state and practically every section of America. Hence the collating of the genealogy of the various branches is a tremendous task.

It is planned to publish later volumes bringing the record down to the present day, provided the author is supported in this effort by the present generations of Fitches in America.

The author deems it a great pleasure to acknowledge the assistance and co-operation very generously extended throughout the preparation of this work by Winchester Fitch, Esq., of New York City who has made a "hobby" of gathering notes on the Fitch Family in England and America over a period of more than forty years. Mr. Fitch has made a special study of connecting up the branches of the Fitch Family in England and tracing the origin of the name. He has informed the writer that at a later date he may publish the results of his very thorough researches which include abstracts of many



wills and original documents secured at great expense from their original sources.

The writer acknowledges his indebtedness to the authors of the histories and reference works consulted and quoted herein. He has often quoted at length from these works hoping thereby to increase its historical value to others as well as to members of the family who naturally are the most interested.

The work of his predecessors in the effort to produce a complete Fitch genealogy has, of course, been of great aid to the compiler and he acknowledges help from Dr. William Edward Fitch of Bedford Springs, Pa., the late Silas Hedding Fitch of East Orange, N. J., the late Professor Asa Fitch, M. D., of Salem, N. Y., the late John G. Fitch of Olmsted, Ohio, compiler of "Genealogy of the Fitch Family in North America, 1886," Hon. Ezra S. Stearns, late Secretary of State of New Hampshire, compiler of "A Record of Six Generations of the Descendants of Deacon Zachary Fitch of Reading, Mass., 1902," and the late Congressman James S. T. Stranahan of Brooklyn, N. Y., compiler of "Stranahan, Josselyn, Fitch and Dow Genealogies, 1868."

He is very grateful to those members of the Fitch family who by their financial support have made possible the publication of this book. He also wishes to thank his correspondents who have exerted a special effort to furnish complete and accurate information.

The author is appreciative of the exceedingly courteous co-operation received from the staff of the Burton Historical Collection of the Detroit Public Library headed by Clarence M. Burton, city historian, and Miss Gracie B. Krum, Librarian in charge; also the staff of the New York Public Library and libraries in Washington, D. C., Chicago, Philadelphia, Boston, etc.

The writer has endeavored to produce a work which will prove both interesting and instructive to the young as well as the old. He will feel gratified if it helps to inspire the Fitch youth of present and future generations to seek to emulate the worthy service to God and country rendered by their honored ancestors.

ROSCOE CONKLING FITCH.

Detroit, Michigan,  
March 11, 1930.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### INTRODUCTION: ORIGIN OF THE SURNAME—FITCH

Chapter	Page
I. THE FITCHES OF COUNTY ESSEX, ENGLAND	5
II. FITCH SETTLERS IN AMERICA	31
III. FITCH HERALDRY	37
IV. MANORIAL FITCH FAMILIES OF ENGLAND	44
V. CAPTAIN RALPH FITCH AND HIS SHIP "TIGER"	62
VI. REV. STEPHEN FYTCHE, VICAR OF LOUTH, COUNTY LINCOLN, ENGLAND, AND HIS GRANDSON: ALFRED LORD TENNYSON, POET LAUREATE OF ENGLAND, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL ALBERT FYTCHE, AND JOHN LEWIS FYTCHE, ESQ., OF THORPE HALL	70
VII. SIR JOSHUA GIRLING FITCH, KNIGHT (1824-1903)	78
VIII. THE FITCHES OF STEEPLE BUMPSTEAD, ESSEX; ELTHAM AND MOUNT MASCAL, KENT; AND HADLEIGH HOUSE, MIDDLESEX, ENGLAND—COLONEL SIR CECIL FITCH OF ENGLAND	87
IX. FITCH SETTLERS IN VIRGINIA, 1606-7	93
X. GENERAL HISTORY AND MIGRATIONS OF THE FITCH FAMILY IN AMERICA—FITCH ACHIEVEMENTS IN CONNECTICUT	96
XI. DEPUTY GOVERNOR THOMAS FITCH I (1612-1704) ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF NORWALK, CONNECTICUT	105
XII. GOV. THOMAS FITCH IV (1700-1774) OF CONNECTICUT	121

XIII.	COLONEL THOMAS FITCH V "YANKEE DOODLE" (1725-1795) OF CONNECTICUT	136
XIV.	BENJAMIN FITCH (1802-1883)—PHILANTHROPIST	149
XV.	HAYNES FITCH (1735-1815) NORWALK, CONN., LINES. SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS: COLONEL GRANT FITCH; COLONEL DANIEL GRANT FITCH; WILLIAM GRANT FITCH; GRANT FITCH, BANKER, AND LAWRENCE FITCH OF MILWAUKEE, WISCON- SIN; CHARLES HALL FITCH, AUTHOR; LIEUTEN- ANT-COLONEL CHARLES WALTON FITCH; GEORGE HELGESEN FITCH, AUTHOR; R. LOUISE FITCH, AUTHOR AND DEAN OF WOMEN, CORNELL UNI- VERSITY, ITHACA, N. Y.	157
XVI.	THE FITCHES OF NORTH CAROLINA	169
XVII.	SOME FITCH AUTHORS AND OTHER PROMINENT DE- SCENDANTS OF DEPUTY GOVERNOR THOMAS FITCH I, OF NORWALK, CONN.	176
XVIII.	THE FITCHES OF ST. ALBANS, HERTFORDSHIRE, ENG- LAND, AND MASSACHUSETTS	191
XIX.	JOHN FITCH (1707-1795) IN WHOSE HONOR FITCH- BURG, MASSACHUSETTS, WAS NAMED. HIS DE- FENSE OF HIS BLOCK-HOUSE FORT DURING THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. NAMING OF FITCH- BURG, DANE COUNTY, WISCONSIN	201
XX.	SOME PROMINENT DESCENDANTS OF DEACON ZACH- ARY FITCH I OF MASSACHUSETTS	215
XXI.	SIX GENERATIONS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH OF MASSACHUSETTS	224

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Reproduction of Fitch Coat of Arms in colors from Painting Executed Especially for This Book by the College of Arms, London, England.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Steel Engraving of Mrs. Francis Emory Fitch.	<i>Facing Dedication</i>
Letter from A. T. Butler, Portcullis of the College of Arms, London, England.	<i>Facing Foreword</i>
"Fitch Castle in the North"	Page 4
Drawing of the "Brazen Head" which gave the name to Brasonhead Castle.	5
"Pedigree of Fitch," Certified Chart	6
Photos of Original Entries, Fitch Coat of Arms	8, 9
Letters from A. T. Butler, Portcullis, College of Arms	10, 11
"Pedigree of Fitch and Algore," Certified Chart	12
Photo of a Rubbing from the Brasses on the Grave of Thomas Fitch and Wife, Agnes (Alger) Fitch	20
Old Parish Church at Lindsell, Co. Essex, England	21
Photo of Fitch Pedigree, Herald's Visitation, County of Essex, 1615	22
Photo of Ancient Deed signed by Thomas Fitch I.	23
Photographs of Pages, Official Register Books, College of Arms, London, England	24, 25
Arms of Sir Comport Fitch, Baronet	26, 27, 28, 29
Rubbing from Grave of Oswald Fitch, 1613	30
The Deanery, Church of St. Mary's, Bocking, Essex, England	31
Governor John Leverett of Massachusetts	32, 33
"Pedigree of Brock Connected with Reeve," Certified Chart	35
The Church of St. Mary's, Parish of Bocking	36
Churchyard of St. Mary's Church, Bocking, Essex	37
Fitch Arms as Used by Gov. Thomas Fitch, IV., of Connecticut	38



Variations in Arms used by different Branches of Families of Fitch, Fytche, Alger,	42, 43
Portrait of Sir William Fitch, Knight, 1609	44
Portrait of Lady Dorothy (Cornwallis) Fitch	45
William Fitch, Esq., (1717-1752) of Danbury Place, Essex Governor of Bengal in India.	54
Church of St. Mary's, Great Canfield, Essex	55
Capt. Ralph Fitch's Ship "Tiger," 1583	62
Queen Elizabeth and Her Counsellors	63
William Shakespeare and Capt. Ralph Fitch	64, 65
The Great Mogul Emperor Akbar	66
Ancient Print, The Market Place at Goa	67
Portrait of Lieut.-General Albert Fytche, C. S. I.	70
Salween House, Maulmain, in Burma	71
Alfred, Lord Tennyson, Poet Laureate of England	72
Original Manuscript of Lord Tennyson	73
Dendrobium Fytchianum, "Flower Beautiful" of India and Burma	74
Bambusicola Fytchii, the "Beautiful Bird of India"	75
Sir Joshua Girling Fitch (1824-1903)	78
Frederick Fitch, F. R. G. S. (1814-1909)	88
Edwin Frederick Fitch, Esq., (1839-1916)	89
Stanley Fox Fitch (1867-)	90
Hugh Bernard Fitch (1873-)	91
Lieut.-Colonel Sir Cecil Edwin Fitch, (1870-) of England	92
Letter from Sir Cecil Fitch, 1929, Wishing Success to the Fitch Family Association of America	93
"Pedigree of Stacie," Certified Chart	104
Map of First House Lots in Norwalk, Conn.	106
Founders Monument, Fitch street and East Ave., Norwalk, Conn.	107
Photo of Commission Signed by Gov. Thomas Fitch (1760)	120
Picture of Fitch "Little Old School," Norwalk, Conn.	121
Portrait of Gov. Thomas Fitch IV (1770-1774) of Con- necticut	122
Quilt and Chair of Gov. Thomas Fitch IV	123
Photos of Proclamation of Gov. Thomas Fitch (1761)	126, 127
"Old Governor Fitch House," Norwalk, Conn.	134
Gov. Thomas Fitch's Cane and Tomb in Norwalk, Conn.	135

Col. Thomas Fitch V, the Original "Yankee Doodle Dandy"	136
Marker Over Graves of Col. Thomas Fitch V and Wife, Norwalk, Conn.	137
Early View of Norwalk Harbor, Norwalk, Conn.	142
Memorial Tablet, Fitch's Point, Norwalk, Conn.	143
The "Yankee Doodle House," East Norwalk, Conn.	144
Room in "Yankee Doodle House," Norwalk, Conn.	145
Cottages and Chapel, Fitch's Home for Soldiers, Noroton Heights, Conn.	148
Administration Building, Fitch's Home for Soldiers, Noro- ton Heights, Conn.	149
Photo of Painting of Benjamin Fitch, (1802-1883) Philan- thropist	150
Penny Savings Stamps originated by Benjamin Fitch	151
Fitch Institute, Buffalo, N. Y., founded by Benjamin Fitch	152
Fitch Creche, Buffalo, N. Y., founded by Benjamin Fitch	153
Fitch's Home for Soldiers in 1865, founded by Benjamin Fitch	154
Campus and Barracks, Fitch's Home for Soldiers	155
Gateway and Hospital, the same	156
Memorial on Campus, the same	157
Steel Engraving of Grant Fitch, Esq., of Milwaukee, Wis.	163
Steel Engraving of Lawrence Fitch, Esq., of Milwaukee, Wis.	165
Dean R. Louise Fitch, Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.	166
George Helgesen Fitch, Author	167
William Edward Fitch, M. D., Author	169
Steel Engraving of Charles Everest Fitch, Esq., of New York City	176
Rev. Chauncey Wheaton Fitch, D. D. (1801-1878)	178
Col. Edward Wright Fitch, Jeffersonville, Ind.	179
Congressman Thomas Fitch (1838-1823) "Silver-Tongued Orator of the Pacific coast."	186, 187
Hon. Ezra S. Stearns	200
Views of Fitchburg, Mass.	201
Seal of the Fitchburg (Mass) Historical Society	204
Supposed Site of Birthplace of John Fitch, founder of Fitchburg, Mass.	205
John Fitch Monument, Ashby, Mass.	212



John Fitch Memorial Tablet at Ashby, Mass.	213
Views of "The Pines," at East Pepperell, Mass.	214
Clock made in 1774 by Jonas Fitch I.	215
Hon. Jonas Fitch III of Boston, Mass.	216
Miss Katharine B. Fitch of East Pepperell, Mass.	219
Timothy Fitch (1725-1790), Merchant of Boston	220
Eunice (Browne) Fitch (1731-1799)	221
Portrait of Zachariah Fitch (1693-1746)	232
Portrait of Mrs. Zachariah Fitch	233

# INTRODUCTION

## ORIGIN OF THE SURNAME—FITCH

Names, whether belonging to individuals or places, are not mere arbitrary sounds. They are to be regarded as records of the past — mines for research and historic interpretation. In many instances the original import of such names has faded away, or has become disguised in the lapse of ages, or the deeds of bravery or heroism from which they received their origin — like legends of the past — have fallen into oblivion; but the symbol when discovered is full fraught with instruction. Names may indicate emigrations, immigrations, the commingling of races, by war and conquest, or by the peaceful process of commerce. Names embalm for us fashions of speech in remote eras. A name is a living thing, magical, enduring, conjuring up the past, and determining the future.

Surname — this word was originally written “Sirename” or the name derived from one’s father. It is an additional name frequently descriptive, being added to the Christian name and becoming the family name. English surnames originally designated occupation, estate, places of residence, or some particular thing or event that related to the person. Surnames as family names were unknown before the middle of the eleventh century except in rare instances where a family “established a fund for the deliverance of souls of certain ancestors from purgatory.” The use of surnames made slow progress and was not permanently established until after the beginning of the thirteenth century.

Dr. William Edward Fitch, prominent physician and author, in a chapter concerning his family which appeared in George Norbury Mackenzie’s “The Colonial Families of the United States of America,” and also in an unpublished “Fitch Genealogy” of which Dr. Fitch and the late Silas Hedding Fitch, Esq., of East Orange, N. J., were co-authors, presents his conclusions that the Fitch Family was of Norman origin.

Dr. Fitch states :

"The Fitch family traces its first settlement in England to the era of the Norman Conquest A. D. 1066. Morant's 'History of County Essex, England,' says that 'Robert Gernon or de Gernon came from France along with William the Conqueror and that he was a relative of the "Conqueror" and of the "House of Boulogne." One of his sons took the name of de Montfitchet, or de Montfiquet—the name is written these three ways in "Doomsday Book." In Normandy near Bayeaux is a village, Montfiquet, and it is a section from whence came some of the Conqueror's most illustrious followers.'

"William the Conqueror gave the manor of Wraysbury as a special donation to his blood relative, Robert de Gernon, who held it as part of his barony of which the head was at Stanstead-Montfitchet in Essex. Here he built a castle on a hill artificially raised for the foundation; this castle he presented to his youngest son, William de Gernon, who in accordance with the custom of the time, dropped the patronymic of de Gernon and assumed the appellative, 'Montfitchet.' (Gylls 'History of Wraysbury.')

"Morant's 'History of Essex' says that William de Gernon took his name of Montfitchet from the Castle of Stanstead, County Essex, from the raised mount (Mons Fixus) which his father, Robert de Gernon, there constructed and on which the castle stood. But there is near Bayeaux in Normandy, a place called Montfiquet."

Dr. Fitch very courteously loaned the writer a carbon copy of his unpublished Fitch Genealogy manuscript in which he claims that :

"William de Gernon who assumed the appellative, de Montfitchet, married Margaret, daughter of Gilbert, second Lord of Clare, and had a son, Gilbert de Montfitchet, who had a son, Richard de Montfitchet. He was one of the Barons at Runnymede A. D. 1225 who wrested the Magna Charta from King John and was one of the 25 barons appointed to rule the Realm. In 1236 he was made Justice of the Royal Forest in Essex and in 1242, High Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire and Governor of Hertford Castle. His third son was Roger de Montfitchet of Wraysbury, who had a son, John de Montfitchet, who tired of the prefix, 'Mont,' dropped it and spelled his name, John Fitch, leaving off the 't.' He was granted Armorial bearings in the year 1263, and was of 'Fitch Castle in the North,' 1294."

The late Professor Asa Fitch, State Entomologist of New York, was of the opinion, however, that the English Fitches were not Norman but of Saxon origin. Dr. Asa Fitch compiled a genealogy of the Fitch Family which was never published. Upon his death, Dr. Asa Fitch's manuscript was deposited with the New York Genealogical



and Biographical Society and it can be seen at the Society's Building in New York City.

Before the capital letters came into vogue, two small letters meant the same as the capital letter, so that the name, ffytche, was the equivalent of Fytche. The following is quoted from a circular Dr. Asa Fitch sent to other Fitches in 1877:

"The Fitch name was anciently written Fytche, ffytche, ffytch, Fytch and ffitch, and some branches of the family in England still retain one or another of the forms of this old orthography.

"The family originated in Saxony,

*"Where amid the purple vine  
Majestic flows the glorious Rhine,"*

and our first traces of it reach back to within a few centuries of the commencement of the Christian era. And the modern German families, Fichte, Ficht and Fecht, we surmise, are descended from this same original stock still remaining in that country.

"The Fitches are one of the old Anglo-Saxon families of England, which came over from Saxony, it is currently supposed, at the time the country was subdued by Hengist and Horsa and their followers, when the ancient Britons were driven to the mountains of Wales and Cornwall, and the Saxon Heptarchy was formed. As the county of Essex has all along been the principal seat of the family, it is probable that one or perhaps more families of this name were in the host of Erkenwin, who, as history informs us, having expelled the Britons from this part of the island, settled down upon it with his followers and became recognized as king of the East Saxons or Essex, about A. D. 530. There is a traditionary legend that the family came to England from Saxony, from a place having a German name meaning in English, 'Fitchfields.'

"In the records of the Heralds' Office in London, the genealogy of the Fitch Family 'is quite full—much more so than common.' In the Heralds' Visitations to Essex, the family pedigree is traced back, from sons to fathers step by step to William, second son of John Fitch, who was living in Fitch Castle (in the parish of Widdington in the northwest part of Essex) in the twenty-second year of the reign of Edward I—i. e., A. D. 1294—two hundred years before Columbus discovered America. 'Few families in England can date so far back as this.'

"The Fitches have a large quantity of books indexed in the British museum. There are pages of Fitch authors. The family has done good work."

The writer does not assume to state positively whether the Fitch Family was of Norman or Saxon origin.

We do know for a positive fact that John Fitch of "Fitch Castle

in the North" in Widdington, County Essex, direct ancestor of the four Fitch brothers who settled in Connecticut, was living, A. D. 1294. His name appears as of that date in the ancient records of the British Museum, London.

Members of the Fitch family bore a coat of arms through the centuries as substantiated by the ancient records of the College of Arms, London, and the British Museum.

After the Norman conquest, the Saxon lords were for the most part dispossessed of their estates. But there are instances where some of the Saxon chiefs took an oath of fealty to the Norman kings and were restored to the possession of a portion of their former estates.

It is an established fact that in the early records where the name Fitch first appears, we find members of the family in possession of important estates previously owned by the de Gernons and the de Montfitchets. This seems to indicate that there was a close relationship between the families.

Winchester Fitch, B.L., of New York City, who over a period of more than forty years, has made exhaustive researches on the Fitch family in England, says that the records show a connection between the Fitches, de Montfitchets and de Gernons, but that in his opinion the records are not sufficiently clear on this point to justify the statement as a positive fact that the Fitches were direct descendants of the de Gernons, de Montfitchets.

An important fact which tends to prove the close association between the families is that the parish of Widdington, County Essex, in which was situated Fitch Castle held by John Fitch in 1294, was only three miles from the castle of Stanstead-Montfitchet previously built by Robert de Gernon and the seat of the barons of Stanstead-Montfitchet, in Essex.

The very ancient Fitch Coat of Arms was: "Gold a roundle between three crosslets fitched sable," which seems to indicate the possibility that the arms were granted for bravery in the Crusades.

Winchester Fitch writes: "I find the name is often spelt 'Fitz;' may I suggest you add that fact to your list as I find 'Sir Wm. Fitz,' b. 1585."





Upon the tortoise creeping to the wall;  
Lances in ambush set;

"FITCH CASTLE IN THE NORTH" WAS THE STRONGHOLD OF THE "HOUSE OF  
FITCH" DURING THE "AGE OF CHIVALRY"

Lord Tennyson was proud of the record of his Fitch ancestors, who held sway at "Fitch  
Castle in the North" for many centuries. His works scintillate with the spirit of the  
"Age of Chivalry"

(Illustration from Tennyson's "A Dream of Fair Women," James R. Osgood & Co., of Boston, 1880)





DRAWING OF THE "BRAZEN HEAD" WHICH GAVE THE NAME  
TO BRASONHEAD CASTLE IN LINDSELL, ESSEX, ENGLAND

The Castle of Brasonhead (also written Brazonhead) received its name from this wolf's head of brass affixed to the outer gate of the castle, the original of which is now in the British Museum. The above illustration is from a drawing of the original made by Mr. Ernest E. Thompson which appeared in Volume I of the "Essex Review"

Thomas Fitch, born at Fitch Castle, married Agnes, only child and sole heir of Robert Alger of Castle Brasonhead, which brought this castle into the Fitch family

## CHAPTER I.

### THE FITCHES OF COUNTY ESSEX, ENGLAND

INCLUDING THE "PEDIGREE OF FITCH" CHARTS CERTIFIED BY THE  
COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND.

For many years, efforts have been made by various persons to secure the correct pedigree of the Fitch family in England, going back from Thomas Fitch of Bocking, Essex, England, father of the four Fitch brothers who settled in Connecticut.

In the "Herald's Visitations to Essex," according to the record on view in the British Museum, the Fitch pedigree is traced back from sons to fathers, step by step, to William, second son of John Fitch, who was living in Fitch Castle, in the Parish of Widdington, in the northwest part of County Essex, England, in the twenty-second year of the reign of Edward I, i. e. A. D. 1294. This pedigree has been referred to in practically all published accounts dealing with the Fitch genealogy.

When this work was undertaken, Winchester Fitch, Esq., of New York City, advised the writer that in his opinion, this work should contain the "Pedigree of Fitch" in England, certified by the College of Arms, London, England, which is a royal institution and the final authority on the subject of pedigrees and the use of armorial bearings in the British Empire, and had written him that the proofs were made.

Through the kindly offices of Harold St. John, Esq., of Malvern, England, who was personally acquainted with the late Duke of Norfolk, possessor of this title being Earl Marshal and hereditary head of the College of Arms, negotiations were instituted toward securing the certified "Pedigree of Fitch."

Mr. St. John called personally upon A. T. Butler, Esq., Portcullis of the College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London, E. C. 4, England. Mr. Butler immediately continued official researches by his staff into the ancient original records of the Fitch family on file



in the College of Arms. Through the kind generosity of Mrs. Francis Emory Fitch in advancing as a gift the fees for these researches, which has amounted to a considerable sum, this work contains the many charts and photographs of original documents from the College of Arms, which accompany this chapter as illustrations.

It has been thought best as an aid to a clear understanding of the ancient Fitch records, to publish in sequence the correspondence with Mr. Butler extending over the period of almost a year during which time the College of Arms has been conducting its official researches concerning the ancient Fitch pedigree.

The compiler is indebted to Mrs. Fitch, Mr. St. John and Mr. Butler, who through their kind and courteous co-operation, have made possible the publication of these rare and vastly interesting official charts and records.

The first material to be received from the College of Arms was the certified "Pedigree of Fitch" going back to "Thomas Fitch of Widdington, Co. Essex, and his wife, Joane ——." This chart which appears as a fold-in illustration accompanying this chapter, was prepared from the original and authentic record of the Herald's Visitations to Essex, in possession of the College of Arms. A photograph of this ancient Herald's Visitation record also appears in this chapter.

A careful perusal of this chart, at this point will acquaint the reader with the ancestry and distinguished collateral lines of the four Fitch brothers who settled in Connecticut, and enhance the readers' interest in the records to follow.

Following is the ancestry of Thomas Fitch of Bocking, father of the four Fitch brothers who settled in Connecticut, taken from the "Pedigree of Fitch" Chart No. I, which begins with "Thomas Fitch of Widdington, Co. Essex, and his wife Joane ——." Chart No. I is distinguished from Chart No. II in that Chart No. II has the Fitch arms painted on it while Chart No. I has not. Three original certified charts of the "Pedigree of Fitch" (Chart No. I), "Pedigree of Fitch and Algore" (Chart No. II), "Pedigree of Brock Connected with Reeve" and "Pedigree of Stacie" were secured from the College of Arms, London. One set of each of the original charts was presented to the following: Winchester Fitch, Esq., of New York City, John Knowles Fitch of Upper Montclair, N. J., and Roscoe Conkling Fitch of Detroit.

“PEDIGREE OF FITCH” EXTRACTED FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND, IN CHART NO. I

I. THOMAS FITCH OF WIDDINGTON, COUNTY ESSEX, England, and his wife, JOANE, had a son:

II. THOMAS FITCH OF BRASONHEAD, Essex, and his wife, Agnes (Alger) Fitch, had a son:

III. ROGER FITCH OF PANFIELD AND BOCKING, County Essex, England, held a house and freehold land in Bocking and a house in Bredford Street there which he bought of William Dobson. His will dated 12 January 1558-9, was proved 22 February following in the Consistory Court of London, England.

He married Margery ——— who was the sole executrix of her husband's will, 1559.

Roger and Margery Fitch had children:

1. RICHARD FITCH, was Church-warden of St. Mary's Church in Bocking. He was mentioned in his father's will, 1559, and held copyhold lands in Braintree, County Essex. He was buried at Bocking, June 13, 1603, and his will dated June 11, 1603, was proved the 24th of the same month. He married Anne ———, sole executrix to her husband's will, 1603.

Morant's "History of Essex" says he had sons, Richard, Thomas (died in 1594), William, John, and James, and daughter, Margaret, wife of Rev. Edward Gutter, secondly, wife of the Rev. John Smyth. Her daughter, Martha Gutter, married Rev. Samuel Wharton, Vicar of Felstead in Essex.

2. JOHN FITCH. Mentioned in his father's will, 1559, then an apprentice.
3. BARTHOLOMEW FITCH, of Chelmsford aforesaid. Mentioned in his father's will, 1559. Married Alice Ayer at Chelmsford aforesaid 8 Feb. 1579/80. Buried there 4 Nov. 1598. Married second ———.
4. THOMAS FITCH. Mentioned in his father's will, 1559.
5. WILLIAM FITCH, of Chelmsford aforesaid. Married Sarah Egiott at Chelmsford aforesaid 17 June 1583, buried there 5 December 1588.

IV. 6. GEORGE FITCH, OF BRAINTREE aforesaid, afterwards of Sudbury and subsequently of Edwardstone, County Suffolk. Mentioned in his father's will, 1559 (then under 21). Bought a house and land in Ballingdon, Co. Essex, from John Sheparde (Fine Michaelmas 1603). Mentioned (as deceased) in the will of his cousin, Thomas Fitch of Margaretting, 1606. Will dated 12 May 1605, proved 18 June following P. C. C.



Married (1) Joan Thurgood of Elsenham, Co. Essex, at Canfield. Marriage license (Bishop of London), 13 Sept. 1574.

Married (2) Bridget, widow firstly of John Goss of Edwardstone aforesaid, and secondly of John French of Edwardstone (whose will dated 21 Jan. 1601/2 was proved 3 March following P. C. C.). Died 29 Aug. 1603, buried at Edwardstone on 30th of the same month.

Married (3) Joane, widow of ——— Taylor. Mentioned in her husband's will, 1605.

7. ROBERT FITCH, of Burnham, Co. Essex. Mentioned in his father's will, 1559. Received a lease of lands in Boreham, Co. Essex, from his brother, William, 1591. Will dated 18 December 1592 proved 19 January 1592/3 in the Archdeaconry Court of Essex.

Married Elizabeth, widow of ——— Parker, executrix of her husband's will, 1592.

8. JOAN FITCH. Mentioned in her father's will, 1559.
9. MARGARET FITCH. Mentioned in her father's will, 1559.
10. CLEMENT FITCH. Mentioned in her father's will, 1559. Buried at Panfield aforesaid, 22 May 1573.
11. MARY FITCH. Mentioned in her father's will, 1559.

Children of George Fitch and Joan (Thurgood) Fitch:

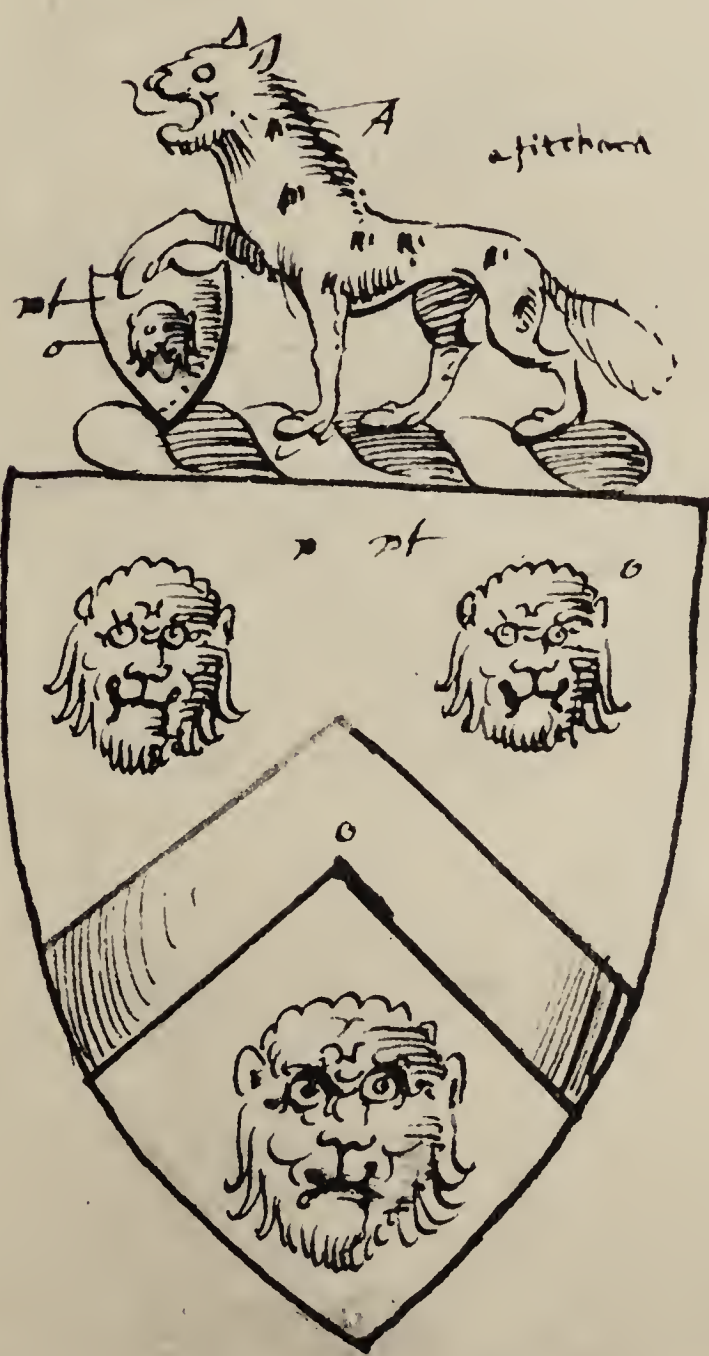
- V. 1. THOMAS FITCH, OF BOCKING, County Essex, of whom further. Married Anne, daughter of John Reve of Gosfield, Co. Essex. Married at Bocking, Co. Essex, 8 Aug. 1611. Mentioned in her father's will, 1620. Sole executrix to her husband's will, 1633, and to that of her son, Nathaniel, 1649. She was living at Hartford, Conn., October 21, 1669.
2. GEORGE FITCH, of Great Dunmow, Co. Essex. Mentioned in his father's will, 1605 (then under 22). Sold two houses and lands in Edwardstone aforesaid to William Ponde (Fine Michaelmas 1612). Died unmarried. Administration 10, Nov. 1614, P. C. C.
3. JOSEPH FITCH, admitted pensioner of Caius College, Cambridge, 7 October 1603 aged 16. Scholar 1604/6. Mentioned in his father's will, 1605. Administered to the effects of his brother, George Fitch, 1614.
4. ARTHUR FITCH. Mentioned in his father's will, 1605.
5. FRANCES FITCH. Mentioned in her father's will 1605 (then under 21), and in that of her brother, Thomas Fitch, 1632.

Married James Stracey of Latton, Co. Essex, at Bocking aforesaid, 5 Feb. 1606/7.

At the time he sent these charts Mr. Butler advised the writer

Sir William Fitch, of Garnett's m  
 Markin m Com<sup>o</sup> Essex: & Robt<sup>r</sup>  
 Cocke Baron 1588

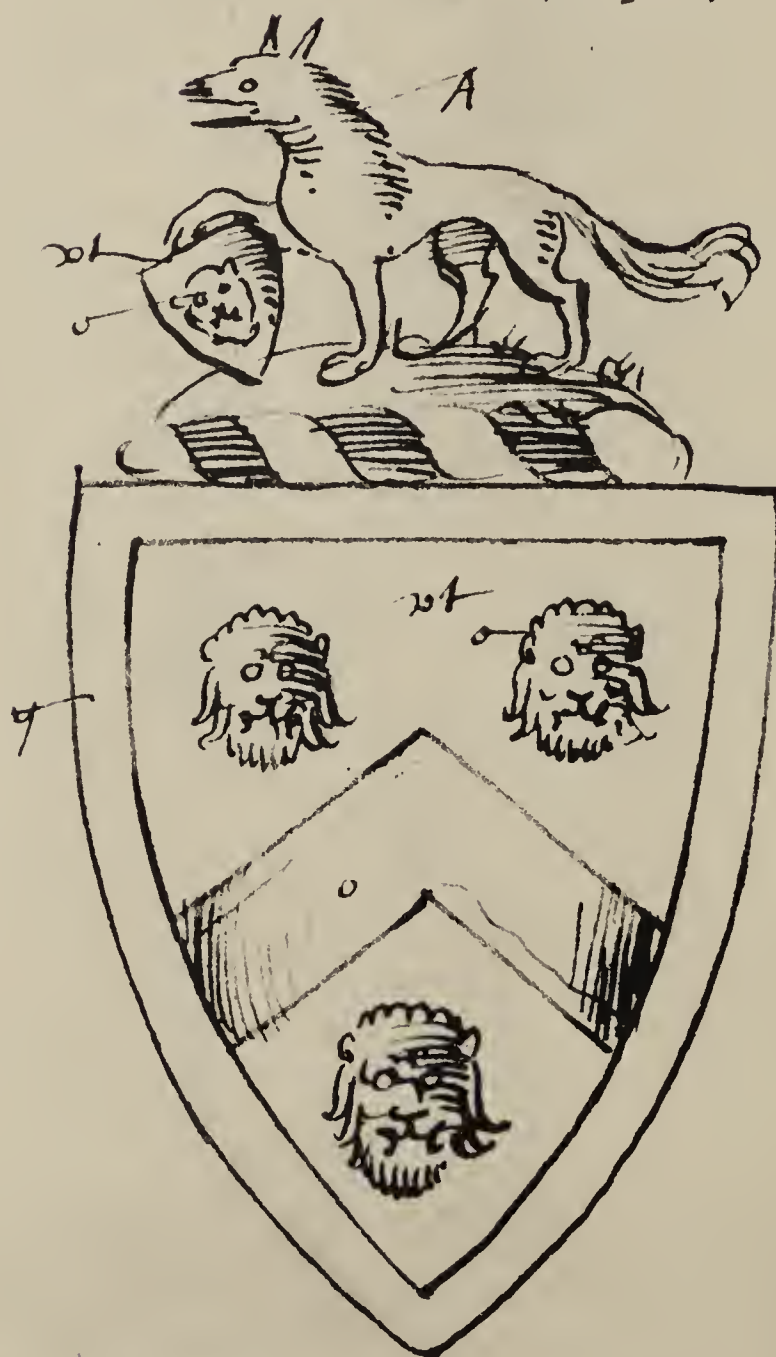
vide pag: 236



PHOTOS OF ANCIENT DOCKETS OF THE COLLEGE OF ARMS,  
 LONDON, ENGLAND, SHOWING ORIGINAL ENTRIES OF THE TWO  
 PATENTS OF ARMS ISSUED TO SIR WILLIAM FITCH, of GARNETTS,  
 ESSEX, ENGLAND

*Letter of Essoe & Robt  
Cooke Patent:*

*vide pag 241*



THE OFFICIAL RECORDS SHOW THAT TWO PATENTS WERE ISSUED  
IN 1588 TO SIR WILLIAM FITCH CONFIRMING HIS USE OF THE  
ANCIENT ARMS OF FITCH



that further researches taking the Fitch pedigree back to the earliest known record, would entail an expense of £100, about \$500, as it would be necessary to send an official of the College of Arms to various places in England to obtain data from original sources.

A. T. Butler, Esq., Portcullis of the College of Arms, London, England, reported concerning the further researches, as follows:

#### SEARCHES AS TO THE EARLIER FITCH PEDIGREE

"You will remember that we are making searches to the extent of about £100:00:0.

"Our searches commenced with the Thomas Fitch who married Agnes Alger (Algor), the object being to construct the pedigree anew from original evidences.

"A number of sources of information have been examined and I will let you have a list of these when the investigations have been completed.

"The best sources we have traced so far are the old court rolls of the manors of Widdington and Lindsell, County Essex, which are in the possession of New College, Oxford, and I am enclosing copies of the entries on these rolls, and also the pedigree which has been established by these entries. From these you will see that we have proved the descent from William Fitch of Widdington who was born about 1400, and from William (Alger) Algore of Lindsell, also born about that date. The earlier William Algor and John Algor at Lindsell are undoubtedly ancestors as they held the land in Lindsell which afterwards devolved upon the Fitches."

#### THE FITCH ARMS

"The Fitch Arms (bearing the leopard faces) were confirmed by the grant of a Patent of Arms in 1588 to Sir William Fitch of Garretts in High Easter, Essex, and of these I enclose a painting. (See portrait and sketch of Sir William Fitch and Lady Fitch in chapter on 'Manorial Fitch Families of England.') This painting of the Fitch Arms, executed by the College of Arms, London, is used as the frontispiece for Volume I of this work. (For the purpose of distinguishing Fitch arms with the leopard faces from the ancient Fytche arms with the Fitché crosses, the former will be spoken of hereafter as the 'Sixteenth Century Fitch Arms,' altho the College of Arms is unable to say how early said arms originated.)

"In 1699 Sir Comport Fitch, who was descended from a com-



mon ancestor with the above Sir William Fitch, registered his pedigree and had a Patent of the Arms issued to him, and those branches of the family who wish to become entitled to the old Arms and Crest may take exactly the same course as was taken by Sir Comport Fitch, that is, register their descent, at a cost of two guineas a generation, from one of the sons of Thomas Fitch of Bocking and then apply for a Patent of the Arms and crest. The fees on a Patent—to include all the descendants of the grandfather of the applicant are £92:5:0, but if more than two Patents were applied for at the same time it might be possible to arrange a comprehensive Patent. I don't know how many branches of the family there are to make application for Patents but I should tell you that a somewhat similar application is now being dealt with by which all the descendants of the original emigrant are covered at a cost of £424:15:0. This would seem to be an eminently satisfactory way of dealing with the matter.

“There is no annual payment involved as armorial bearings are not taxed in the United States of America.

#### THE ALGER (ALGOR) ARMS

“A painting of the Alger (Algor) Arms is enclosed. (This painting appears as an illustration in this book.) As Agnes Alger, wife of Thomas Fitch was an heiress, her descendants, provided that they in the first place make themselves entitled to arms, are automatically entitled to quarter the Algor arms.

#### ZACHARY FITCH OF SALEM, AND READING, MASS.

“It should be borne in mind that there is no proof as yet that this settler belonged to this family. I have his pedigree back to William Fitch of St. Albans who was born about 1530.

#### JOHN AND JAMES FITCH WHO SAILED IN THE SHIP “DEFENCE” IN 1635

“The parentage of these two has not yet been traced but it is quite possible that research might show that they were of the Essex family.

“I hope I have made everything quite clear, but please do not hesitate to ask any questions which occur to you.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) A. T. Butler  
Portcullis”

FROM  
A.T. BUTLER,  
PORTCULLIS.

COLLEGE OF ARMS,  
QUEEN VICTORIA STREET,  
LONDON, E.C. 4.

-4-

3. The Algor Arms.

Painting enclosed. As Agnes Algor, wife of Thomas Fitch was an heiress her descendants, provided that they in the first place make themselves entitled to arms, are automatically entitled to quarter the Algor arms.

4. Zachary Fitch of Salem.

It should be borne in mind that there is no proof as yet that this settler belonged to this family. I have his pedigree back to William Fitch of St. Albans who was born about 1530.

5. John and James Fitch who sailed in the ship  
"Defence" in 1635

The parentage of these two has not yet been traced but it is quite possible that research might show that they were of the Essex family.

I hope I have made everything quite clear, but please do not hesitate to ask any questions which occur to you.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

*A.T. Butler*  
Portcullis.

PHOTO OF LETTER FROM A. T. BUTLER,  
Portcullis of the College of Arms, London, England, concerning their researches  
on the Fitch pedigree.

FROM  
A.T. BUTLER,  
PORTCULLIS

COLLEGE OF ARMS,  
QUEEN VICTORIA STREET,  
LONDON, E.C. 4.

- 2 -

4. Enclosed are translations into English of the Latin entries in the court rolls.

5. If you will be good enough to return the last chart I will certify it. In the first place however it must be officially examined and recorded as was done with the other pedigrees. The arms can be painted on the copy.

6. With reference to your letter of the 19th ulto., I enclose copies of two documents dealing with the relationship between Sir Comfort Fitch and Sir William Fitch. No pedigree showing the exact relationship was recorded.

Yours faithfully,

*A.T. Butler*  
Portcullis.

P.S. The translations will I am afraid not be ready for two or three days, but I will send them with the photograph.

Robtce Conkling Fitch, Esq.,  
Fitch Farm,  
Goshen, New York.  
U.S.A.

PHOTO OF LETTER FROM THE COLLEGE OF ARMS  
Concerning the official examination and recording of the ancient pedigree of  
Fitch connected with Alger.



With this letter, Mr. Butler transmitted copies of the Fitch entries in the ancient Court Rolls now in possession of New College, Oxford. These ancient extracts as they were originally written in Latin and as translated into English by experts of the College of Arms, are presented in this chapter.

These researches revealed that the parents of Thomas Fitch who married Agnes Alger were NOT Thomas Fitch of Widdington, Co. Essex and his wife, Joane ——— as stated on the certified "Pedigree of Fitch" Chart No. 1, extracted from the Records of the College of Arms, but WERE John Fytche and his wife, Juliana ———.

The results of the original researches by the College of Arms are given herewith:

#### FITCH ANCESTRY IN ENGLAND FROM A. D. 1400

(As Certified by the College of Arms, London)

WILLIAM FICHE, otherwise Fyche. Born about 1400. Received a grant of lands in the Manor of Widdington, Co. Essex, 18 January, 1441. Bought other lands there from Richard Pelworth, 16 January, 1459. Death reported at Court of the Manor held 24 April, 1466. He had a son:

JOHN FYTCHE, found to be heir of his father by Inquisitions, 24 April 1466 and 14 May 1467, he being then aged 30 years and more. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Widdington held 9 April 1468.

He married Juliana ———. She was appointed guardian of her son, Thomas, 9 April, 1468. She married as second husband, Richard Westeley. Her death was reported at the Court of the Manor of Widdington held 9 November, 1514. John and Juliana Fytche had a son:

THOMAS FITCH, found to be heir of his father by Inquisition 9 April 1468, he being then aged 3 years. He was admitted to his inheritance 8 November 1487 and to his mother's lands in Widdington 9 November 1514. His death was reported at the Court of the Manor of Lindsell 23 December 1514 and at Court of the Manor of Widdington 9 November 1514.

He married Agnes Alger, also written Algore, only child and heir of Robert Algore, lord of Castle Brasonhead and other lands. She was admitted tenant of her father's lands 21 December 1493. She died before 25 September, 1533.



Thomas and Agnes (Alger) Fitch had children. (See "Pedigree of Fitch" chart) :

- (1) RICHARD FITCH. He was the eldest son and succeeded to his father's lands in the Manor of Widdington, 9 November 1514.
- (2) WILLIAM FITCH. Records of him as living in 1514.
- (3) ROGER FITCH. He was admitted tenant of Hartshede, etc., in Lindsell (being his mother's lands), 25 September, 1533. He was mentioned in the Court Rolls of Widdington, May 6, 1546.
- (4) THOMAS FITCH. He was admitted tenant of the lands in the Manor of Widdington 3 May, 1527.
- (5) MARGARET FITCH. She was the eldest daughter and was aged about 11 years in 1505.
- (6) KATHARINE FITCH. She was mentioned in settlement, dated 1505.
- (7) JOAN FITCH. She was mentioned in settlement, dated 1505.

ALGER (ALGOR-ALGORE) ANCESTRY IN ENGLAND FROM YEAR 1409  
(As Certified by the College of Arms, London.)

- I. JOHN ALGOR. He was mentioned in the Court Rolls of the Manor of Lindsell, County Essex, 30 November. 1409, and as holding lands called "Bynwodes" 1 January, 1413.
- II. WILLIAM ALGOR. He was mentioned in the Court Rolls of the Manor of Lindsell, 14 March, 1418.
- III. WILLIAM ALGORE. His death was reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell, Co. Essex, held 3 March, 1468. He had son:
- IV. ROBERT ALGORE. He was found to be heir of his father by Inquisition 3 March, 1468. He made a settlement of lands called "Bynwodes" in Lindsell 22 December 1490. He was lord of Castle Brasonhead, capital mansion of his estate. His death was reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 21 December 1493.  
He married Margaret ———. She made a settlement of lands in Lindsell on her Fitch granddaughters shortly before her death. Her death was reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 21 December 1505.  
They had a daughter :
- V. AGNES ALGER (ALGORE) FITCH. She was the only child and heir. She married Thomas Fitch. She was admitted tenant of her father's lands 21 December 1493. She died before 25 September 1533. (For children see Fitch line.)

nd Algi

Extracted from the Records of the  
Hans London.  
A. J. B. 1864  
Portugal  
31 October 1929

Thomas and Agnes (Alger) Fitch had children. (See "Pedigree of Fitch" chart) :

- (1) RICHARD FITCH. He was the eldest son and succeeded to his father's lands in the Manor of Widdington, 9 November 1514.
- (2) WILLIAM FITCH. Records of him as living in 1514.
- (3) ROGER FITCH. He was admitted tenant of Hartshede, etc., in Lindsell (being his mother's lands), 25 September, 1533. He was mentioned in the Court Rolls of Widdington, May 6, 1546.
- (4) THOMAS FITCH. He was admitted tenant of the lands in the Manor of Widdington 3 May, 1527.
- (5) MARGARET FITCH. She was the eldest daughter and was aged about 11 years in 1505.
- (6) KATHARINE FITCH. She was mentioned in settlement, dated 1505.
- (7) JOAN FITCH. She was mentioned in settlement, dated 1505.

ALGER (ALGOR-ALGORE) ANCESTRY IN ENGLAND FROM YEAR 1409  
(As Certified by the College of Arms, London.)

- I. JOHN ALGOR. He was mentioned in the Court Rolls of the Manor of Lindsell, County Essex, 30 November. 1409, and as holding lands called "Bynwodes" 1 January, 1413.
- II. WILLIAM ALGOR. He was mentioned in the Court Rolls of the Manor of Lindsell, 14 March, 1418.
- III. WILLIAM ALGORE. His death was reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell, Co. Essex, held 3 March, 1468. He had son :
  - IV. ROBERT ALGORE. He was found to be heir of his father by Inquisition 3 March, 1468. He made a settlement of lands called "Bynwodes" in Lindsell 22 December 1490. He was lord of Castle Brasonhead, capital mansion of his estate. His death was reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 21 December 1493.  
He married Margaret ———. She made a settlement of lands in Lindsell on her Fitch granddaughters shortly before her death. Her death was reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 21 December 1505.  
They had a daughter :
  - V. AGNES ALGER (ALGORE) FITCH. She was the only child and heir. She married Thomas Fitch. She was admitted tenant of her father's lands 21 December 1493. She died before 25 September 1533. (For children see Fitch line.)



# Pedigree of Fitch and Algore.

John Algore. Mentioned in Court Rolls of the Manor of Lindsell Co Essex 30 November 1409 and as holding lands called Bynwodes 1 January 1415.

William Algore. Mentioned in Court Rolls of the Manor of Lindsell 14 March 1418.

William Algore. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell Co Essex held 3 March 1465.

Robert Algore. Found to be heir of his father by Inquisition 3 March 1465. Made a settlement of lands called Bynwodes in Lindsell 22 December 1490. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 21 December 1493.

Margaret. Made a settlement of lands in Lindsell on her grant. daughters shortly before her death. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 21 December 1505.

William Fitch otherwise Fyche. Born about 1400. Received a grant of lands in the Manor of Widdington Co Essex 18 January 1441. Bought other lands there from Richard Blworth 16 January 1459. Death reported at Court of the Manor held 24 April 1466.

John Fyche. Found to be heir of his father by Inquisition 24 April 1466 and 14 May 1467. He being then aged 30 years and more. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Widdington held 9 April 1468.

Juliana. Appointed Guardian of her son Thomas 9 April 1465. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Widdington held 9 November 1514. 2<sup>nd</sup> husband.

Thomas Fitch of Brasenhead in the Parish of Lindsell aforesaid. Found to be heir of his father by Inquisition 9 April 1465. He being then aged 3 years. Admitted to his inheritance 8 November 1481 and to his mother's lands in Widdington 9 November 1514. Death reported at Court of the Manor of Lindsell 23 December 1511 and at Court of the Manor of Widdington 9 November 1514.

Agnes only child and heir. Admitted tenant of her father's lands 21 December 1493. Died before 25 September 1533.

Richard Fitch eldest son. Inherited to his father's lands in the Manor of Widdington 9 November 1514.

William Fitch. Living 1511.

Roger Fitch. Admitted Tenant of Hartshede &c in Lindsell (being his Mother's lands) 25 September 1533. Mentioned in Court Rolls of Widdington 6 May 1546.

Thomas Fitch. Admitted tenant of the lands in the Manor of Widdington 3 May 1527.

Margaret eldest daughter, aged about 11 years. 1505.

Katharine. Mentioned in settlement 1505.

Jean. Mentioned in settlement 1505.

Tenant of the lands assigned in 1533 to Sir William Fitch of Burnet in High Easter Co Essex. Son of Thomas Fitch of Burnet, son of William Fitch of Little Panfield Co Essex, son of Thomas Fitch by Agnes his only child and heir of Robert Algore.



Extracted from the Records of the College of Arms London.

A. B. Asher  
Portcullis  
31 October 1929





EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT ROLLS OF WIDDINGTON, CO. ESSEX,  
NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD, ENGLAND

WIDDINGTON COURT ROLLS.

*18 January 19 Henry VI (1440)*

Finis ijs

Ad istam curiam venit Willelmus Michell et sursum reddit in manum domini dimidian acram ture ad opus Willelmi Fiche cui quidem Willelmo dominus inde concessit scisinam. Tenendam eidem Willelmo et heredibus suis de domino ad voluntatem per omnia antiqua serincia. Et dat domino de fine ut patet. Et fecit domino fidelitatem.

*16 Jan. 37 Henry VI (1459)*

Finis  
Fidelitas  
xxd

Ad hanc Curiam venit Ricardus Petworth et sursum reddit in manus domini vnam acram terre iacentem in Mersshfeld iuxta viam vocatam Tyrelleswey vnde vnum capud abuttat super terram domini vocatam Chestonshott ad opus Willelmi Fyche et heredum suorum Cui dominus concessit inde seisinam tenendum sibi et heredibus suis ad voluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem Manerij per antiqua redditum et serincia Et fecit finem et fidelitatem vt patet in capite.

*Thursday after St. George Martyr. 6 Edward IV (1466)*

Et quod Willelmus Fytche obiit post vltimam Curiam. Et quod tenuit de domino die quo obiit in dominico suo ut de feodo ad voluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem Manerij duas acras terre vnde vna iacet apud Tyrelles Wey et alia iacet in Purdonfeld Et quod Johannes Fytche est filius et heres eiusdem Willelmi propin quior etc Et quia idem Johannes modo non venit dictas terras extra manus domini clamare Ideo preceptum est ballivo domini inde respondere domino de exitibus quousque etc.  
(WIDDINGTON)

*14 May 7 Edward IV (1467)*

Et quod Willelmus Fyche obiit post vltimam Curiam et obiit seisitus in dominico suo de feodo secundum consuetudinem etc de et in vna acra terre iacente in Mersshfeld iuxta Turelswey vno capite inde abuttante super Ches-

ton shott Ac alia acra terre iacente in Purdonfeld Et quod Johannes est eius filius et heres propinquior et etatis annorum et ampluis et venit hic in Curia at petit se admitti ad hereditatem suam predictam et admittitur Tenendum sibi et heredibus suis de domino per virgam ad voluntatem domini secundum consuetudinem Manerij per Antiqua redditus et seriucia Et fecit finem et fidelitatem.

Et quod Thomas Martyn . . . sursum reddit in manum domini tres rodas terre et vnam acram prati iacentes in campo et prato vocato Creswelfeld et Creswelmede . . . ad vsum Johannis Fycche. . .

Ad hanc curiam venit Johannes Revell et sursum reddit in manum domini vnam acram et dimidiam prati iacentem in Creswelhole ad vsum Johannis Fycche. . . .

*9 April 8 Edward IV (1468)*

Quod Johannes Fytche obiit post vltima Curiam et quod tenuit de domino die quo obiit in dominico suo ut de feodo secundum consuetudinem Manerij etc vnam acram et dimidiam prati iacentem in Creswelfeld nuper Johannis Revell ac ij acras Terre vnde j acra iacet in le Mersfeld iuxta Tyrelleswey et alia iacet in Purdonfeld nuper Wilhelmi Fytche patrias sui Et quod Thomas est eius filius et heres propinquior et etatis iij annorum etc. Et pro sua iuniori etate custodia dicte terre et prati committitur Iuliane matri sue illa tenedo et occupanda ad opus eiusdem heredis quousque etc Soluendis etc.

Et quod dictus Johannes Fytche ante mortem suam languens in extremis . . . sursum reddit in manus domini iij rodas terre ac vnam acram prati iacentes in campo vocato Creswelfeld et Creswelmede . . . ad opus Iuliane vxoris sue.

*Thursday after St. Leonard the abbot, 3 Henry VII  
(9 Nov. 1514)*

(Thomas Fitch admitted to his inheritance, quoting 9 April 8 Edw. IV, death of John Fitch).

*Thursday after St. Leonard abbot, 21 Henry VII*

(Thomas Fitch, as son and heir of Juliana Fitch, admitted to 3 roods of land and 1 acre of meadow in field



called Cressewelfeld and Cressewelmedowe etc. formerly belonging to Juliana wife of John Fitch who was after wife of Richard Westely, which Richard Westeley after the death (a long time before this court) of Juliana, for 30 years held said land and occupied without licence and authority of the court).

*Thursday after St. Leonard abbot, 6 Henry VIII.*

Finis heredis  
viijs iiijd.

Et quod Thomas Fycche qui de domino die obitus sui tenuit ad voluntatem tres Rodas terre ac vnam prati iacentes in Campo Vocato Cressenwelfeld et Cressewelmedowe . . . . Et quod Ricardus Fycche est filius et proximus heres ipsius Thome et plene etatis qui presens in Curia venit et petit admitti ad omnia predicta . . . . admittitur inde tenens . . . Super quo in ista eadem Curia venit predictus terras et prata cum suis pertinentijs ad opus Agnetis matris sue nuper vxoris predicti Thome . . . Et tam predictus Ricardus quam Agnes fecerunt domino Finem et Fidelitatem prout patet in Capite.

*3 May 19 Henry VIII. (1527)*

(As by Court Thursday after St. Leonard abbot, 6 Henry VIII, on death of Thomas Fitch, Richard being his son and heir, certain lands were surrendered by said Richard to Agnes his mother, wife of said Thomas, after her death to remain according to the last will of said Thomas, to use of Thomas Fitch son of said Thomas Fitch, said lands now surrendered to said Thomas son of Thomas Fitch).

EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT ROLLS OF LINDSELL, CO. ESSEX, NOW  
IN THE POSSESSION OF NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD, ENGLAND

*Saturday in feast of St. Andrew Apostle, 11 Henry IV  
(30 Nov. 1409).*

John Algor a capital pledge.

*Monday before St. Peter, 14 Henry IV (1 Jan. 1413).*

Johannes Algor habet diem vsque proximam ad reficiendum super terram vocatam Bynwodes vnam paruam domum sub pena xs.

*Monday after St. Gregory pope, 5 Henry V (14 Mar. 1418).*

Wiliam Algor distrained.

*3 March 7 Edward IV (1468)*

‘Quod Willelmus Algore obiit post . . . (torn away) in extremis . . . . tenementum et xiiij acras terre cum suis pertinentils vocatum Hubbardes ad opus Roberti Algore filij . . . . suim concessit inde seisinam . . . .’

*Tues. in St. Thomas Apostle 6 Henry VII (22 Dec. 1490)*

‘Ad hanc Curiam venerunt Robertus Algore et Margarteta xxor eius ut in iure Margarete ipsa sola examinata per seneschallum prout mos et sursum reddunt in manus domini vnum tenementum vocatum Bynwodes . . . Et dominus reconcessit eisdem Margarete et Agneti (filie sue vxori Thome Fytche) predicta tenementa . . . .’

*Saturday in St. Thomas Apostle, 9 Henry VII  
(21 Dec. 1493)*

‘Et quod Robertus Algor obiit post vltimam Curiam et quod tenuit de domino die quo obiit ad voluntatem domini . . . vnum tenementum et tres acras terre cum pertinentiis vocatum Loves ac vnum toftum vocatum Madges ac vnum alium toftum vocatum Doltes necnon vnum alium tenementum et xiiij acras terre vocatum Hoberdes . . . Et quod Agnes vxor Thome Fytche est eius filia et heres propinquior . . . ad mittitur inde tenens . . .’

*Friday in St. Thomas Apostle, 6 Henry VIII  
(23 Dec. 1514)*

Thomas Fytche died since last court, who held 12 acres of land in field called Baresley, etc. and who ‘languens in extremis’ surrendered same to use of Agnes his wife for her life, with remainder to William Fytche, son of same Thomas and Agnes.

Also one field called Herteshede, etc., to use of said Agnes, for her life, with remainder to Roger, son of said Thomas and Agnes.

And said Agnes surrenders into hands of the lord one tenement and 14 acres of land called Hobbardes, and lord

re-grants same to said Agnes, and William Fytche, son of said Thomas and Agnes.

And said Agnes is admitted to one toft and 3 crofts of land called Gobyes, which she and Thomas Fycche her late husband held jointly.

*Sunday in St. Thomas Apostle, 3 Henry VIII*  
(21 Dec. 1511)

Thomas Fytche and Agnes his wife exchange for one acre of land called Blakacre lately in tenure of Margaret Yorde, widow and Robert her son, one acre of land called Ryklottesacre lately in tenure of Robert Algore.

*Thursday in St. Thomas Apostle, 13 Henry VII*  
(21 Dec. 1497)

Thomas Fytche took from hands of the lord 12 acres of land in field called Baresley next tenement called Hubberdes, etc. in tenure of said Thomas Fytche, etc.

*Sunday in St. Thomas Apostle, 21 Henry VII*  
(21 Dec. 1505)

Margaret formerly wife of Robert Algore died since last court; 'languens in extremis' surrendered certain lands for use of Margaret senior daughter of Thomas Fytche and her heirs; if she die without any, to Katherine another daughter of Thomas Fitch and her heirs; if she dies without any to Joan another daughter of Thomas Fitch and her heirs; if she die without any, to right heirs of said Margaret formerly wife of Robert Algore and said Margaret being under age, 11 and more, she to be in custody of Thomas Fitch, and Katherine and Joan likewise.

*24 Sept. 19 Henry VIII (1527)*

Richard Fiche who held land called Byndwoddes, etc. forfeits same for cutting down and selling oaks, etc., and they granted to John Redyng.

William & Roger Fiche, capital pledges.

*Thursday before St. Michael Archangel, 25 Henry VIII*  
(25 Sept. 1533)

John Fiche admitted to one field called Hartshede, etc.,



on death of his mother Agnes, as son of Thomas and Agnes Fitch, in accordance with the will of said Thomas. William Fyche assoined.

EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT ROLLS OF WIDDINGTON, CO. ESSEX,  
NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD.

WIDDINGTON COURT ROLLS—ENGLISH TRANSLATION

Fine 25.     *18 January 19 Henry VI (1440)*

To this court came William Michell and surrendered into the lord's hand half an acre of land to the use of William Fiche, to which same William the lord granted seisin thereof. To hold to the same William and his heirs of the lord, at the will (of the lord) by all of ancient services. And he gave the lord of fine as appears. And did fealty to the lord.

Fine     { 20d *16 Jan. 37 Henry VI (1459)*  
Fealty }

To this court came Richard Petworth and surrendered into the hand of the lord one acre of land lying in Marshfield next the way called Tyrelleswey, whereof one head abuts upon the lord's land called Chestonshott, to the use of William Fyche and his heirs, to whom the lord granted seisin thereof, to hold to him and his heirs, at the will of the lord, according to the custom of the manor by the ancient rent and services. And he made fine and fealty as appears at the head.

*Thursday after St. George Martyr, 6 Edward IV (1466)*

And that William Fytche died since the last Court. And that he held of the lord, the day he died, in his demesne. as of fee, at the will of the lord according to the custom of the manor, two acres of land, whereof one lies at Tyrelles Wey and the other lies in Pardenfeld. And that John Fytche is son and next heir of the same William, etc. And because the same John does not now come to claim the said lands from the lord's hand, therefore the bailiff is ordered to answer to the lord of the issues, until etc.

*14 May 7 Edward IV (1468)*

And that William Fycche died since the last Court and

died seised in his demesne, as of fee, according to the custom &c., of and in one acre of land lying in Mersshfeld by Turelswey, one head whereof abutting upon Chestonshott; and another acre of land lying in Purdonfeld. And that John is his son and next heir and is aged 30 years and more and he comes here in Court and begs to be admitted to his heritage aforesaid and is admitted To hold to him and his heirs of the lord, by the verge, at the will of the lord, according to the custom of the manor by the ancient rent and services And he made fine and fealty.

And that Thomas Martyn . . . surrendered into the lord's hand three roods of land and one acre of meadow lying in the field and meadow called Cresselfeld and Creswelmede . . . to the use of John Fycche . . .

To this court came John Revell and surrendered into the lord's hand one acre and a half of meadow lying in Creswelhole to the use of John Fycche . . .

*9 April, 8 Edward IV (1468)*

That John Fytche died after the last court and that he held of the lord, the day he died, in his demesne, as of fee, according to the custom of the manor, &c., one acre and a half of meadow, lying in Creswelfeld late John Revell's and 2 acres of land, whereof one acre lies in Purdonfeld late William Fytche's, his father's. And that Thomas is his son and next heir and aged 3 years etc. And because of his youth, the custody of the said land and meadow committed to his mother, Julian, to hold and occupy the same to the use of the said heir, until &c. paying &c. And that the said John Fytche before his death, lying in extremis, surrendered into the lord's hand 3 roods of land and one acre of meadow lying in a field called Creswelfeld and Creswelmede . . . to the use of Julian, his wife.

Fine of  
the heir  
8s. 4d.

*Thursday after St. Leonard Abbot, 6 Henry VIII.*

And that Thomas Fycche who held of the lord, the day of his death, at will, 3 roods of land and one acre of meadow lying in the field called Cressewelfeld and Cressewelmedowe . . . And that Richard Fycche is his son and next heir of the said Thomas and of full age, who is pres-

ent in court and comes and begs to be admitted tenant of all the aforesaid . . . and is admitted . . . Whereupon in the same court came the said Richard Fycche and surrendered into the lord's hands the aforesaid lands and meadows with their appurtenances to the use of Agnes, his mother, late the wife of the said Thomas . . . And as well the said Richard as the said Agnes made fine and fealty to the lord as appears at the head.

EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT ROLLS OF LINDSELL, CO. ESSEX, NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD.

*Monday before St. Peter, 14 Henry IV*

John Algor has a day until the next court to re-make upon the land called Bynwodes a small house, under pain of 10s.

*3 March 7 Edw. IV*

That William Algore . . . (torn) . . . a tenement and 14 acres of land with the appurtenances, called Hubbardes, to the use of Robert Algore, son . . . granted thereof seisin.

*Tuesday in St. Thomas Apostle, 6 Henry VII.*

To this court came Robert Algore & Margaret, his wife, (as in the right of the said Margaret, examined apart by the steward) and surrendered into the hands of the lord a tenement called Bynwodes . . . and the lord re-granted the same to the said Margaret and her daughter, Agnes, wife of Thomas Fytche.

*Saturday in St. Thomas Apostle, 9 Henry VII.*

And that Robert Algor died since the last court and that he held of the lord the day he died, at the will of the lord . . . a tenement & 3 acres of land with the appurtenances, called Loves & one toft called Madges and one other called Dottes, as well as one other tenement and 14 acres of land called Hoberdes . . . and that Agnes, wife of Thomas Fytche is his daughter and next heir . . . admitted tenant thereof.





PHOTO OF A RUBBING FROM THE BRASSES ON THE GRAVE OF THOMAS FITCH (DIED APRIL 21, 1514) AND HIS WIFE, AGNES (ALGER) FITCH Which is in the center aisle of the old Parish Church at Lindsell, Essex, England. This rubbing was made in 1904 by Grant Fitch of Milwaukee, Wis. The smaller figures represent their children





THE OLD PARISH CHURCH AT LINDELL, COUNTY ESSEX, ENGLAND,  
Which contains the ancient Brasses over the Graves of Thomas and Agnes (Alger)  
Fitch of Castle Brasonhead

*(Courtesy of Grant Fitch of Milwaukee, Wis.)*



## THE FITCHES OF WIDDINGTON AND LINDSELL, ESSEX

(See "Pedigree of Fitch, and Algore" Chart)

JOHN FYTCHE, of Widdington, Co. Essex, married Juliana ———; they had a son: (From "Pedigree of Fitch.")

THOMAS FITCH, of Brasonhead in the Parish of Lindsell, Co. Essex. Died 21 April 1514. He married Agnes, only daughter and heir of Robert Alger of Brasonhead aforesaid. Thomas Fitch and Agnes (Alger) Fitch had children as follows:

WILLIAM FITCH of Little Canfield, Co. Essex, died 26 Dec. 1578, aged 82. Buried at Little Canfield, M. I. Will dated 13 Oct. 1577, proved 12 Jan. 1578-9. P. C. C. Married Elizabeth, buried at Little Canfield, first wife. Married, second, Anne, daughter of John Wiseman of Felstead, Co. Essex. Mentioned in her father's will 1559. Sole executrix to her husband's will 1579. She married at Little Canfield, M. I.

RICHARD FITCH of Brasonhead aforesaid. Married (1) Eleanor, daughter and heir of Thurstan Storke of Trent, Co. Somerset (first wife). Married (2) Joanne, daughter of Richard Ashe (second wife).

THOMAS FITCH of Brasonhead aforesaid. Married Margaret, daughter of ——— Meade of Margaretting, Co. Essex.

ROGER FITCH of Panfield and Bocking, Co. Essex. Held a house and freehold land in Bocking and a house in Bredford Street there which he bought of William Dobson. Will dated 12 Jan. 1558-9, proved 22 Feb. following in the Consistory Court of London. Married Margery. Sole executrix of her husband's will 1559.

## MANOR OF WIDDINGTON, ESSEX

"Widdington Hall stands in the Parish of Widdington, Essex, a little to the southeast of the Church, which is a very ancient building and used to have at one end of the building a chapel now converted into a parlour. The walls of the church are 30 feet thick. Many generations of Fitches were parishioners of this ancient church. This manor continued for several generations in the holding of Robert de Gernon and his posterity which took the surname of de Montfitchet.

(Arms of de Montfitchet)

Gules three chevronells or, with a label of three points azure.

## CASTLE BRASONHEAD, LINDSELL, ESSEX

"Lindsell Hall is near the Church of Lindsell, three miles from Dunmow in Essex. It was purchased in 1529 by William Fitch, Esq., eldest son of Thomas Fitch of Castle Brasonhead, also written



Brazen Head, capital mansion in this Parish, so-named from a wolf's head of brass affixed to the top of the outer gateway of the castle. (This wolf's head of brass is now in the British Museum.) Richard Fitch, the eldest son of Thomas and Agnes (Alger) Fitch, succeeded his father at Brasonhead, which had come into possession of the Fitch Family as the inheritance of Thomas' wife, Agnes, only daughter and sole heir of Robert Alger, Esq., lord of Brasonhead. Thomas Fitch, brother and successor to Richard Fitch, married Margaret Meade, of Margaretting, Essex."

#### CHURCH OF LINDSELL PARISH, ESSEX

In the Church of Lindsell Parish are effigies of a man, woman and eleven children — six boys and five girls, below them is an inscription:

"Here lies the bodies of Thomas Fitch and his wife Agnes, which Thomas died April 21st 1514. May God be merciful to their souls."

This inscription refers to Thomas and his wife Agnes (Alger) Fitch and their children.

#### HERALDS' VISITATIONS TO ESSEX

Mr. Butler in a letter dated Oct. 1, 1929, explaining the results of the further researches, says:

I. The exact spelling of names in earlier times was not of importance. In some of the later entries the name is spelt ALGER but in the earliest records we have of the name, that is in the court rolls of Lindsell, it is spelt either ALGOR or ALGORE.

II. You are quite right. The earliest recorded pedigree of the Fitch family in the College of Arms is that which was entered at the Heralds' Visitation of the County of Essex in 1615 and this commences with "Thomas ffytche" and his wife, "Joane." A photograph of this pedigree will be sent to you. (This photograph appears as an illustration in this chapter.) One result of our recent researches in the court rolls referred to above was to correct that first generation to "John" and "Juliana."

III. Enclosed are some notes on the Heralds' Visitations from which you will see that only those which have been permanently in the custody of the College have any official value. Several copies must have been made by private individuals of most of the Visitations and a number of these, after drifting about the country from





[illegible]

1842

PHOTO OF ANCIENT DEED SIGNED BY THOMAS FITCH I.

One of the founders of Norwalk, Conn., and dated Oct. 16, 1669, in which he speaks of himself as "son and heir of Thomas Fitch, late of Bocking in the County of Essex." Photo obtained from the College of Arms, London, England.



one library to another, landed eventually in the British Museum. These copies were never official records in any way and were subject to additions and alterations at the caprice of their various owners, and it is from these copies that the printed so-called Visitations were made. The name of "Fitch Castle" is given in the printed book of the Visitations of Essex, and the various published references to "Fitch Castle" were taken from this book.

IV. Enclosed are translations into English of the Latin entries in the court rolls.

V. If you will be good enough to return the last chart I will certify it. In the first place however it must be officially examined and recorded as was done with the other pedigrees. The arms can be painted on the copy.

VI. With reference to your letter of the 19th ulto., I enclose copies of two documents dealing with the relationship between Sir Comport Fitch and Sir William Fitch. No pedigree showing the exact relationship was recorded.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) A. T. Butler

Portcullis.

HISTORY OF THE HERALDS' VISITATIONS IN CONNECTION WITH THE RECORDING OF ANCIENT FAMILY PEDIGREES AND THE USE OF ARMO-RIAL BEARINGS, AS FURNISHED BY A. T. BUTLER, PORTCULLIS OF THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND

"In the first report of the Record Commission, appointed in 1808, App. C. 8, are enumerated the following documents which are preserved in the College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London: "A series of books called Visitation books (or "Heralds' Visitations"), containing the pedigrees and arms of the nobility and gentry." In the "Herald and Genealogist," vol. ii., will be found a letter on the nature of the proof of arms required by the heralds at their visitations, and also papers on "The legal right to coat armour," and "The law of inheritance as applied to coat armour."

*Extract from Grazebook's "Heraldry of Worcestershire,"*  
*Vol. I, page xviii.*

"The Royal proclamation and the establishment of the Heralds' College, having been alike ineffectual to prevent the abuses and irregularities which had crept into all matters appertaining to descents and

arms, it was determined to take vigorous measures to reform them. Circuits of the Heralds, called Visitations, were instituted, and a commission under the great seal of England was issued in the 20th of Henry VIII (1538-9) to Thomas Benolte, Clarenceux King of Arms, empowering him to visit his province as often as he should deem it necessary, and to convene and call before him, or his deputy, at such time and place as he should appoint, "all persons that do or pretend to bear arms, or are styled 'esquires or gentlemen' ", and to require them to "produce and shew forth by what authority they do challenge and claim the same."

"Power was also given him to enter all houses, castles, and churches, and to peruse and survey all arms and other devices of all persons within his province authorised to bear any such arms; and he was enjoined to enter on record notes of their descents, marriages, and issues, in a register book. The unlawful assumption of arms was treated with extreme rigour. Full power was conferred upon the Heralds to pull down or deface all such arms, "whether in plate, jewels, paper, parchment, windows, tombs, or monuments," and to "make infamous by proclamation," to be made at the Assizes or general Sessions, or elsewhere, all offenders.

"In pursuance of such commission, the King of Arms issued a warrant directed to the High Constable of the Hundred, or to the Mayor or chief officer of the place where he intended to hold his Visitation, commanding him to warn the several knights, esquires, and gentlemen within his jurisdiction to appear before him at the house and on the day specified in the warrant, and to bring with them their escutcheons and pedigrees, with such evidences and writings as might justify the same, in order to their being registered. If the parties summoned neglected to appear, such neglect was deemed a contempt of the commission, and they were cited before the Earl Marshal to answer for the same. Such persons as had usurped the titles or dignities, or had used arms which did not belong to them, were obliged under their own hands to disclaim all pretence thereto, and for their presumption in having publicly used such titles or arms without any right, were degraded by proclamation made by the common crier in the market town nearest to their usual places of abode.

"Armorial bearings were taxed in proportion to the rank of the grantee. Thus a Bishop paid £10; a Dean £6:13s 4d; a gentleman



May it please your Grace

Having Produced several Evidences, and other Authorities, to Prove my Descent from the Fitches of Essex, which have been carefully Examind by William Fitch of Woodham Walter in Essex Esq. Son and heir to S<sup>r</sup> Barrow Fitch Knight deceased, who being well Satisfied, according to the said Evidences and Informations, that I am descended from a Branch of the Fitches of Essex aforesaid, his Ancestors, has by a Certificate under His hand and Seal of Armes herein Inclosed, Own'd and Acknowledg'd Me to be His Kinsman, and does thereby Desire and consent, that I, and the other Descendents of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fitch Knight and Baronet deceased my late Father, shall and may take, use and bear, the Paternal Armes of the Fitches of Essex, as of Right belonging to Me, with some suitable Distinction: These are therefore humbly to Pray your Grace, to Issue your Warrant to Clarenceux King of Armes, to assign Me such a Difference to my said Armes, as may be hereafter lawfully borne by my Self, and the other Descendents of my said Father, without lett or Interruption, which Mark of your Graces Favour, shall be allways most gratefully Esteem'd, by my Lord

Wham in Kent  
Febr 1699.

Your Graces most humble and Obedient  
Servant

Comp<sup>t</sup> Fitch

I William Fitch of Woodham Walter in the County of Essex Esq. having perused several Evidences, and conferr'd Personally with S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch Baronet, touching His Descent from the Fitches of Essex, Ancestors of Me the said William, do hereby Certify that I do beleive, own and acknowledge, the said S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch, to be Brancht and Descended from a Branch of my said Ancestors, and am willing and do hereby consent, that the said

J<sup>r</sup>

PHOTOGRAPHS OF THE ANCIENT OFFICIAL REGISTER BOOKS OF THE  
COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND,

The following six illustrations concern formal application of Sir Comport Fitch, Baronet, of Eltham and Mount Mascal, County Kent, son of Sir Thomas Fitch, Baronet, to bear the "Paternal Armes of the Fitches of Essex." The documents are self-explanatory. A perusal shows that Henry, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, granted permission only after formal consent of William Fitch, Esq., of Woodham, Walter and Danbury Place, in Essex, son of Sir Barrow Fitch, Knight.



S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch, and the other Descendents of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fitch Kn<sup>t</sup> and Baronet deceased, His late Father, shall and may take, use and bear, the Paternal Coat Armour of my Family, as of Right Belonging to Him, with such a Proper Distinction as the King of Armes shall think fit, and is agreeable with the Law of Armes. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal of Armes at Danbury in the County of Essex, this Fifth day of February 1699. and in the 11<sup>th</sup> year of His Majesties Reign, King William the Third over England etc.

Sign'd and Seald in the  
Presence of

Sam<sup>l</sup> Thompson

Sign'd

W<sup>m</sup> Fytche

Ex<sup>pt</sup> }

Whereas S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch of Steham and Mount Mascall in the County of Kent Baronet, Son and heir to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fitch late of Steham aforesaid Knight and Baronet deceased, has by Letter under His Hand, dated the 17<sup>th</sup> of this instant February, Represented unto me, That He has Produced several Evidences, and other Authorities, to prove His Descent from the Fitches of Essex, which said Evidences having been carefully Examined by William Fitch of Woodham Walter in Essex Esq<sup>r</sup> Son and heir of S<sup>r</sup> Barrow Fitch Knight deceased, the said William Fytche has by a Certificate, under his hand and Seal of Armes, dated 5<sup>th</sup> of this instant Month and acknowledged the said S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fytche to be His Kinsman, and does consent that the said S<sup>r</sup> Comport and the other Descendents of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fytche his late Father deceased, may bear the Paternal Armes of the Fitches of Essex Ancestors of him the said William as of Right Belonging to them with a Proper Distinction. I Henry Duke of Norfolk Earl Marshal of England etc<sup>r</sup> having considered the Premises, do hereby Order and Appoint: Clarenceux King of Armes, to Allow  
unto

THE DOCUMENTS ABOVE ARE INTENSELY INTERESTING  
and should be read from the beginning. They are dated in 1699, more than two  
and a quarter centuries ago.

of 100 marks per annum in land, £6: 13s 4d; and a gentleman of inferior revenue £6.

"It frequently happened, says Berry, that persons who deemed themselves esquires or gentlemen, were, from removal, unable to produce to the provincial king, at the time of the Visitation of the particular place in which they were then resident; in which case such persons were permitted to enter themselves, and as many generations upwards as they could clear, together with such arms as they then used; which done, a note was entered of the admittance of their claim, or title being respited, till proofs should be brought; and they were enjoined to produce at the Visitation next ensuing, the necessary vouchers, or copies of such of them as were entered in the registry of a former Visitation of the country from which they removed, authenticated upon oath made before a Master in Chancery.

"These Visitations were usually held once in every forty years or thereabouts; on which occasions the provincial Kings of Arms, or their deputies, were attended throughout their circuits by a registrar, a draughtsman, and other officers and assistants. The register books kept during these progresses contain the pedigrees and arms of the nobility and gentry, signed by the heads of the respective families, and are of the highest value to the herald and genealogist. The original Visitation books are allowed to be good evidence of pedigree in a court of justice, and the principal hereditary arms of the kingdom are borne under their authority.

"The Heralds' Visitations continued in full force for upwards of 150 years, the last one for the city of London being held in 1686."

COPY OF RECORD IN THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, CONCERNING APPLICATION OF SIR COMPORT FITCH, BARONET, TO USE THE "PATERNAL ARMES OF THE FITCHES OF ESSEX."

"MAY it please your Grace (The Duke of Norfolk, hereditary Earl Marshal of England.)

Having produced several Evidences and other Authorities to prove my descent from the Fitches of Essex, which have been carefully examined by William Fitch of Woodham Walter in Essex Esqr. Son and heir to Sr. Barrow Fitch, Knight, deceased, who being well satisfied according to the said evidences and informations, that I am descended from a Branch of the Fitches of Essex aforesaid, his ancestors, has by a certificate under His hand and Seal of Armes herein inclosed, Owned and Acknowledg'd Me to be his Kinsman, and does



thereby Desire and consent, that I, and the other descendents of Sir Thomas Fitch, Knight and Baronet deceased, my late Father, shall and may take, use and bear, the Paternal Armes of the Fitches of Essex, as of Right belonging to Me, with some suitable Distinction: These are therefore humbly to pray your Grace to Issue your Warrant to Clarenceux King of Armes, to assign me such a Difference to my said Armes, as may be hereafter lawfully borne by myself, and the other Descendents of my said Father, without lett or Interruption, which Mark of Your Grace's Favour, shall be always most gratefully esteemed by my Lord

Eltham in Kent

Feb<sup>r</sup>. 1699.

Yo<sup>e</sup> Graces most humble and Obedient  
Servant

Compt. Fitch."

"I William Fitch of Woodham Walter in the County of Essex Esq<sup>r</sup> having perused several Evidences, and conferr'd Personally with S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch, Baronet, touching His Descent from the Fitches of Essex, Ancestors of Me the said William, do hereby Certify that I do believe, own and acknowledge, the said S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch, to be Brancht and Descended from a Branch of my said Ancestors, and am willing and do hereby Consent, that the said S<sup>r</sup> Comport Fitch and the other Descendants of Sr Thomas Fitch Knt and Baronet deceased, His late Father, shall and may take use and bear the Paternal Coat Armour of my Family as of Right belonging to Him, with such a Proper Distinction as the King of Armes shall think fit, and is agreeable with the Law of Armes; In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal of Armes at Danbury in the County of Essex, this Fifth day of February 1699 in the 11th year of his Majestie's Reign, King William the Third over England etc.—

Signed and Seal'd in

the Presence of

Sam<sup>l</sup> Thompson

Signed Will. Ffytche"

(See photographs of above original records in this book.)

#### SOURCES OF EARLIER FITCH PEDIGREE

Mr. Butler in his letter of Oct. 2, 1929, reports on the searches as to the earlier Fitch pedigree, as follows: "The general sources of information which have been examined are as follows:—

1. The Records and Collections of the College of Arms.



unto the said *St Comport Fitch* and the other Descendants of *Sir Thomas Fitch* deceased, the Armes and Crest belonging to the Family of *Fitch of Essex*, scilt vert a cheveron between 3 Leopards Heads Or, with a Leopards head for the Crest. Pierced thro' y<sup>e</sup> Mouth with a Sword, with a Proper Difference according to the Law of Armes: Requiring the said Allowance together with the Letter, Certificate and what other Authorities are necessary to be Sured by the Register in the College of Armes. And for so doing this shall be a sufficient Warrant Given under my hand and Seal of my Office of Earl Marshal this 23<sup>th</sup> day of February 1699 in the 12<sup>th</sup> year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King William the Third over England etc.

*St Henry St George Knight  
Treasurer King of Armes*

*Signed*

*Norfolke E. M.*



3<sup>d</sup>. D 14-6.

*THE Armes and Crest of St Comport Fitch of Eltham and Mount Mascal, in the County of Kent Baronet, Son and Heir to St Thomas Fitch late of Eltham aforesaid Knight and Baronet deceased, which said Armes and Crest, by virtue of a Warrant or Order to Me directed, under the Hand and Seal of His Grace Henry Duke of Norfolk Earl Marshal of England dated 23<sup>o</sup> February last, I do hereby Allow and Assign, unto the*

THE FITCH ARMS WITH "DIFFERENCE" OF SWORD BROKEN  
IN THE MIDDLE

The Fitch Arms with "Difference" of Sword Broken in the Middle allowed to Sir Comport Fitch, Baronet.

(Photos were obtained through the courtesy of A. T. Butler, Portcullis of the College of Arms)

the said *Sr Comport Fitch* and His Descendents, and the othe  
 Descendents of *Sr Thomas Fitch* His Father deceased, with th  
 Difference of three Cross Crosslets Fitché Gules upon the Chevero  
 and by varying the Colours of the Crest, to a Leopards head Gu  
 pierced thro the Mouth with a Sword broke in the middle Ar  
 gent, Hilt and Pomel Or, as in these Presents more plainly is  
 Depicted. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand  
 and the Seal of my Office of Clarenceux King of Armes, this -  
 Fifth day of March, in the 12<sup>th</sup> year of the Reign of Our So  
 veraign Lord William the Third by the Grace of God, King of En  
 gland, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith  
 Annoq Domini Millesimo, Sexcentesimo, nonagesimo non

Sign'd Hen St George Clarenceux  
 King of Armes.

Ex<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> {

To the most Noble Prince Henry Duke of  
 Norfolk Earl Marshal of England.

The humble Petition of Susanna Warren, sole Daughter &  
 Heir of William Warren of Stallengthorne, in the Parish of  
 Huntsham in the County of Devon.

Sheweth That your Pet<sup>r</sup> being desirous, to have such Armes Gra  
 ted and Assigned to her, as She and her Descendents may lawfully  
 bear, and being (as She humbly hopes) duely qualified for the same  
 as by the Certificate annex is testified on her behalf,

Most humbly Prays your Grace, to Issue your Warrant to t  
 Kings of Armes concerned, for their Devysing, Granting and  
 Assigning unto your Pet<sup>r</sup> and her Descendents such Armes  
 accordingly

And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> shall ever Pray etc.

Ex<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>

Sign'd Susanna Warren

FURTHER DISTINGUISHING MARK OF "THREE CROSS CROSSLETS FITCHÉ  
 GULES"

Upon the chevron assigned by the King of Arms to be borne by Sir Comport Fitch,  
 Baronet.

2. Early wills and administrations.
3. Feet of Fines for Co. Essex.
4. Knight's Fees.
5. Feudal Aids.
6. British Museum Charters and Rolls.
7. Inquisition Post Mortem.
8. Gaol Delivery Rolls, Co. Essex, 1498-1538.
9. Assize Rolls, Co. Essex, 1498-1538.
10. Lay Subsidy Rolls, Edward II and Edward III.
11. Ancient Deeds in the Public Record Office.
12. Chancery Proceedings, Henry VI Onwards.
13. King's Bench Ancient Indictments 1460-75.
14. Early Chancery Proceedings.
15. The court rolls of Widdington and Lindsell in the custody of New College, Oxford.

but I am afraid that the only really valuable information came from the last named.

Some years ago I had the loan of a deed (of Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, Conn.) (the original of which is now I believe in the possession of the Essex Institute in America) which I had photographed, and now send you one of the prints. (A photograph of this deed appears as an illustration in this chapter.)

Yours faithfully,

A. T. Butler,

Portcullis."

In order that the reader may realize the expense and effort put forth by the financial sponsor of this work in making it as complete and accurate as possible, the writer considered it appropriate to mention here that the researches conducted by the College of Arms to obtain official certification of the early Fitch pedigree in England, cost nearly \$1,000, as follows:

STATEMENT OF A. T. BUTLER, PORTCULLIS, OF THE  
COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND

1929			
May	1.	Record of Fitch pedigree	£16. 16. 0.
	6.	Three copies of same.	15. 15. 0.
	"	Record of Reeve and Brock pedigrees with copies.	14. 14. 0.
	"	Record of Stacie pedigree and copies.	10. 10. 0.



	"	Personal fee.	15.	15.	0.
Oct. 2.		Searches in original sources of information.	100.	0.	0.
	9.	Photographs of pedigrees.	3.	0.	0.
	"	Translations of entries in court rolls.	1.	0.	0.
22		Record of earlier Fitch pedigree and copies	14.	14.	0.
			<hr/>		
			£192.	4.	0.
Oct. 28.		Photographs of Documents relating to Sir Comport Fitch	8.	10.	0.
			<hr/>		
Total			£200.	14.	0.

#### PARISH OF BOCKING, ST. MARY'S CHURCH, AND BOCKING DEANERY

"This fine and large Parish is not a town, but one of the most considerable villages in the country, and part of it extends into what appears the heart of the town of Braintree. It has been greatly enriched by the Bay-trade, carried on there with great spirit and success.

"The name of Bocking is formed from the two Saxon words, Boc, a beech and ing, a pasture, meaning Beech pasture; or according to some because this was Bocland, or free land, holden by deed, in opposition to Soc-land. In historians' old records it is written these other various ways, Boccinge, Boccinges, Bochinges, Bockkng, and Boquhing.

"In the time of King Ethelred, who began his reign in 978, Aethelric and Laofwine, two noble Saxons, were possessed of this district, and gave it, with other lands, in 1006, to the Priory of St. Saviour's in Canterbury, for the table or maintenance of the Monks.

"St. Saviour's was then the name of the Cathedral Church of Canterbury, as founded by Austin, and served by Monks. After the burning of it by the Danes in 1011, and the rebuilding of it by Arp Lanfranc, it was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and by that name the entry was made in Domesday book.

"Bocking is the head of the Archbishop's Peculiars in Essex and Suffolk. These Peculiars consist of seven Parishes. They are all exempt from the authority of the respective diocesans, and their subordinate officers, and subject only to the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury, or his Commissary who is called Dean of Bocking.



Whereas *Sr. Comport Fitch* of *Eltham & Mount*  
*Masall* in the County of *Kent* Baronet, has made his Request  
 to Me, that He may bear for His Crest a Leopard's head Or,  
 pierced thro' the Mouth with a Sword, broke in the Middle  
 Proper, Hilt and Pommel Gold, instead of a Leopard's head  
 Gules, pierced thro' the Mouth as aforesaid; I Charles Earl  
 of Carlisle Earl Marshal of England, during the Minority of  
 Thomas Duke of Norfolk, do hereby Order Clarenceux King of

*Armes*

PERMISSION GRANTED SIR COMPORT FITCH, BARONET,  
 By Charles, Earl of Carlisle, Acting Earl Marshal, to bear for His Crest a "leopard's  
 head Or," instead of a "leopard's head gules."

Armes, to make a Memorial at the Foot of the Assignment of Armes made by the said Clarenceux to the foresaid <sup>S<sup>r</sup></sup> Comport Fitch, and the other Descendents of <sup>S<sup>r</sup></sup> Thomas Fitch his Father deceased, dated 5<sup>th</sup> of March 1700. That the Colours of y<sup>e</sup> Leopards head for the Crest, is by virtue of this my Warrant altered from Gules to Or; Requiring that the said Memorial together with these Presents etc<sup>e</sup> be Entered on Record by the Register of the College of Armes; And for so doing this shall be a sufficient Warrant, Given under my Hand and y<sup>e</sup> Seal of my Office of Earl Marshal, this third day of June 1702. in the First year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lady ~ Queen Anne of England etc<sup>e</sup>

To <sup>S<sup>r</sup></sup> Henry St George Knight  
Clarenceux King of Armes

Sign'd

Carlisle. E M

In pursuance of the said Earl Marshal, Order, the following Memorial was made at the foot of the said Assignment, scilicet.

By the Earl Marshal's Order, bearing date the third day of June 1702. and with the consent of William Fitch of Woodham Walter in the County of Essex Esq<sup>r</sup> the colour of the Leopards head in the Crest, is hereby altered from Gules to Or.

Sign'd

Ex<sup>te</sup> 1702.

Hen St George Clarenceux  
King of Armes.

#### CHANGE IN THE CREST OF SIR COMPORT FITCH

Recorded by the King of Arms by order of the Earl of Carlisle in 1702 during the minority of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, hereditary Earl Marshal of England.



"The Church of St. Mary's, Bocking, is mostly in the perpendicular style of architecture, the east window is late geometric or decorated period. It has a wide nave and two aisles, in a very good state of preservation, the oak work to the roofs especially so. There are several monuments in the north aisle, notably one a specially fine marble kneeling figure in a Renaissance canopy. This is of Mrs. Grissel Moore, wife of Adrian Moore, and daughter of Thomas Eden, Knight 1613. In front of the altar there is a brass to Oswald Fitch and Edward Jekill, 1613. Partly under the organ is the 14th century brass of a knight and his lady, no names being visible. Other monuments and slabs are to the families of the following: Jeremiah Brock, 1772, Nottridge, 1768, Shells, Wakehams, Ayletts, Aynesley, Walford, Green and to the Reverend Charles Barton, Dean of St. Mary's, 1766. The pulpit and choir stalls are modern. On a bracket in the chancel is a helmet of the time of Charles I." (From Morant's History and Antiquities of the County of Essex, Eng., published in 1768.)

Members of the Fitch family were among the most influential parishioners of St. Mary's Church, Bocking, for many generations. Here it was that Thomas Fitch of Bocking was married to Anne Reeve. The Fitch crest appears on one of the upper windows of Bocking Deanery, and many of the family were buried in the churchyard, which indicates that they were prominent in support of the church.

JOHN, OSWALD AND STEPHEN FITCH OF BOONES AND LYONS,  
PARISH OF BOCKING, ESSEX

The Manors, Bocking Park and Lyons, Essex, belonged to the Earl of Essex. In 1548 he sold it to Roger Wentworth, Esq., who in turn sold it to John Fitch, Gentleman, of London, at whose death it passed to his brothers, Oswald and Stephen Fitch. This holding included Bocking Hall. John Fitch, Gentleman, also bought the manor of Boones. (Wright, p. 30.)

William and ——— Fitch were the parents of John Fitch Gentleman, of the manors of Boones and Lyons in Bocking, whose will of 1569, names therein, six of his brothers, Oswald, Stephen, William, William Golding, Rev. James Fitch, D. D. and Robert Fitch. (See Morant.)

"John Stocker Jekyll Esq: gave to the poor of Bocking, four pounds forever." It was laid out with other monies for the purchase

of the Work-house. But the profit of the sum was to be received of the Overseers by the Minister and Church-wardens, and distributed by them. His son Edward Jekyll married Martha Fitch, daughter of Rev. James Fitch, D. D., of Bocking, Bocking Cathedral. He was the Vicar of Eltham in Kent.

The Manor of Boones, in the Parish of Bocking, owned by Roger Wentworth, Esq. (1547) was sold by his son Thomas Wentworth, to John Fitch, Gentleman, who died October 12th, 1569. His brother, Oswald Fitch, succeeded him. Oswald Fitch was 26 years old when he became proprietor of the estates. He resided at Lyons in the Parish of Bocking and died Jan. 28th, 1612, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Bocking. Besides this property and Lyons he had a farm called Morrells in Bocking, which he sold to pay his debts. His brother Stephen, aged 60 years, had the "living" of this estate and on the 16th of February following it passed to the ownership of John Reeve, Gentleman. Lyons was a capital messuage, lying about one mile south-east of the church and about one mile from Boones. Part was the property of William Goodwin, Esq. His son Thomas sold it to John Fitch, Esq., who held all the premises at the time of his decease; then it passed to his brothers, Oswald and Stephen Fitch.



HIC IACET CORP<sup>us</sup> OSWALDI FITCH NVPER DVM VIXIT  
DE BOCKING. IN COMITATV ESSEXIA. GENEROSI. QVI  
OBIIT .28<sup>th</sup> DIE FEBRVARIJ ANO DNI .1612. ANOQ REGNI  
IACOBI REGIS DECIMO. EDWARDVS IEKILL GEN<sup>us</sup> SVVS  
MOESTISSIMVS SERVVS AC VNVS EXECVTORVM SVORVM  
AMORIS SVI PIGNORE. QVEM ERGA DICTVM OSWALDVN  
SEMPER GEREBAT. HOC MONVMENTV POSVIT. 3<sup>rd</sup> DIE Ivnij .1613.

RUBBING FROM GRAVE OF OSWALD FITCH,  
GENTLEMAN, 1613

Which is situated in the Church of St. Mary's, in the Parish  
of Bocking, near Braintree, County of Essex, England





THE DEANERY, CHURCH OF ST. MARY'S

In the Parish of Bocking, near Braintree, County of Essex, England. The small upper center window carries the Fitch crest, showing that the Fitches were prominent in their maintenance and support of the church.  
(Courtesy of George E. Fitch of Grand Rapids, Mich.)

## CHAPTER II.

### FITCH SETTLERS IN AMERICA

THOMAS FITCH OF BOCKING, COUNTY ESSEX, ENGLAND, FATHER  
OF THE FOUR FITCH BROTHERS WHO SETTLED IN CONNECTICUT  
OTHER FITCH SETTLERS IN AMERICA

THOMAS FITCH of Bocking, County Essex, England, was born in the year 1590, and was christened in 1598. He was the eldest son and heir of George Fitch of Braintree, Essex, afterwards of Sudbury and subsequently of Edwardstone, County Suffolk, and his wife, Joan (Thurgood) Fitch; grandson of Roger Fitch of Panfield and Bocking, Co. Essex, and his wife, Margery Fitch; and great-grandson of Thomas Fitch of Brasonhead, Lindsell, Co. Essex, and his wife, Agnes (Alger) Fitch.

Thomas Fitch of Bocking was married to ANNE REEVE on Aug. 8, 1611, in St. Mary's Church in Bocking. (See Church Records at Bocking Deanery, Braintree.) He died in January, 1632. He was a great land owner and cloth manufacturer. His will names seven sons and three daughters. Four of the sons were early settlers in Connecticut. His widow, Anne (Reeve) Fitch, was living at Hartford, Conn., with her son, Joseph Fitch, I, in 1669 as stated by the certified "Pedigree of Fitch" chart No. 1.

This book also contains a fold-in chart titled the "Pedigree of Brock Connected with Reeve," and certified by the College of Arms, London, which furnishes an accurate table of the Brock and Reeve ancestry of Anne (Reeve) Fitch, widow of Thomas Fitch of Bocking. She accompanied her four Fitch sons in their voyage to the New World, and settlement in Connecticut. The Brock arms are painted on this chart.

Thomas Fitch of Bocking was executor to his father's will, 1605, mentioned (as cousin) in the will of Thomas Fitch of Margaretting, 1606. He bought two houses and lands in Little Walding-



field, Co. Suffolk, (Fine Michaelmas 1613) which he sold to Edward Allston (Fine Michaelmas 1615.) He bought houses in Bocking from William Collyn (Fine Easter 1617), and from Paul Usher (Fine Michaelmas 1628.) He was executor to the will of Moses Wall of Braintree, 1623. He was possessed of a large amount of real and personal property for that day as indicated by the fact that his wife, Anne, who was appointed sole executrix of his will, was required to give bond for as much as £2000. His will dated 11 Dec. 1632, was proved 12 February 1632-3 P. C. C.

The will of Thomas Fitch, of Bocking, is given in the New England Historical and Genealogical "Register," Vol. 46. The first bequest provides for his eldest son and heir, Thomas Fitch, who in 1650 was one of the founders of Norwalk, Conn.

The second bequest is "to my son John and his heirs forever, the messuage in Bocking, late of Richard Usher, deceased," etc. This son, John Fitch, never came to America as proved by a will of his cousin, Reeve, showing that he was living in England after another John Fitch had settled in Windsor, Conn. Some writers have erroneously stated that John Fitch of Windsor, Conn., was the son of Thomas Fitch of Bocking.

#### JOHN FITCH OF WINDSOR, CONN.

JOHN FITCH of Windsor, Conn., has not been placed as to his ancestry in England. It is a matter of little importance as he left no descendants. This John Fitch settled at Windsor in 1643, married Mrs. Anna Hillier, Dec. 9, 1656. He was mortally wounded in the "Great Swamp Fight" at the Narragansett fort during King Philip's Indian War, Dec. 19, 1675. He gave all of his property to found and support a school in Windsor. He was buried May 10, 1676. His widow died June 29, 1786-7.

#### OTHER FITCH SETTLERS IN AMERICA

It might be well, here, before proceeding with the family of Thomas Fitch of Bocking to give the names of other Fitch settlers in New England. Reference is made to Fitch settlers in Virginia in the chapter on CAPT. MATTHEW FITCH, who in 1607, was one of the founders of the Virginia plantation at Jamestown.

All of the early Fitch settlers named below, settled in Massachusetts:





John: <sup>27</sup> Leverett Gov

GOVERNOR JOHN LEVERETT OF MASSACHUSETTS (1616-1679)  
Son of Thomas (1585-1650) and Anne (Fitch) Leverett, who came  
from Lincolnshire, England to Massachusetts



John: Leverett<sup>27</sup> Gov

GOVERNOR JOHN LEVERETT IN HIS ROBES OF STATE  
He was Governor of Massachusetts (1673-9)  
(See "The Leverett Memorial," 1856)



DEACON ZACHARY FITCH of Reading, Mass., 1635; had seven sons and one daughter. His ancestry in England and his descendants in America are given in the later chapter on the Fitches of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and Massachusetts.

ANNE (FITCH) LEVERETT, mother of Governor John Leverett of Mass., came from Lincolnshire, England, with Rev. John Cotton, a friend of Rev. Thomas Hooker and of the Fitches of Bocking, but is still not placed as to exact ancestry in England.

JAMES FITCH AND WIFE, of Brookline, Mass., came in 1635; settled in Brookline, Mass., had only one daughter.

RICHARD FITCH, of Boston, Mass., brother of James Fitch of Brookline, Mass., and Anne Leverett, died childless.

JOHN FITCH, of Rehoboth, Mass., killed in the obstinate Indian fight at Rehoboth, 26 March 1675; had four daughters and one son who died a minor.

JOHN FITCH, of Gloucester, Mass., who in 1667 married Mrs. Mary Coil, and left no descendants.

#### WILL OF THOMAS FITCH OF BOCKING, ESSEX, ENGLAND

"I, Thomas Fitch, in the full possession of my mental faculties make this my last will and testament, Dec. 11, 1632.

"To the poor of Bocking three pounds.

"To my eldest son, Thomas that chief Messuage wherein I now dwell in Bocking and the messuage adjoining, now in the occupation of the said Thomas and all the lands, tenements &c which I purchased of William Collyn in Bocking and the lands and tenements in Bocking, which I lately purchased of Edward Pepper, gent, and his wife and John Amptill and his wife and the barn in Bocking by Panfield Lane, which I lately purchased of Thomas Trotter, upon condition that he pay my sister, Stracey, twenty shillings yearly, during her natural life.

"To my son John and his heirs forever, the messuage in Bocking late of Richard Usher, deceased, and which I lately purchased of Paul Usher and Peter Kirby and Ursula Bond, widow, and the little garden or orchard in Bocking, now in the occupation of Richard Skinner or his assigns and the tenement in the occupation of Thomas Laye, in Bocking, by Panfield Lane and the great orchard adjoining,



which I purchased of Mr. Thomas Trotter, to enter upon the same at his age of one and twenty years.

“To my son John, two hundred pounds at one and twenty.

“Item. I give to my sonne James, one hundred pounds, to be paid him when he shall be a bachelor of Arts of two years standing in the University of Cambridge, for I desire he should be bredde up a scholler. And I also give him, and my minde is that he shall have thirtie pounds a year paid him by my Executrix out of my lands and tenements, from the time of his admission to be a scholler in Cambridge until he be or shall have tyme to be a master of Arts.”

“To my sons, Nathaniel and Jeremy, to either of them a moiety and half part of the farm, messuage, lands and tenements, both free and copy, lying and being in Birch or elsewhere in Essex, which I lately purchased of William Brock, gent., to be equally divided between them and they to enter upon the same at their several ages of one and twenty.

“My executrix shall lay out six hundred and fifty pounds within one year after my decease and shall purchase with the same as much lands and tenements within the County of Essex as the same will buy in a frugal and good manner, to be assured to the use of my two younger sons, Samuel and Joseph. And my wife Anne shall have the lands and tenements in Birch, which I have given to Nathaniel and Jeremy and the lands &c to be purchased for Samuel and Joseph until these four sons shall severally accomplish their ages of sixteen years, &c.

“To my three daughters, Mary, Anna and Sara, three hundred pounds apiece, whereof two hundred pounds apiece are to be paid at their several ages of eighteen and the other hundred at one and twenty.

“To my loving friends, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, Mr. Daniel Rogers and Mr. Collins, twenty shillings apiece as a token of my love.

“To my son Thomas my great oil cistern of lead, so as he give and deliver to my son John the little cistern of lead for oil which I late bought and gave to Thomas.

“To my brother, John Malden and my sister, his wife, twenty shillings apiece. To Henry Stracy, my kinsman, five pounds. To my brothers John Reeve and William Stracy forty shillings apiece and to my brother Jeremy Reeve twenty shillings as a token of my

erted

of....  
Sec.

Robert Bro

rgand.  
Co Essex  
1626 ©  
Win the  
terbury

Ma  
fath  
of he  
Mac  
Ceto

which I purchased of Mr. Thomas Trotter, to enter upon the same at his age of one and twenty years.

“To my son John, two hundred pounds at one and twenty.

“Item. I give to my sonne James, one hundred pounds, to be paid him when he shall be a bachelor of Arts of two years standing in the University of Cambridge, for I desire he should be bredde up a scholler. And I also give him, and my minde is that he shall have thirtie pounds a year paid him by my Executrix out of my lands and tenements, from the time of his admission to be a scholler in Cambridge until he be or shall have tyme to be a master of Arts.”

“To my sons, Nathaniel and Jeremy, to either of them a moiety and half part of the farm, messuage, lands and tenements, both free and copy, lying and being in Birch or elsewhere in Essex, which I lately purchased of William Brock, gent., to be equally divided between them and they to enter upon the same at their several ages of one and twenty.

“My executrix shall lay out six hundred and fifty pounds within one year after my decease and shall purchase with the same as much lands and tenements within the County of Essex as the same will buy in a frugal and good manner, to be assured to the use of my two younger sons, Samuel and Joseph. And my wife Anne shall have the lands and tenements in Birch, which I have given to Nathaniel and Jeremy and the lands &c to be purchased for Samuel and Joseph until these four sons shall severally accomplish their ages of sixteen years, &c.

“To my three daughters, Mary, Anna and Sara, three hundred pounds apiece, whereof two hundred pounds apiece are to be paid at their several ages of eighteen and the other hundred at one and twenty.

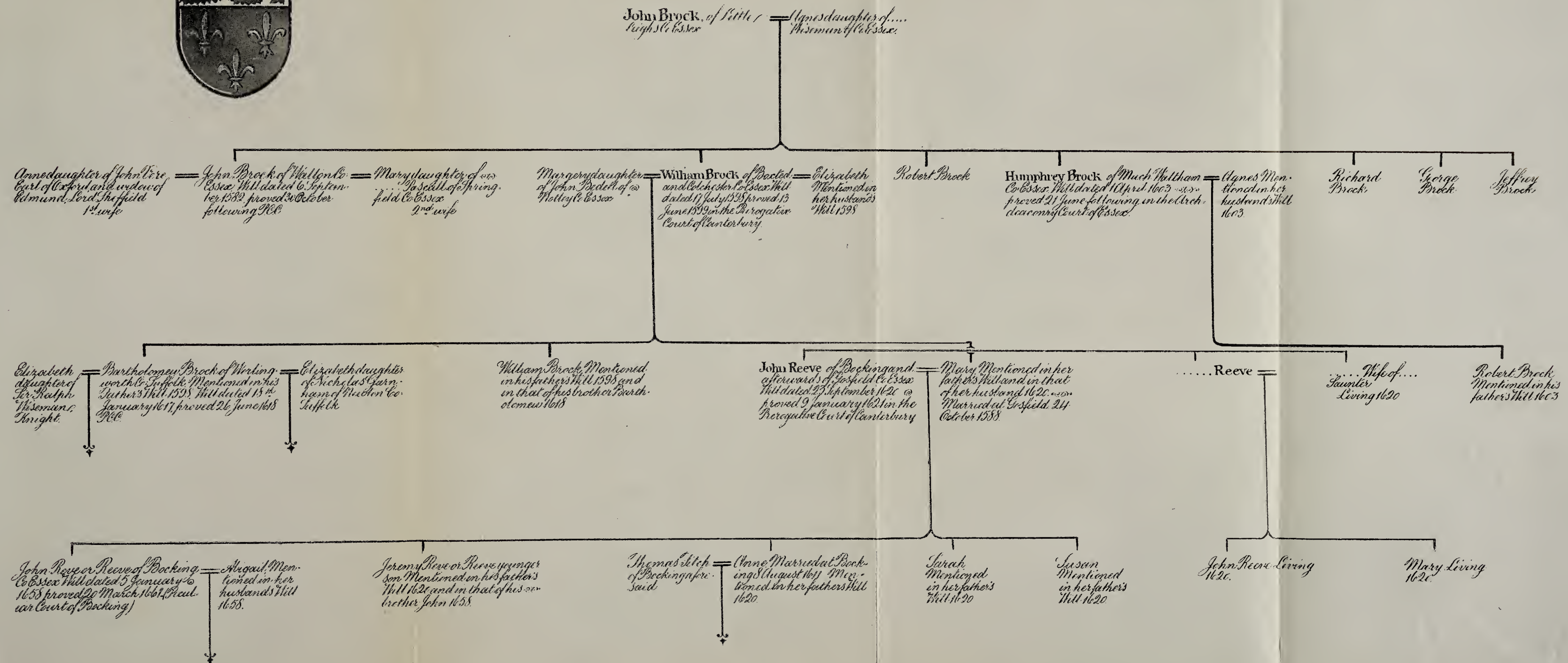
“To my loving friends, Mr. Hooker, Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, Mr. Daniel Rogers and Mr. Collins, twenty shillings apiece as a token of my love.

“To my son Thomas my great oil cistern of lead, so as he give and deliver to my son John the little cistern of lead for oil which I late bought and gave to Thomas.

“To my brother, John Malden and my sister, his wife, twenty shillings apiece. To Henry Stracy, my kinsman, five pounds. To my brothers John Reeve and William Stracy forty shillings apiece and to my brother Jeremy Reeve twenty shillings as a token of my



# Pedigree of Brock connected with Reeve.



Extracted from the Records of the College of Arms London.

A. T. Beecher  
 Portralling  
 17 May 1929





love. The residue to my wife whom I make sole executor, she to enter upon a bond of two thousand pounds to my said brothers, Reeve and William Stracy with condition to prove this will within two months after my decease, and to pay all the legacies and perform all things contained therein. My said brothers to be supervisors.

"Wm. Lyngwood, one of the witnesses.

"Proven and probated on the  
12th day of Dec. 1633-Annoque Dom."

1134267

(From the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 46, p. 323, 1892). (See also Waters's Genealogical Gleanings in England.)

It will be observed from the foregoing will of Thomas Fitch of Bocking, that he and his wife, Anne (Reeve) Fitch were the parents of the following children, viz.:

1. THOMAS FITCH, born Oct. 14, 1612, married Anne Stacie, daughter of William Stacie of Bocking, Nov. 1, 1632. He served in the Parliamentary Wars in England and in 1650 was one of the founders of Norwalk, Conn. He sealed a deed dated 16 October 21 Charles I with an Armorial seal showing a chevron between three ———. A photograph of this deed appears as an illustration in this chapter. The "Pedigree of Stacie" accompanies the chapter on the life of Thomas Fitch I of Norwalk, Conn.
2. JOHN FITCH, remained in England as proved by the will of his cousin, Reeve, mentioning him as living in England.
3. REV. MR. JAMES FITCH, came to Conecticut in 1638; was of Saybrook, Norwich and Lebanon, Conn.
4. NATHANIEL FITCH, born Dec. 26, 1623, died 1649. Will on record in England. He was of Brittlewell, Co. Essex. His will dated Aug. 15, 1648, proved May 8, 1649, P. C. C.; names as beneficiaries his brothers, Samuel and Joseph, which seems to indicate they were still in England at that time.
5. JEREMY FITCH, born Aug. 5, 1625.
6. SAMUEL FITCH, born Nov. 9, 1626. Came to America, was engaged in 1650 to keep the school at Hartford, Conn.
7. JOSEPH FITCH, who settled first in Norwalk, Conn., in 1650, removed to Northampton, Mass., thence to Hartford,



and finally settled in Windsor in 1672. Named as beneficiary in will of his brother, Nathaniel, in 1648, then living in England. His mother probably came to America with Joseph Fitch as she was living in Hartford, Conn., in 1669.

8. MARY FITCH, born March, 1629.

9. ANNE FITCH, born Aug. 6, 1630.

10. SARA FITCH, born July 24, 1631.

There has been much uncertainty as to the exact date of the arrival in America of the brothers, Thomas, Samuel and Joseph Fitch. Rev. James Fitch came over in 1638 at the age of sixteen as is stated in the epitaph on his tombstone in Lebanon, Conn. The names of Thomas, Samuel and Joseph, do not appear upon any of the early passenger lists of ships coming to America that are accessible.

It appears that Thomas, Samuel and Joseph came to America together with their widowed mother, Anne (Reeve) Fitch, sometime between 1648 and 1650. Samuel and Joseph Fitch are mentioned in the will of their brother, Nathaniel, in 1648, as then living in England. The names of all three brothers appear upon the Colonial records in 1650, Thomas and Joseph among the founders of Norwalk, Conn., and Samuel as school-master at Hartford, Conn. Thomas Fitch of Norwalk makes reference in his will to his "great expense in the Civil Wars in England." As the period of the Civil War or struggle between Charles I. and Parliament was from 1642 to 1648-9, it would seem as though he was in England during that time. Joseph Fitch removed from Norwalk and with his widowed mother, was living at Hartford, on Oct. 21, 1669, as proved by records of the College of Arms, London, mentioned in the certified "Pedigree of Fitch."

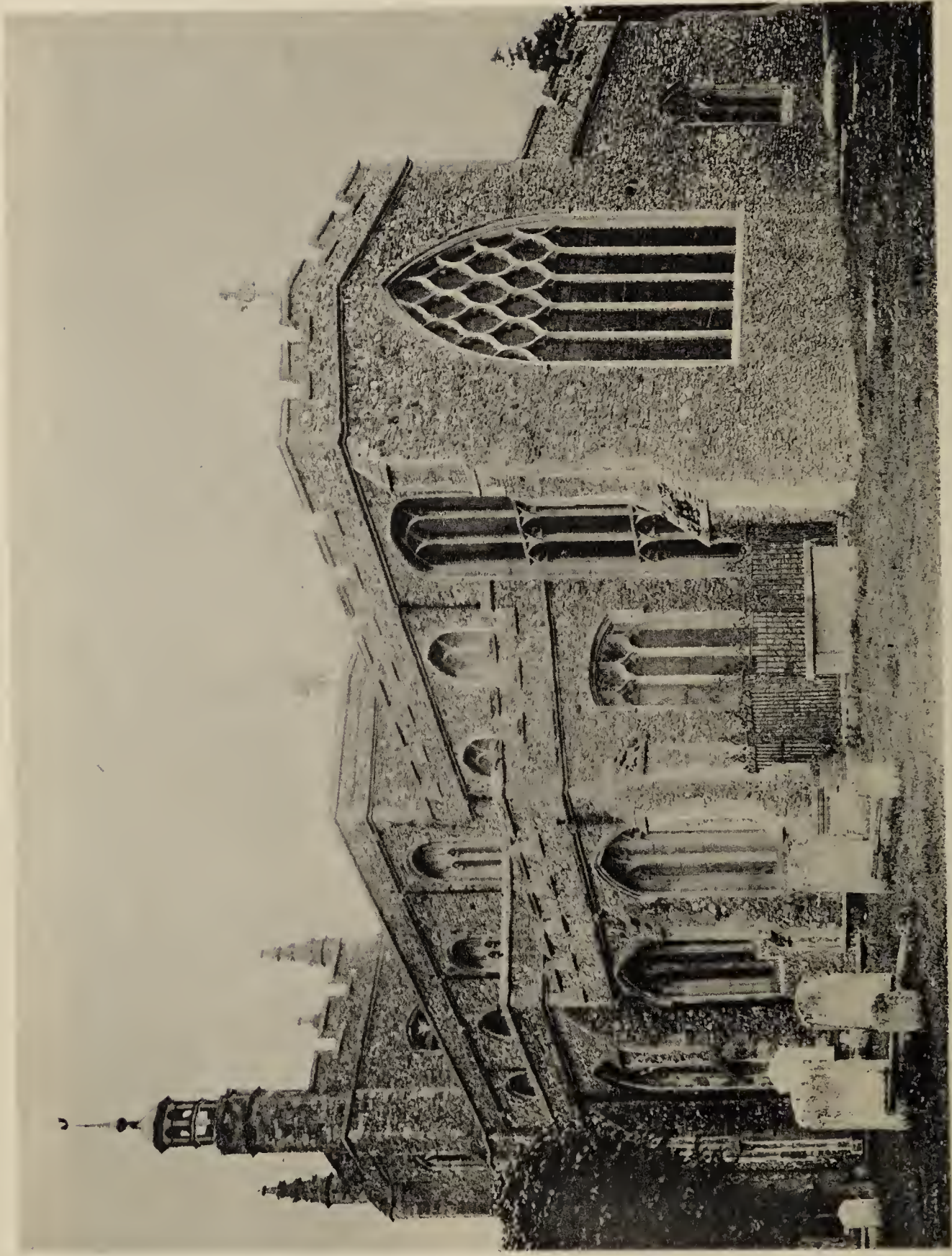


THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY'S

In the Parish of Bocking, near Braintree, County of Essex, England. In this Church on August 8, 1611, Thomas Fitch, Esq., of Bocking, married Anne Reeve, and they were the parents of the four Fitch brothers who emigrated to Connecticut

(Photo by courtesy of George E. Fitch, of Grand Rapids, Mich.)





VIEW OF THE CHURCHYARD OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH  
Bocking, County Essex, England. Here many Fitches were buried during a period of many centuries  
(Photo by courtesy of George E. Fitch of Grand Rapids, Mich.)



## CHAPTER III.

### FITCH HERALDRY

#### PROOF OF RIGHT OF AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF THE FITCHES OF COUNTY ESSEX, ENGLAND, TO USE ANCIENT FITCH COAT OF ARMS

"The science of the shield is ancient and honorable and not without pleasure and profit to those who make it an object of serious study; to them it speaks from church and manor house, it illumines those documents and parchments already dusty with age, and makes the storied past live and move before their eyes. They think on Evesham and the Great Earl anxiously scanning the tumult of banners before that advancing host, his life hanging on the arms they bore. He saw at last the leopards of England, the chevrons of the House of Clare, and cried, as the fatal coats told him that all was over, 'let us commend our souls to God, for our bodies are the foe's.'" (Dr. J. Horace Round, who has no equal among the students of medieval England.)

The Fitch Coat of Arms has a very ancient origin and the right to the use of the arms has been a proud prerogative of succeeding generations through the centuries.

Many of the most ancient coats were borne several hundred years before the Herald's College was incorporated in the reign of Richard III (1483-1485), when the introduction of gunpowder had reduced the importance of use of armorial bearings in war.

Arms first came into use at the end of the twelfth century. They then served a very practical purpose. They enabled the great tenants and their followers to distinguish one another in time of war. There is no evidence that arms in the early days were granted by the Crown. They were regarded as a species of private property and their use was governed by custom rather than by rule.

As late as the fourteenth century great nobles granted arms to their chief retainers. This may seem strange to us now, because the right to grant arms has for many centuries been exercised exclusively by the Crown, acting through its heralds.

In the beginning, cadency was indicated by "differencing" coats in a variety of ways. These differences were not governed by any

rules, and were made by changing the colors or introducing "ordinaries" or changes. The common origin of coats differenced in these ways is often obscure.

In the early days, a shield of arms was supposed to show at a distance exactly who the bearer was. Hence the old coats were all very simple, that "he may run that readeth." Of course the heralds under the Earl Marshal exercised supervision over the use of arms. A man who had an ancient coat could have others restrained from using it.

Since the Crown took over the supervision of the use of arms in 1493, through its heralds, definite rules and laws govern their use.

The social revolution of the first half of the sixteenth century produced a great number of new families, whose unauthorized use of coats led to the establishment of the so-called "Visitations." These extended from Elizabeth's time to the reign of Charles II. These Visitations served the purpose of keeping the use of coat armor within the proper limits.

To sum up, a coat of arms is a mark of honor denoting by different figures and tinctures, variously arranged and displayed, the descent, alliance, service of the bearer, paternal or hereditary, belonging to a particular family.

The blue-ribbon coats are those that have been used by a family time out of mind, since the Middle Ages, regardless of whether or not they are registered at the College of Arms, London. The ancient Fitch arms is a blue-ribbon coat and has been registered at the Herald's College as well as used for many centuries.

There is much misunderstanding on the subject of crests. The crest is an unimportant adjunct of the arms, and it was often changed or varied by the same person, and different branches of the same family. Mottoes in the scroll under the arms were also often changed or varied in the same manner.

---

The claim of the descendants of Thomas Fitch, Esq., of Bocking, County Essex, England, father of the four Fitch brothers who settled in Connecticut, to the use of both the ancient and sixteenth century Fitch arms is first, through long use by our ancestors, as shown by records of the Herald's College in London, and secondly, by pedigree certified by the College of Arms.

The right by prescription was proven to the satisfaction of the





His Honorable Thomas Fitch Esq. Governor  
of his Majesty's English Colony of Connecticut  
in New England in America, To Jonathan  
Trumble & Roger Wolcott Junr. Esqrs. —

Whereas I have received a Letter from  
Mr Thomas Robinson one of his Majesty's  
principal Secretaries of State Directed to the  
Governor & Company of this Colony Dated  
White Hall 13<sup>th</sup> June 1754. Signifying that his Majesty  
has been pleased to order ap<sup>l</sup> Whitwell commanding the  
Tryton Man of War, to repair forthwith to New London  
in order to Convey the Effects belonging to the St. Joseph &  
St. Helena a Spanish Register & ship, to Cadix or any other Port  
of Spain &c Signifying also the Kings Commands to us  
to be aiding & assisting to the utmost of our Power in  
Embarking the same &c at whatever in the Recovery of  
such Part thereof as may have been plundered & embogged,  
and that we should exert ourselves in the Discovery &  
Punishment of the Offenders; and use our utmost Endeavors  
with the proper Authority of Government, to put the Spanish  
Agent into the immediate Possession of every Part of  
the said Cargo, that can possibly be recovered for the Use  
of the Proprietors.

I have therefore, as with the Advice of  
his Majesty's Council in this Colony, appointed & im-  
powered, and do hereby appoint & empower you & each  
of you forthwith to repair to New London there to confer  
with the said Commander of the Tryton Man of War  
on the Premises, and to consider with him the best Ways  
& Means to be used for the well Ordering the said Affairs  
and to give all possible Aid & Assistance in Embarking

THE FITCH ARMS AS USED BY GOV. THOMAS FITCH, IV., OF CONNECTICUT

Photostat of Commission to Trumble and Wolcott written and signed by Governor Thomas Fitch, bearing date of Nov. 28, 1754. This document as shown above bears the impression in red wax of the Fitch Arms. The "Trumble" mentioned was the later Governor, Jonathan Trumbull, to whom Washington gave the famous nickname of "Brother Jonathan"

(Photostat by courtesy of Albert C. Bates, Librarian of the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.)



said Cargo according to his Majesty's aforesaid Instructions  
and to assist in settling & adjusting all Accounts & Claims  
relative to said Affair: and to compel (if need be) any  
Person or Persons, by the proper Authority of Government,  
to a Compliance with his Majesty's Commands: — and to  
assist and advise the Kings Attorney in the County of  
New London in Searching & Enquiring after all Embez-  
zlements, Thefts & Plundering of said Cargo, and the Offences  
therein, that they may be brought to condign Punishment  
and that all possible Justice may be done to said Proprietors  
And you are to make <sup>to myself</sup> Report of your Doings therein  
accordingly. Given under my Hand & Seal in the  
Council Chamber at New Haven on the 20<sup>th</sup> Day of  
Nov<sup>r</sup> in the 20<sup>th</sup> Year of his Majesty's Reign. Anno  
Domini 1754.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Fitch,

New England Historic Genealogical Society, by Winchester Fitch, Esq., who submitted his proofs to the Committee on Heraldry, and the Fitch Arms were included in the Society's "Roll of Arms."

The Fitch family is one of seventy-two American families thus enrolled.

The Pecks, Whitfields, Mannings, Brandons, Wingfields, Grindalls, Woodhalls, Wilsons, and Sheafes, ancestors of Fitch families, bore authorized arms as shown by Waters' "Genealogical Gleanings in England." The Fitch connections, the Pynchons, Appletons, Gookins, Saltonstalls, Chaunceys, Wolcotts, Lowells, etc., bore authorized arms.

Honorable Thomas Fitch IV, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut (1754-1766), affixed his seal of the Fitch arms in red wax to many of his state papers. His seal, probably the same used by his great-grandfather, Thomas Fitch I, on a deed dated 16 October 21 Charles I, has been lost. The original documents with Governor Fitch's seal are in possession of the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn., and mention is made of them in the two volumes of "Fitch Papers."

Through the courtesy of Albert C. Bates, Librarian of the Connecticut Historical Society, the writer has had photos made of the documents bearing Governor Fitch's seal. These photos are shown in the accompanying illustrations.

It is certain that Governor Fitch's right to the use of arms was known and recognized both in England and the Colony of Connecticut, as he was in direct correspondence with the secretary to the King. One of these documents is in possession of the Public Record Office, London, England. During the term of office of Governor Fitch, the American colonies were under the direct control of "His Royal Majesty," and it is certain that he would not have presumed to use the Fitch arms without right.

The Fitch entry in the "Roll of Arms" is as follows:

"FITCH, Rev. James and Thomas, his father. Hartford and elsewhere, Connecticut."

#### ANCIENT ARMS OF FFYTCH

The New England Historic Genealogical Society also approves the right of the American descendants of Thomas Fitch, Esq., of Bocking, to use the ancient Arms of Ffytche, which were probably



granted for services in the Crusades, in addition to the Sixteenth Century Arms of Fitch.

The heraldic description of the ancient Fitch Arms is: Gold a roundle between three crosslets fitched sable.

#### SIXTEENTH CENTURY ARMS OF FITCH

ARMS: Vert a chevron between three leopard's faces gold.

CREST: "A leopard's face gold in his mouth a sword proper the hilt gules."

The word "Fitché" or "Fitched" is often used in heraldry to denote a particularly shaped cross. William Berry, for fifteen years Registering Clerk to the College of Arms, London, in his book, "Encyclopedia Heraldica or Complete Dictionary of Heraldry," says:

"Fitché, or Fitched, according to Mackenzie, is corruptly taken from the French word, *fiche*, which signifies anything fixed, derived, as supposed, from the Latin verb, *figo*, to fix or fasten. The term is used chiefly in crosses, when the lower parts or extremities are sharpened to a point, to fix or pitch in the ground, which may account for the term, *pichee* and *double pichee*, used by some authors. Crosses, thus formed, were carried by the primitive Christians on their pilgrimages, or wheresoever they went for devotion, which might be easily fixed in the ground. Crosses of various shapes are sometimes borne *fitchee* at the foot only, which is a projecting point from the middle of the extremity, *double fitchee*, *treble fitchee* (called also *fourchee* of three points).

#### HERALDIC DESCRIPTION OF THE FITCH COAT OF ARMS (Sixteenth Century)

The shield or escutcheon is the field on which the armorial bearings are grouped; it is described as "vert," meaning green in tincture — signifying mirth, love, gladness. A chevron means a bar of two pieces coming together, rafted like, forming an inverted "V." The width of the arms is one-fifth of the length of the shield; its ornamentation is described as "or," meaning gold or yellow — signifying power or sovereignty. "Between three leopards' faces, gold," means between three yellow leopards' heads. (Among the animals borne on Coats of Arms — the lion holds the most important place, as early as the twelfth century, the king of beasts was assumed as an appropriate emblem for the Arms of Dukes; and the leopard — the emblem for the Arms of Lords.)



That the Fitches were warriors of brave heart and strong arm is proven by the Coat of Arms, for the chevron betokens achievement of important trusts, and was given only to military leaders of great valor whose courage and prowess could be depended on in battle.

The heraldic wreath is made up from the first two colors or tinctures of the Armorial bearings, "vert,"—green—and "or," yellow or gold. The wreath forms a support for the crest which is a "leopard's face gold." This means that the head is yellow and borne on the wreath without any part of the neck showing—full faced. "In his mouth a sword proper," means that the sword is thrust through the mouth. "Hilt gules," means that the hilt of the sword is ready; this betokeneth strength, and boldness with hardiness.

The scroll is the ornament placed beneath the shield on which the motto is engraved. The motto alludes to the bearings, or bearer's name, or commemorates some great and daring deed or action.

#### FITCH ARMS USED IN ENGLAND AS LISTED IN BURKE'S "GENERAL ARMORY"

Burke's "General Armory," 1883, lists the following Arms used by different branches of the Fitch Family in England:

"FITCH (of Hudsell (Lindsell), Co. Essex, and Eltham, County Kent) (Baronetage, 1688, now extinct; also of Mount Mascall, Co. Kent.)

ARMS: Vert a chevron between three leopard's faces or,

CREST: A leopard's head cabossed or, in the mouth a sword proper hilt gules.

"FITCH (of Woodham Walter, Co. Essex),

ARMS: Same as above, within a bordure gules.

CREST: A leopard pass. ppr. sustaining an escutcheon vert, charged with a leopard's face or,

ANOTHER CREST: Two swords in saltire gules enfiled with a leopard's face or.

"FITCH (of Ramsden, Co. Essex.)

ARMS: The same as above, the bordure bezantée.

"FITCH (of County Devon and County Warwick.)

ARMS: Argent guttée de sang a cross engr. gules.

CREST: A sagittarius gules.

"FFYTCHÉ (of Danbury Place and Woodham Walter, Co. Essex.)

ARMS: Vert a chevron between three leopard's faces or,

CREST: A leopard's face or, pierced with a sword in bend sinister ppr. hilt and pommel gold.

"FFYTCHÉ (of Thorpe Hall, Elkington, County Lincoln, descended from a branch of Ffytche, of Lindsell, Danbury Park, and Woodham Walter in the County of Essex.)

ARMS used quarterly, as follows:

FIRST, ancient arms of Ffytche or, a pellet between three cross crosslets fitchée sable.

SECOND, Arms of Fitch (Sixteenth century) Vert a chevron between three leopards' faces or,

THIRD, (quartering Goldesborough Arms,) azure. A cross flory argent.,

FOURTH (Alger) quarterly, gules and or, four crosses pattée, a bordure or. all counterchanged,

FIFTH (Starkey) Azure, a stork close argent a bordure ermine,

SIXTH (Comport), argent on a chevron gules between three torteaux as many quartrefoils or,

CRESTS:

FIRST: A leopard pass. ppr. holding an escutcheon charged with a leopard's face or.,

SECOND: A pelican, wings indorsed, vulning her breast.

MOTTO: Esperance.

Fitch descendants in America are using several different mottoes. Among these are "Spes Juvat," "Promptus et Certus" (In French "Prompte et Certe"), "Virtus Omnia Vincit," "Nulla Dies Sine Linea," "Facta Non Verba," etc. It has been suggested that the use of different mottoes to "difference" the various branches, descended from the four sons of Thomas Fitch of Bocking, could be as follows:—

"PROMPTUS ET CERTUS," descendants of Thomas Fitch I of Norwalk, Conn.

"SPES JUVAT," descendants of Rev. Mr. James Fitch I of Norwich, Conn.

"VIRTUS OMNIA VINCIT," descendants of Samuel Fitch I of Hartford, Conn. (now extinct in the male line.)





## Fytche

(Ancient)

Arms—Gold a roundel between three crosslets fitched sable.



## Fytch

(Sixteenth Century)

Arms—Vert a chevron between three leopard's faces.



## Arms of Fitch

of Steeple Bumpstead, Essex,  
England.



## Fitch

From "Roll of Arms"  
R. C. H. G. Society, U. S. A.



## Alger

From painting by College of Arms,  
London, England.





Fitch



Fitch



Arms of Fytche  
of County Lincoln, England



Fitch



Fitch

"NULLA DIES SINE LINEA," descendants of Joseph Fitch I of Windsor, Conn.

Most of the Fitches in America use the Fitch crest with a straight sword in the leopard's mouth. Gov. Thomas Fitch's crest shows a curved sword. Both the straight sword and the curved sword were used in the crest by different branches of the Fitch Family in England, probably for the purpose of "differencing" arms. In the crest of the Fitches of Nova Scotia the sword in the crest was straight.

The will of Samuel Fitch II, (1694-1763), son of Samuel Fitch I, the emigrant ancestor of Hartford, Conn., and who married Mary Griswold, bequeathed to his son, Samuel Fitch III, a plate "with coat of arms thereon." This will was proved in 1763.

And now finally in 1929, the College of Arms, London, England, has officially certified the descent of the Connecticut Fitches from armigerous ancestors.

There are very few families in America who can trace their ancestry as far back as the established English "Pedigree of Fitch" or use as ancient a coat of arms by official recognition.

It may please Fitches to know that authoritative books on heraldry state that in England a person elevated to the peerage need not necessarily be a gentleman, but in every case where the Coat of Arms and Crest were early bestowed, the recipient of same was at least a gentleman regardless of his wealth or social position. Recently many persons in England have been elevated to the peerage in return for heavy contributions to the campaign funds of the political party that happens to be in power. They are called "contribution peers."

There are ample and ancient laws in England forbidding the use of Arms by any person who is unable to prove a legal right. The United States of America recognizes no distinction of rank but General George Washington, "Father of our Country," took pride in affixing his Coat of Arms to many of his official papers, both as General of the Continental Army and first President of the United States.



## CHAPTER IV.

### MANORIAL FITCH FAMILIES OF ENGLAND

#### THE FITCHES OF COUNTY ESSEX

The early Fitches were the owners of large and important estates in England, situated principally in County Essex. The descriptions which follow are taken from two standard works, Morant's "History of Essex" and Wright's "History of Essex."

The reader will notice that the spelling of the names of some persons and places is not always the same. The reason for this is that most of the paragraphs appear as copied directly from Morant and Wright's histories by Dr. William Edward Fitch for his book of Fitch Genealogy which has not been published, and the use of extracts from which he kindly permitted the writer. Morant's history was published in 1768 and the spelling is often different from the present usage. This was not the fault of either author as the spelling in early records varies and the writing of today has undergone many changes and improvements. To economize space the references will say (Morant, p. —) or Wright, p. —).

It is interesting to note that many of the estates of the De Gernons and de Montfitchets passed into the hands of the Fitches.

#### PARISH OF STANSTEAD-MONTFITCHET, ESSEX

"The parish of Stanstead-Montfitchet is one of the largest in County Essex, nearly 40 miles in circumference (Wright p. 157).

"Stanstead Hall was a large ancient Mansion not far from the church on the summit of a lofty hill. This venerable and stately building has been pulled down except what was converted into a farm house. Robert Gernon's grand-son, Gilbert de Montfitchet, is mentioned in the assessment of the aid for marrying the daughter of King Henry II, to the Duke of Saxony.

"In 1194, Gilbert de Montfitchet, accompanied Richard I on his





PORTRAIT PAINTED IN 1609 OF SIR WILLIAM FITCH, KNIGHT

He was the son of Thomas Fitch, Esq., of Garnetts, grandson of William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield, and great-grandson of Thomas Fitch, Esq., of Castle Brasonhead, County Essex, who died April 21, 1514. Sir William Fitch married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Charles Cornwallis, Ambassador to Spain for King James I and Treasurer to Prince Henry. This portrait is owned by Grant Fitch of Milwaukee, Wisconsin



PORTRAIT OF LADY DOROTHY (CORNWALLIS) FITCH

Wife of Sir William Fitch and daughter of Sir Charles Cornwallis, Treasurer to Prince Henry and Ambassador to Spain for King James I. The original portraits of Sir William and Lady Fitch by Marc Gherardts, Junior, are owned by Grant Fitch, Esq., of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, through whose courtesy reproductions appear in this book



expedition to Normandy and in 1200 gave 100 marks for a confirmation to his Forester-ship of Essex, with the custody of the castle of Hertford and was made Sheriff of both counties. This office was conferred by Henry II, King of England.

"Gilbert de Montfitchet died in 1202, leaving a son, Richard, and Melicent, his widow. Richard, his son, was under age and Roger de Lacy, constable of Chester, was appointed guardian. Joining the discontented barons against King John, Richard was one of the twenty-five barons appointed to govern the Realm; and in 1217 was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln. But regaining the King's favor in 1236 he was made a Justice of the Royal forest in this county (Essex) and other counties. He was also keeper of the King's house at Havering, and keeper of the King's forest at Essex, and all the other houses of the King in that section. In 1242, he was appointed High Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, and Governor of Hertford Castle. His three sisters married, viz.: Margery to Hugh de Bolebec of Northumberland; Aneline to William de Fortz, Earl of Albermarle, and Philippa to Hugh de Playz. Richard de Montfitchet died in 1258." (Wright, p. 185.)

"Theydon Gernon was so denominated from a branch of the Gernon family. Robert Gernon of Gernon, as he is frequently called in Domesday book, was one of those chiefs that accompanied William the Conqueror on his expedition into England and was amply rewarded by him, particularly with 31 Lordships in Essex County. He had two sons, William and Robert. William was of Stanstead, and dropping the name of Gernon, took that of Montfitchet from the raised mount on which his castle stood." (Morant, Vol. I, p. 158.)

"Stanstead Church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary is a small ancient edifice. It still retains some of its interesting architecture, giving an idea of its former appearance; especially some carved seats belonging to the chantry priests. The tower is built of brick and perfectly square. This church was given to Tremhall Priory. The front is ornamented with rudely formed carvings, bearing undoubted marks of great antiquity. On the North side of the church is a tomb, figure of a Knight in mail, round helmet on his head, lion at feet, two angels at head, all under a canopy, cross-legged. Antiquarians believe it to be the tomb of Richard de Montfitchet." (Wright, p. 803.)

## THE FITCHES OF LITTLE CANFIELD AND HIGH EASTER, ESSEX

(As Certified by the College of Arms, London, England)

WILLIAM FITCH, Esq., of Little Canfield, Co. Essex, eldest son of Thomas and Agnes (Alger) Fitch (see Pedigree chart), by his first wife, Elizabeth ———, had a daughter:

ELEANOR FITCH, mentioned as deceased in her father's will 1557. She married Robert Greene of Hansford, Co. Essex.

WILLIAM FITCH, Esq., of Little Canfield and his second wife, Anne (Wiseman) Fitch, had children:

THOMAS FITCH of Garnetts in the Parish of High Easter, Co. Essex. Mentioned in his father's will 1557, administration dated 9 Feb. 1608-9. P. C. C. He married Agnes, daughter of John Wiseman of Canfield, aforesaid. She married, secondly, George Wingate.

WILLIAM FITCH. Mentioned in his father's will, 1577. Died S. P., 24 Dec. 1608. He was a famous Monk of the Benedictine Order and is known in history as "Benedict Canfield." (See "The Dictionary of National Biography" and "Granger's Biographical Dictionary of England, Vol. II.")

SIR FRANCIS FITCH of Ramsden, Barrington, Co. Essex, Knight. Mentioned in his father's will, 1577. Party to fines in Ramsden Belhouse and North Benfleet, Co. Essex, Easter, 1604. Died S. P. Will dated 3 Oct. 1608, proved 12 Jan. 1608/9 in the Com. Court of London, Essex and Herts. Married Margaret, daughter and heir of Edward Tyrell, mentioned in her husband's will, 1608.

MARY FITCH. Married Francis Mannock of Stokeby Nayland, Co. Suffolk. Mentioned as deceased in her father's will, 1557.

The children of Thomas Fitch of Garnetts and Agnes (Wiseman) Fitch were:

SIR WILLIAM FITCH, Knight, of Garnetts in the Parish of High Easter aforesaid and of Barking, Co. Essex. Mentioned in the will of his uncle Sir Francis Fitch, 1608. Will proved 29 April 1640. P. C. C. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Charles Cornwallis, Knight, Treasurer to Prince Henry. Lord Cornwallis, the British commander who surrendered to General Washington at Yorktown, Va., in the Revolutionary War, was descended from Sir Charles Cornwallis, father of Lady Fitch.

AGNES FITCH.

ANNE FITCH, mentioned in the will of her uncle, Sir Francis Fitch, 1608. She married William Wyntell.

MARGERY FITCH, mentioned in the will of her uncle, Sir Francis Fitch, 1608. She married Henry Glascock of Hassobury, Co. Essex. Living 1608.



"William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield, in 1567 bought Great Canfield Park from Thomas Wiseman.

"John Wiseman owned the Parish and fortress of Great Canfield; he married Margery, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave of Small Bridge, under-Secretary at Calais, by whom he had eight children, sons and daughters. Their daughter, Agnes Wiseman, married Thomas Fitch, Lord of Little Canfield and High Easter, son of William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield.

"Thomas Fitch is buried in the church of Great Canfield Park, also many of the Wiseman family. A stone on the wall bears the following inscription:

'Here Lyeth buried Thomas Fytche of the Hye Estre Esq., who, by his wife, Agnes, daughter of John Wiseman, Esq., had born 3 sons and 3 daughters: which Thomas Fytche deceased this life 29th Nov. 1588.' (Wright, p. 266.) (See Photo in this book of the ancient church of St. Mary's, Great Canfield, Essex, England.)

"William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield, died in possession of the manor of Little Canfield Hall in 1578, and his grandson, Sir William Fitch, son of Thomas Fitch, of Garnetts, sold the estate. Sir William Fitch was knighted 1608. He married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Charles Cornwallis, Treasurer to Prince Henry and Ambassador to Spain for King James I. Little Canfield is seven miles from Bishop Stortford on the road to Great Dunmow.

"On a tomb in the Church in Little Canfield is the following inscription:

"Here lyeth buried under this stone the body of William Fytche, Esq., late Lord of Little Canfield, which had two wyffes, Elizabeth and Anne and the said William Fytche he had yssue by Elizabeth his first wife, two sonnes and three daughters, and by Anne his second wyffe, four sonnes, and the said William Fytche being of the age of 82 years changed this life on the 20th Dec. 1578."

"The manor of Garnetts and Mercks is two miles from the church near Bishops Green on the road to Dunmow. It was bought in 1563 by William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield, whose son, Thomas Fitch, of Garnetts, was his heir.

Willingdale Doe is a parish containing two manors. Wardens Hall came to the Fytch family in 1576; they sold it. Torrels Hall was the property of Richard Wiseman. Spain Hall also belonged to Robert Wiseman.

"In Little Canfield, the Church at Halon, dedicated to St. Hugh, contains a window, the glass of which is decorated with the arms of William Fytche, Esq.

"In 1557, William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield, bought Camoys Hall, Parish of Topesfield from Lord Thomas Wentworth. On his decease in 1578 he was succeeded by his son, Thomas Fitch, Esq.

"The manor of Albins is partly in the parish of Stapleford Abbots and partly in Navestock, the Mansion is in Stapleford, an ancient building, supposed to have been erected from a design of Inogo Jones. It is inclosed in a park. In 1569 it became the property of George Wiseman and Mary his wife; when it became the property of Wm. Ffitche, Esq., who died in 1578. (Wright, p. 410.)

"Thundersley Manor, in the parish of South Benfleet (18 miles from Brentwood and 36 from London) lies one-half mile north of the church. It was owned by Edmund, Duke of York, fifth son of Edward III. In 1422 it was granted by Edward VI to William Parr, Earl of Essex and Marquis of Northampton. George White, Esq., of Hutton, who died in 1584, held it of Queen Elizabeth and it was conveyed to his son, Richard, and from him on April 2, 1595, to Sir Francis Fitch, son of William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield. (Wright, p. 587.)

"The Parish of Fernham belonged to Geoffrey de Mandeville and Robert de Gernon. It lies on the border of Hertfordshire, three miles from Bishop Stortford. (Wright, p. 208.) Hassobury Manor near the Church to the south belonged to Robert de Gernon and passed to the Glascock family. Henry Glascock of Hassobury, County of Essex, married Margery Fitch, sister of Sir William Fitch and niece of Sir Francis Fitch. (Wright, p. 209.)

#### SIR FRANCIS FITCH

"Sir Francis Fitch married Margaret, daughter and heir of Edward Tyrell, Esq., of Beches in Rawreth and of Barrington Hall. At the time of his death in 1608, Sir Francis Fitch had the Manor of Ramsden-Barrington. Sir William Fitch, son of Thomas Fitch, Sir Francis' elder brother, was his heir. Sir William Fitch was knighted March 26, 1608. At the time of the survey, the Manor of Ramsden-Barrington or Barnton, belonged to Robert Gernon." (Moorant, Vol. 1, p. 204.)



## SIR WILLIAM FITCH

The original portraits of Sir William Fitch and his wife, Lady Dorothy Fitch, daughter of Sir Charles Cornwallis, are now owned by Grant Fitch, Esq., of Milwaukee, Wis., through whose courtesy reproductions appear in this book.

The two portraits were painted by Marc Gherardts, Junior, and dated 1609.

The inscription on the portrait of Sir William Fitch is:

SR WM. FFYTCH, KNIGHT  
Son of Thomas Ffytche, Esq.,  
of High Easter, Essex  
He married Dorothy  
Daughter of  
Sr. Charles Cornwallis, Knight  
Anno 1609

The official history of the portrait of Lady Fitch is as follows:

"Portrait  
of  
LADY FITCH  
by  
Marc Gherardts, Junr.  
dated 1609  
Oils, canvas 42" x 36"

Inscribed contemporaneously in top left hand corner:

DOROTHY CORNWALLIS  
Daughter of Sr. C. Cornwallis  
—and wife of—  
SR WM. FFYTCH, KNT.  
—of—  
Garnets in Essex  
—AD 1609—

Below this in later writing, probably early 18th century, is inscribed almost identically the same text.

Marc Gherardts the younger was working in England between 1600 and 1612, though the dates of his birth and death are not known. He was one of the greatest of the Flemish painters working in England at this period, painting the portraits of most of the great noblemen of this age.

## ELEANOR FITCH, WHO MARRIED ROBERT GREENE

"Robert Greene, Esq., of Little Sanford and Hansford, County Essex, who died in 1601, married Eleanor, daughter of William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield by his first wife, Elizabeth Fitch.

They had four sons and eight daughters. His eldest son ———, succeeded to the estates of his father and married Katherine, daughter of Nicholas Timperneal of Hintlesham Hall, Suffolk. They had four sons and four daughters; John, the eldest son died before his father, having married Francis, daughter of Sir John Russell, by whom he had five sons and one daughter christened Anna, who married Thomas Newman, Esq., of Newman Hall, now called Quendon Hall." (Wright, p. 71.)

WILLIAM FITCH (1563-1608) WHO BECAME A MONK AND TOOK  
NAME, "BENEDICT CANFIELD"

"Benedict Canfield, Capuchin friar whose real name was William Fitch, was the second son of William Fitch, owner of the manor of Little Canfield in Essex, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of John Wiseman of Felstead, Essex," says the "Dictionary of National Biography."

"He was born at Little Canfield in 1563. He studied law in the Middle Temple, but on being converted to the Catholic religion, he went to Douay and afterwards to Paris, where he entered the convent of the Capuchins on 23 March, 1586, taking the name of "Benedict" or "Benet."

"In July, 1589, he returned to England with Father John Chrysostom, a Scotchman. They set sail from Calais, and landed between Sandwich and Dover. As they were known to be priests, they were carried before the Mayor, who committed them to prison, whence they were removed to London and brought before Lord Cobham. They were then sent to Nonsuch, where Queen Elizabeth was residing, and were examined by Sir Francis Walsingham, who committed them to the Tower of London.

"The Scotch friar was released at the request of the French king, but Father Benedict was conveyed to Wisbech Castle, where he appeared in his Franciscan habit. On his way thither, he was led through the streets of Cambridge, and created an extraordinary sensation, such a garb not having been seen in that town since Queen Mary's days. After remaining at Wisbech for eighteen months, he was removed to Framlingham Castle in Suffolk.

"In both of these prisons he held controversial conferences with various Protestant divines. After three years' imprisonment, he was released at the request of King Henry IV of France.



"He was Master of the novices for a long time at Orleans and Rouen, and in the latter city he was also Guardian of his convent.

"His death occurred in the convent of the Capuchins in the Rue St. Honore, in Paris, on 21 Nov. 1611.

"A curious biography of him, partly autobiographical, was published, with his portrait prefixed, under the title of 'The Miraculous Life, Conversion, and Conversation of the Reverend Father Bennett of Canfield.' Douay, 1623, 8 vo. pp. 145, together with, 'The Life of the Reverend Father Angel of Ioyevse, Capuchin Preacher,' and the 'Life of Father Archangell, Scotchman, of the same Ordere.' These three biographies had previously appeared in French at Paris in 1621.

"Father Benedict who was a celebrated preacher, both in English and French, wrote:

1. 'The Christian Knight.'
2. 'Tabulae quae-dam de bene orando.'
3. 'The Rule of Perfection, Contayning a brief and perspicuous Abridgement of all the wholle spirituall life, Reduced to this only point of the Will of God, Divided into three Partes; Rouen, 1609, 8 vo. A Latin translation appeared at Cologne, 1610, 12 mo.

A little treatise by Canfield was published at London in 1878 under the title of "The Holy Will of God, A Short Rule of Perfection."

(See "Dictionary of National (English) Biography," Brown and Chaloner, Vol. III, p. 862.)

#### MARY FITCH, WHO MARRIED FRANCIS MANNOCK

"John Mannock of Mannock's Castle, was the progenitor of a family of great antiquity said to have flourished from the Danish monarchy in England in the time of Edward III. They owned Stokeby Nayland, Co. Suffolk, and bought Gifford's Hall in the reign of Henry VI; they also owned Camoys and were Lords of Great Gravensdon in Huntingshire, from the time of the conquest. John Mannock died in 1476; Jane Waldegrave was his second wife; their son George was his heir. He was fined for refusing to be a Knight of the Bath on the creation of Henry as Prince of Wales (afterwards Henry VIII). He was pardoned in 1504; his son William Mannock of Camoys Hall succeeded him, and married Audry, daughter of John Allington, Esq., of Westele, in Cambridgeshire. On his death,

in 1557, his son Francis Mannock, his successor, married Mary, daughter of William Fitch, Esq., of Little Canfield, in Essex. He was succeeded by his son, William Mannock, who married Ethelreda ———.” (Wright, p. 260.)

#### THE FITCHES OF WOODHAM WALTER AND DANBURY PLACE, ESSEX

“Woodham Walter Hall was the seat of John Radcliffe, Esq., in 1460. He was in 1485 summoned to Parliament by the title of Lord Fitz Walter, being at the time Steward of the household of Henry VII. He was beheaded at Calais, 1494. His son, Walter, was restored to the honor of Lord Fitz Walter, Egremond and Burnel in 1505, and in 1525 was made Viscount of Fitzwalter and Earl of Sussex in 1529. He died 1542. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Buckingham, he had his sons, Henry, George and Sir Humphrey Radcliffe. Henry Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex, married first Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Norfolk. He married second the daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp, and had a daughter, Frances, who married Sir Thomas Mildmay of Moulsham Hall in Essex, brother of Sir Walter Mildmay.”

Concerning the parish of Woodham Walter (two miles from Maldon) and Woodham-Walter Hall the following is said: “In 1670 Sir Barrow Fytch, Knight, was presented to the living, but how long he had been previously possessed of the estate is not known. His son, Wm. Fytch, Esq., married Mary, daughter of Archdeacon Robert Corey, D. D., by his wife, Mary (Bancroft) (Mildmay) Corey. She was the widow of Henry, son of Sir Humphrey Mildmay and grandson of Sir Walter Mildmay, which brought him Danbury Place. William Fytch, Esq., made Danbury Place his family seat, after he had taken down Woodham-Walter Hall, the ancient seat of the families of Fitzwalter and Radcliffe. This estate later belonged to the Duchess of St. Albans. The handsome pulpit, in the church there, was the gift of William’s son, Colonel Thomas Fytch, Esq., of Danbury Place, High Sheriff of County Essex under King George III. A vault adjoining the vestry contains the remains of many of the Fytch family. The advowson of the rectory was given in the reign of Richard I to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, who presented their claim to the benefice from that time to the year 1517. In 1548 it was granted by Edward VI to Thos. Wriothesly, Earl of Southampton, and he the same year conveyed it to Henry Radcliffe,



Earl of Sussex; from whose heirs it was conveyed to the Fytch family."

"Sir Edward Radcliffe inherited the estate of New Hall in Boreham, Essex, Sept. 22, 1629, and the advowson of the Rectory of Woodham came into the Fitch family from the heirs of Henry Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex." (Morant, Vol. I, p. 340.)

Wm. Fytche, Jr., son of William and Mary (Corey) Fitch and grandson of Sir Barrow Fytch, was Governor of Bengal in India and captain of a British man-of-war.

Lieutenant-General Albert Fytche (see Fytches and Tennysons of County Lincoln, England), in his history "Burma, Past and Present," says:

"Two men of my name and family had been associated with India at critical periods of her history. Ralph Fitch explored India and Burma in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, about 1583-91. (See chapter on the life of Captain Ralph Fitch, England's Pioneer to India.)

"Another ancestor named William Fytche was President of the English settlement at Calcutta in 1752, just four years before the tragedy of the Black Hole. Each in his turn was a representative man of his time. Ralph Fitch opened up India and Burma as they were in the reign of the Emperor Akbar. The period of William Fytche was a crucial time in the history of Bengal.

"The year 1746 was an epoch. It was the year of the battle of Culloden. In 1746 William Fytche was appointed a member of the Council of Merchants at Calcutta. In 1749 he was made Chief of the English Factory at Cossimbazaar; the fort and mart of Moorsherabad, which was at that time the native capital of Bengal.

"In January 1752, William Fytche was appointed President (Governor) of Fort William, and Governor of Bengal. He died of dysentery on Aug. 19, 1752, at the age of 35.

"How Suraj-ood-dowlah, Nawab of Moorsherabad, captured Calcutta four years after the death of William Fytche; how 131 Englishmen were stifled to death in the 'Black Hole' at Calcutta on one dreadful night in June, are facts which still live in the memory of the British nation.

"A portrait of William Fytche was painted by Hogarth. It has been preserved in the family. (See portrait in this book.) I may be permitted to believe that had William Fytch been alive and President

of Calcutta in 1756, Suraj-ood-dowlah would have returned to Moorsherabad at a much earlier date than is recorded in history. I am also inclined to believe that there would have been no 'Black Hole' tragedy, although possibly there might have been a battle of Plassey."

The sole heiress of the two brothers, Governor William Fytche of Bengal and Colonel Thomas Fytch, was William Fytche's daughter, Elizabeth Fytche, who married Sept. 16, 1775, Lewis D'Isney of "The Hyde," Ingatestone, Essex. He was born Oct. 9, 1738, and assumed, by sign manual Sept. 27, 1775, the additional name and surname of Fytche and became Lewis D'Isney-Fytche, Esquire, of Swinderby, Co. Lincoln and Danbury Place in Essex. Their daughter, Sophia D'Isney-Fytche, married her cousin, Rev. John D'Isney, and had Edgar John D'Isney of "The Hyde," Ingatestone, Essex.

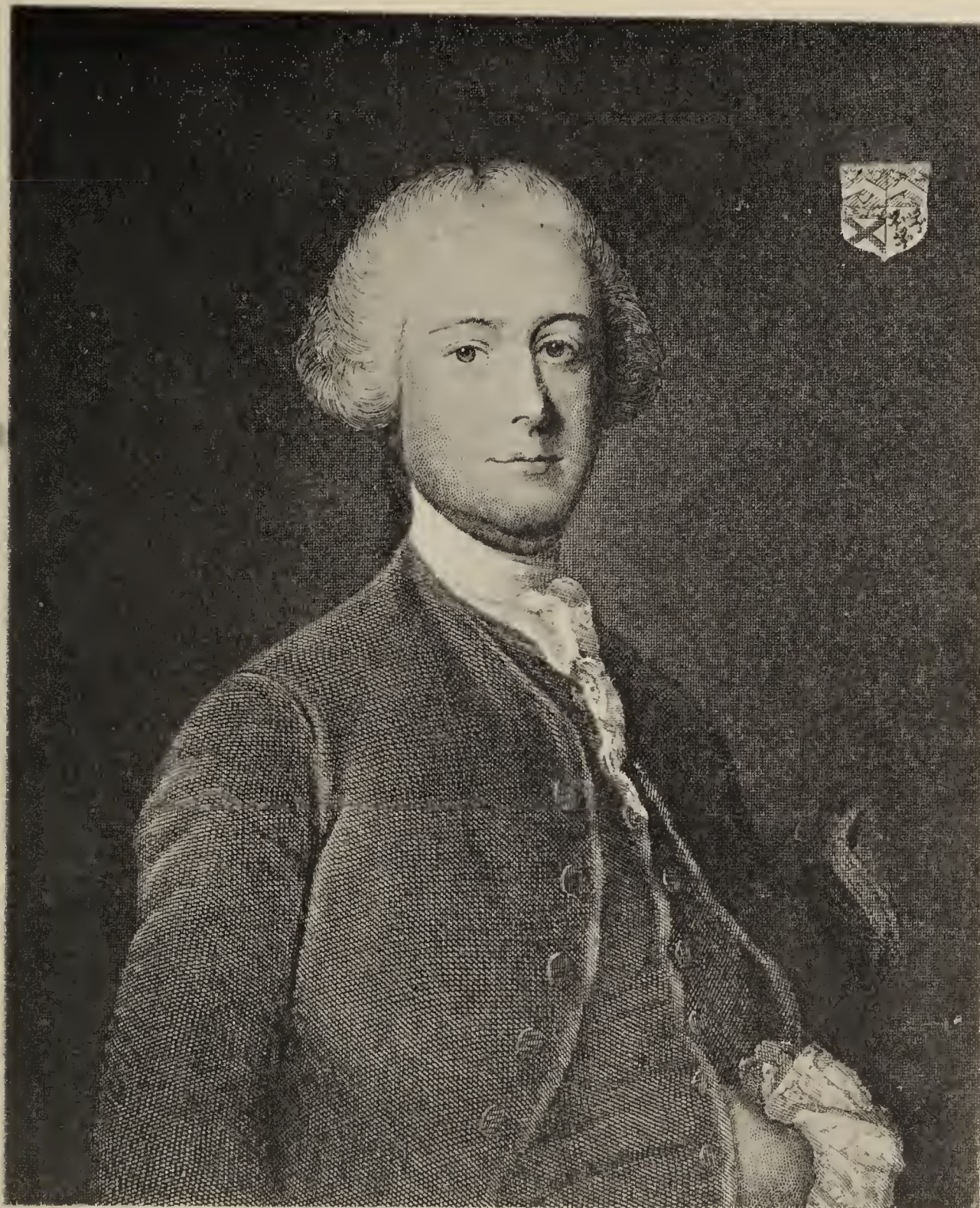
"Sir Walter Mildmay married the sister of Sir Francis Walsingham, Chief Secretary of State for Queen Elizabeth. He had two sons and a daughter. Sir Walter Mildmay was Chancellor of the Exchequer and one of Queen Elizabeth's Privy Council. He also founded Emmanuel's College, Cambridge. His sons were Sir Anthony and Sir Humphrey Mildmay. Sir Humphrey Mildmay inherited the estate of Danbury Place, Essex. Sir Walter Mildmay's daughter married Sir Francis Vane, Earl of Westmoreland. Sir Humphrey Mildmay had two sons, John and Henry, the former of whom, dying without issue bequeathed his estate at Danbury Place to his brother's widow, who married Archdeacon Robert Corey, D. D., Rector of Danbury and Archdeacon of Middlesex, and had by him one daughter, Mary, who married Wm. Ffytche, Esquire, of Woodham-Walter in Essex, who succeeded to the Danbury Place property situated about three miles from Chelmsford. (Wright, Vol. 1, p. 90.) (Berry's Essex Pedigrees. See D'Isney Memoir.)

"By this marriage, the manor of Fingrith in Blackmoore was also brought into the Fitch Family."

The elegant mansion house called Danbury Place has been lately pulled down. A picture of this beautiful house is in Wright's "History of Essex."

In a field called Long Stump, between Moulsham Hall and Gallywood Cannon, was a chapel. It belonged to the Abbey of St. Osyth. After the suppression, it was conveyed by grant with the moiety of the tithes from the King to Wm. Gonson and his heirs forever; his daughter, Avice, brought it, by marriage, to the Mild-

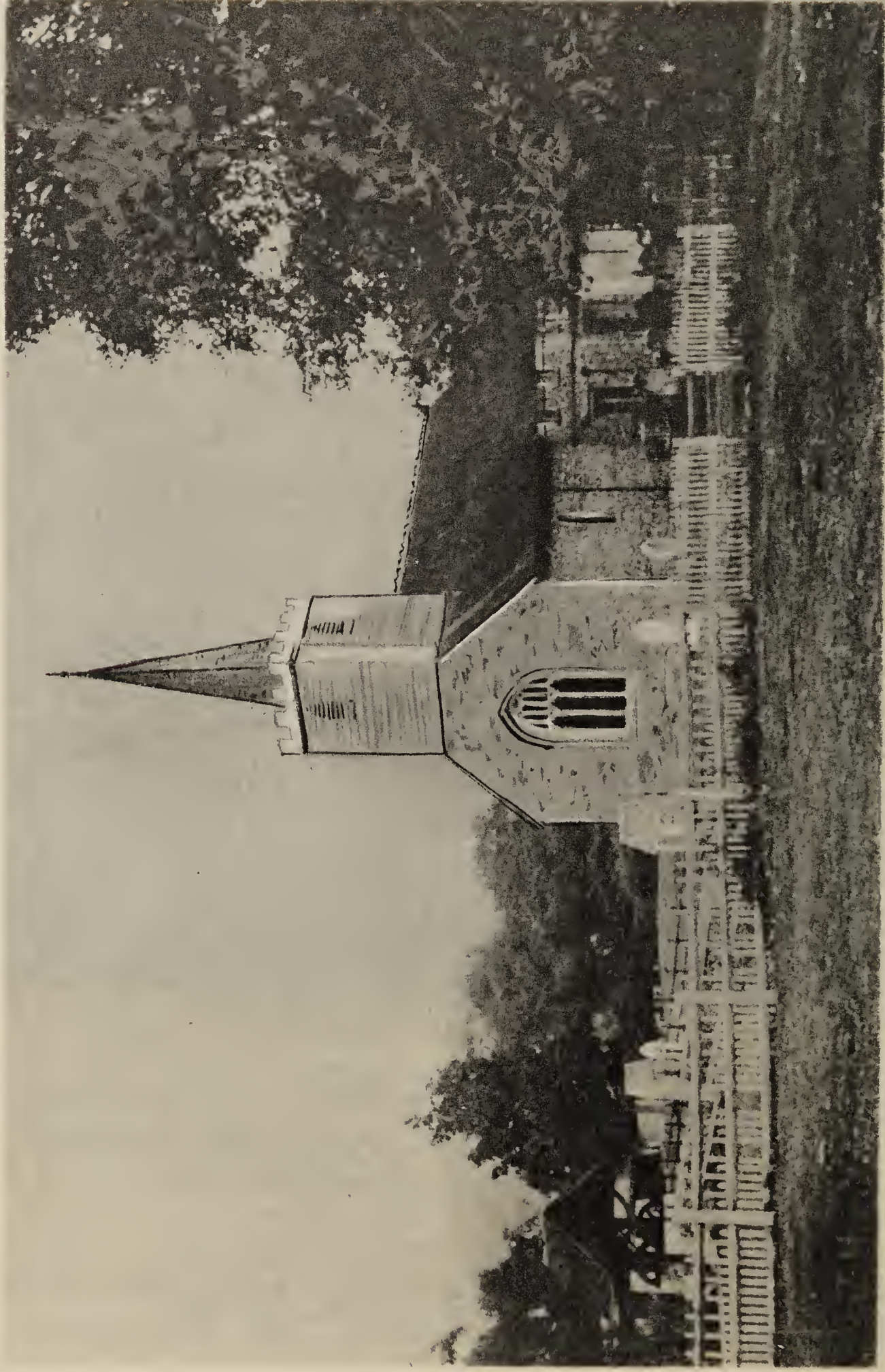




*Wm Fitch*

WILLIAM FITCH, ESQ. (1717-1752) OF DANBURY PLACE, COUNTY ESSEX,  
WHO WAS GOVERNOR OF BENGAL IN INDIA  
(Portrait Reproduced from Lieut.-Gen. Albert Fytche's "Burma, Past and Present")





THE ANCIENT CHURCH OF ST. MARY'S, GREAT CANFIELD, ESSEX  
Which was attended by William Fitch, Esq. (died December 26, 1578), of Little Canfield, and his Descendants.



may family; her husband, Thomas Mildmay, Esq., was Lord of Moulsham Hall and other properties. Avice's father was of London.

In the northeast corner of St. Mary's Church, Chelmsford, in Essex there is an ancient monument enclosed with iron palisades; it contains the Arms of the Mildmay family curiously carved. On the gilt tablet above is the following:

"SCULPTUS ADEST THOMAS MILD MAY  
SCUPTAQUE CONJUX."

"Avicia: ust intus molliter ossa cubant Armigea ille fuit clarus. fuit haec Gulieline"

Filia Gonsoni, flos decus armigeri, Chare tori ter quinque vide sua pignore fausti. Partus sunt Septem foemineae, Septem quinque, quarter ter dabisatque decem. Tum decimo octo mares, Mille et quingentis a portu virginis annos sexta Septembeis luce radibat.

Avicecia in cineras, quae cinis aute fuit. Anno post abitum nono decimoque calendas. Octabeis Thomam moes mimica ferit."

(Wright's History of Essex, Vol. I, p. 79.)

#### TRANSLATION.

Here are seen graven the effigies of Thomas Mildmay & Avice his wife; but within their remains lie in peace. He was renowned Esquire: She a daughter & Lovely, of the branch of Wm Gonson Esq. They had 15 pledges of their prosperous love, seven of whom were females and eight were males. Afterwards in the year of our Lord 1529 in the morning, on the sixteenth day of September, Avice returned to that dust from whence she originally sprung. And on the 10th day of the month called October, in the ninth year following the unrelenting King of terrors triumphed over Thomas." (Wright, p. 88.)

"Fryerning, or Frierning was also owned by Robert Gernon. His son, William, surnamed de Montfitchet, was succeeded by his son, Gilbert de Montfitchet, in the reign of Henry II, who granted one-half of this manor with all its appurtenances to God and St. Mary and St. John the Baptist and the poor of the Holy House of Jerusalem & the brethren in the same house serving God, in free and pure alms, except the outer wood called Westfield, which he reserved to himself and heirs. He also gave them the church there with lands.

"Gilbert de Montfitchet's son, Richard, seems to have given them the other part of the Manor, for in King John's confirmation charter, it is thus expressed. The Parish is not far removed from Chelmsford. The Manor house of Fingreth is one mile north of the town. Through intermarriage it passed from the Earl of Oxford to

Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, thence to Archdeacon Robert Corey, D. D., who at the Coronation of Queen Ann, claimed through Mary, his wife, the office of Chamberlain. At the Coronation of Queen Caroline in 1727 the office of Chamberlain was claimed by William Ffytche, Esq., and his wife Mary, who was a daughter of Archdeacon Corey and his wife, widow of Henry Mildmay, the son of Sir Humphrey Mildmay. The office was disallowed because not made out."

"The Parish of Rettenden, Essex, is seven miles south of Billericay and 30 miles from London. The Manor of the Lordship of Rettenden belonged to the Nunnery of Ely, from the time of its foundation in 673. On the establishment of a Bishopric there in 1108, Rettenden became part of its possessions and so continued until the time of Queen Elizabeth. (Wright, p. 139.) One of the Canon family held it until 1605, when it passed into the possession of Edmund Humphrey, Esq., grandson of Lord William Petre. In 1727, his successors of that name dying unmarried, he gave the estate to William Ffytche, Esq., of Danbury Place, with the provision that he was to pay twenty pounds sterling a year out of the income forever, for a school to be created in that Parish. The Manor House is northwest from the church and was formerly enclosed in a park well stocked with deer. The church is dedicated to 'All Saints.'

"A part of an inscription on an elaborate tomb is: 'Here lies the body of Edmund Humphrey Esq. by whose order this monument was erected in memory of himself and family.' He died a batchellor on the 12-th day of June 1727, aged 53. He gave all his estates to the Parish, and to William Ffytche Esq., of the County of Essex, who was to pay twenty pounds Sterling per anum for a school.'"

(Wright, p. 129.)

#### THE FITCHES OF STAPLEFORD HALL, ESSEX

"The mansion of the capital Manor, Stapleford Hall, is a short distance south from the church, in the Parish of Stapleford Abbots, six miles from Romford and fourteen miles from London. This estate in 1540 on the dissolution of monasteries was granted to John Maynard, who had with it the advowson of the church, and Haman's Grove. Again passing to the Crown, it was on that account named Stapleford Regis. Grace, Countess of Granville, held it by grant or lease until her death in 1774. From her it descended to her son,



the Earl of Granville. From the Earl of Granville, it passed into the possession of William Fitch, Esq., and thence to his son, George Fitch, Esq." (Wright's History of Essex, p. 409.)

THOMAS FITCH OF WETHERSFIELD, ESSEX

"Near Finchingfield, Essex, is a village Wethersfield, near which is a church with its emerald-green copper spire. An old house, now used as an inn, stands opposite the churchyard gates. The church is full of interest—there is a fine icon and good old windows, a curious coebel and door-plate similar to those at Beeligh Abbey near Maldon. In the churchyard upon the north side is a large tomb topped with a marble slab which has been broken to fragments, though formerly it was completely covered with an inscription. It covered the grave of Thomas Fitch who died in 1702, leaving a considerable bequest for educational purposes. The story goes that an enraged relative thought by destroying the tombstone upon which the bequest was carved he could nullify the terms of the will. He accordingly entered the church yard one night and with a large hammer broke the tomb all to pieces." (Barrett's History of England-Essex, Vol. I and II, p. 35.)

"Thomas Fitch, of Wethersfield Parish, Essex, died in 1702 and left by will twenty pounds sterling to be paid to a schoolmaster for establishing a free school in Town Street, to teach twenty poor boys reading, writing and accounts, fit to be placed out in any trade; also ten pounds sterling every two years to buy twenty overcoats of grey cloth for these twenty poor scholars, and if there should not be that number, the overplus to be paid out in shoes for such as are most in want of them. The schoolmaster is to go along with his scholars on Sundays and Holy days. He is also to have a salary of five pounds sterling per annum and the use of a tenement on Stammers Green in this Parish for the keeping of a free school to teach twenty poor boys to read only and as the boys attain their learning to be transmitted to the Town Street School. He is also to have one load of faggot wood for each of the schools, to be delivered about the first of November of each year. All the provisions of his will were to be kept up forever. He provided that the Church Wardens and Overseers of the Parish and the proprietors of his estate, for the time being, were to be supervisors of the schools, and to meet on Lady's Day and at Michaelmas, every year to review the school work. To the school

and scholars he also gave twenty pounds sterling per annum to be spent at their meetings and charged his whole estate with the payment of the money and delivery of the wood to the schools." (Wright, p. 676.)

#### THE FITCHES OF HIGH HALL, COUNTY DORSET

John Fitch in 1666 made a fortune rebuilding the city of London after the great fire. His descendants were prominent at High Hall, County Dorset. (See Hutchin's "History of Dorset," Vol. 3.)

One of Gainsborough's famous portraits is of Miss Fitch of High Hall, County Dorset, called "The White Lady."

#### EDWARD ARTHUR FITCH, J. P., C. A. OF MALDON, ESSEX, ENGLAND

EDWARD ARTHUR FITCH, J. P., C. A., author and scientist, and six times Mayor of Maldon, County Essex, England, son of Mr. Edward Fitch, J. P., of Bayswater, England, was born at Chelsea, England, on Feb. 23, 1854. He was educated at Great Ealing School and King's Cross School, London, and while young in his teens passed the senior Oxford local examination with honors. He came into County Essex, England, in the year 1871 and began farming, and after 1874, until his death, June 28, 1912, a period of 38 years, he resided at Brick House, Maldon.

"Few men in Essex devoted more time to the public service than the late Mr. Fitch," said the Essex (England) Weekly News of July 5, 1912, in a lengthy eulogy. "His death was deeply felt by members of the many county and local institutions with which he was prominently identified. His career was one of great activity, and his abilities were displayed in various directions for the benefit of his fellow men and the community at large. Possessed of a bright and genial disposition, Mr. Fitch succeeded in making a host of friends, and he was always willing to render assistance to any cause for the good of his neighbors. Upon most subjects he was remarkably well-informed, and the ability which he displayed in the performance of his many various engagements was generally recognized. On the formation of the Essex (England) County Council in 1889 Mr. Fitch was elected unopposed as the representative of the Heybridge Division. In the course of a very few years his business-like qualities were recognized, and he became one of the foremost men in county government. Nine years later he was



elevated to the aldermanic bench. As chairman of the County Finance Committee, to which post he was appointed in 1891, Mr. Fitch rendered most useful service. He carried out the duties of the office with much success, and his colleagues were impressed with his capable administration of this important department. Since 1898 he had officiated as chairman of the Essex Local Government Committee, whose business under his guidance was transacted with commendable dispatch. He served on the Essex Standing Joint Committee, of the Finance Sub-Committee of which he was chairman; and other committees of the County Council, of which he was a member, included the following:—The Parliamentary, Small Holdings, Allotments, Wild Birds, and Light Railways. For some time he was the chairman of the Parliamentary Committee; and he served on scores of sub-committees. He was also a member of the Essex Education Committee, and chairman of the Higher Education Committee of that body.

“Mr. Fitch also rendered notable service to the Kent and Essex Sea Fisheries Committee, of which he had been chairman since 1900, succeeding Alderman A. R. Rayden, a Kentish representative, in September of that year. He was a Justice of the Peace for Essex and for the borough of Maldon, and he regularly attended the sittings of the local Bench.

“In addition to his work for the county, Mr. Fitch was very closely connected with the public life of Maldon and the neighborhood. He was elected a member of the Maldon Town Council in 1831, became Alderman in 1892, and on six occasions filled the office of Mayor, the year 1903 being the last year in which he served as Chief Magistrate of the ancient borough. During his tenure of office three children were born to him, and on each occasion Mr. and Mrs. Fitch were the recipients of a silver cradle from the burgesses in honor of the event. He was chairman of the Town Council Sanitary Committee for many years. He was a member of the Maldon Burial Board and the local Pension Committee, chairman of the governors of the old Maldon Grammar School, and of the Maldon District Sub-Committee; and he was also chairman of Plume’s Trustees, an ancient Maldon charity.

“In another department of public work Mr. Fitch formerly devoted a good deal of time—namely, to poor-law matters. At the time of his death he represented the parish of Hazeleigh on the

Maldon Rural Council, and he had been chairman and vice-chairman of the Maldon Board of Guardians for twenty years. His portrait as chairman hangs on the walls of the Boardroom. For a time he presided over the deliberations of the Union Assessment Committee, and he was a Commissioner for Income Tax.

"The foregoing outline of the branches of public work in which Mr. Fitch engaged—more than sufficient, it will be admitted, to satisfy two or three ordinary men—indicate the extent and variety of his labors. But his interests covered a wider field. He was a scientist of considerable attainments, and he devoted a good deal of attention to learned pursuits. He was a Fellow of the Linnean Society, of the Entomological Society, and also of the Zoological Society; for a number of years he acted as secretary of the Entomological Society. As one of the founders of the Essex Field Club, he displayed great interest in that organization, of which he was president from 1888 to 1891; and he contributed largely to the store of knowledge treasured by the Club.

"He was also on the Council, and was local secretary of the Essex Archæological Society. His contributions to the topography of Essex are well known. He was the author of 'Maldon and the River Blackwater' and of many other works dealing with historical and antiquarian subjects, and for years he was joint editor of the 'Essex Review.' For a period he was acting editor of the 'Entomologist'; and he was a member of the old Chelmsford Odde Volumes—a literary and scientific society. Among his hobbies was the habit of collecting birds' eggs, butterflies, moths, flints, and stamps.

"In politics Mr. Fitch was a Liberal, and he was one of the most prominent members of the party in the Maldon Division, for several years being chairman of the Liberal Council. A staunch advocate of the cause, he could relate many amusing incidents which occurred at contests when Maldon was known in a political sense as the 'cock-pit of Essex.' In those days Mr. Fitch and other Liberals knew what it was to make for home under a strong escort owing to threats of ill-usage by his opponents. Happily, such threats were never carried into effect.

"The deceased was a sound Churchman, and regularly attended St. Mary's, Maldon, where he was one of the wardens for many years.

"A keen sportsman, Mr. Fitch took a leading part in the devel-



opment of healthy recreation, in several branches of which members of his family have excelled; and he was the president of the Maldon Football Club.

"Mr. Fitch farmed extensively near Maldon. He was a practical agriculturist, and in 1902 was the guide, philosopher, and friend to a party of fifty Essex farmers who went to Hungary to study first-hand the methods of Hungarian farming. Six years later a similar number of Hungarians returned the visit, and they found in Mr. Fitch an excellent host. He was a good shot, and was fond of yachting, and at one time he followed the hounds.

"Mr. Fitch left a widow, who was the daughter of the late Mr. William I. Belsham. One of his sons, Mr. Thomas Maldon Fitch, is at present in Java, where he is chief assistant in the large Anglo-Dutch plantations. Other members of the family are in Canada.

"Interment took place in St. Mary's Church, Maldon. The inscription on his coffin read:

"EDWARD ARTHUR FITCH.

Died 28th June, 1912,

Aged 58."

## CHAPTER V.

### CAPTAIN RALPH FITCH

MASTER OF THE SHIP "TIGER," ENGLAND'S PIONEER TO INDIA  
AND BURMA, 1583

A record of Capt. Ralph Fitch's famous voyage in his ship, "The Tiger," in 1583 and a glimpse of the obstacles he surmounted as the first white man to penetrate the heart of India and Burma, has been preserved in William Shakespeare's "Tragedy of Macbeth."

Ralph Fitch wrote a narrative of his experiences published by Richard Hakluyt and Purchas, the early English historians, which Shakespeare consulted in preparing his "Macbeth" and "The Tempest."

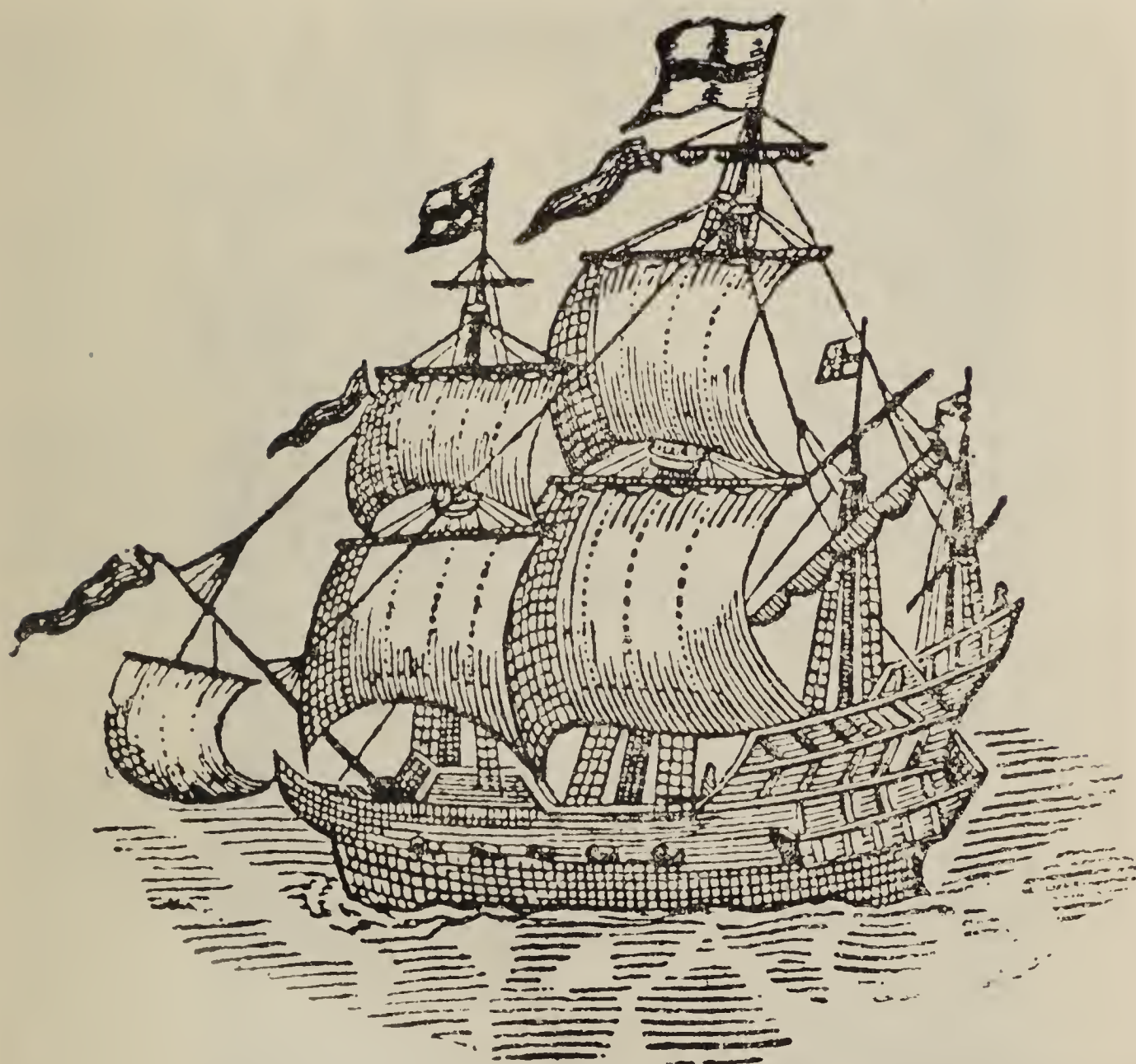
In proof of this, an English Encyclopedia states:

"In 1606 was produced Shakespeare's 'Macbeth.' There we read, Act I, Scene III, 'Her husband to Aleppo gone, Master of the Tiger.' This line when compared with the opening passage of Fitch's narrative is too striking to be regarded as a mere co-incidence, and is also one of the clearest pieces of evidence known to us of Shakespeare's use of Fitch's text."

Returning to England after accomplishing one of the most extensive voyages ever completed by a European, Fitch became one of the original founders of the British East India Company, and was the chief advisor of the company in new expeditions which were then launched.

A review of Fitch's experiences appear in many publications. The most complete account, however, appears in the book entitled, "Ralph Fitch, England's Pioneer to India and Burma, His Companions and Contemporaries with His Remarkable Narrative Told in His Own Words," by J. Horton Ryley, published 1899 by T. Fisher Unwin, Paternoster Square, London, England. A few prints from Ryley's work have been reproduced to accompany this chapter.





#### CAPTAIN RALPH FITCH, COMMANDER OF THE SHIP "TIGER"

Was England's Pioneer to India and Burma. He set sail in 1583 and returned to England after having achieved the most extensive journey that had then been performed through India by any European. His explorations led to the formation of the East India Company, of which he was one of the founders

An English Encyclopedia says: "In 1606 was produced Shakespeare's 'Macbeth.' There we read, Act I, Scene 3, 'Her husband to Aleppo gone, Master of the Tiger,' " This line when compared with the opening passage of Fitch's Narrative is too striking to be regarded as a mere coincidence, and is also one of the clearest pieces of evidence known to us of Shakespeare's use of Fitch's account of his remarkable adventures"





**CAPT. RALPH FITCH WHO SET SAIL FOR INDIA IN HIS FAMOUS SHIP, "THE TIGER"**

In 1583, was given letters of introduction by Queen Elizabeth to the Emperor Akbar, the Great Moghul of India and the King of China promising reciprocity in trade. The above picture is reproduced from an old print appearing in "Ralph Fitch, England's Pioneer to India and Burma," by J. Horton Ryley, published at London, 1899, by T. Fisher Unwin, Paternoster Square



The authorities consulted in the preparation of this biographical sketch of Ralph Fitch are Ryley's biography and Volume I of the "History of British India," published in 1845 by Harper & Brothers, New York.

Shakespeare died in 1616. Seven years after the poet's death, two of the actors in his plays, John Heminge and Henry Condell, published in 1623, the first great folio of "The Workes of William Shakespeare, containing all his Comedies, Histories and Tragedies; Truely set forth, according to their first Originall."

In accompanying illustration is a photo of the engraving of Shakespeare which appeared in the first folio and a photo of a copy of the first folio, in the possession of the Newberry Library, Chicago, reproduced from Cyrus Lauron Hooper's "Macbeth," published in 1903 by Ainsworth & Company of Chicago.

Following are the lines from Macbeth:

"ACT I.

SCENE III. A heath near Forres.

Thunder. Enter the three Witches.

*First Witch.* Where hast thou been, sister?

*Second Witch.* Killing swine.

*Third Witch.* Sister, where thou?

*First Witch.* A sailor's wife had chestnuts in her lap,  
And munch'd, and munch'd, and munch'd. 'Give me,' quoth I:  
'Aroint thee, witch!' the rump-fed ronyon cries.

Her husband's to Aleppo gone, master o' the Tiger:

But in a sieve I'll thither sail,

And, like a rat without a tail,

I'll do, I'll do, and I'll do.

*Second Witch.* I'll give thee a wind.

*First Witch.* Thou'rt kind.

*Third Witch.* And I another.

*First Witch.* I myself have all the other,

And the very ports they blow,

All the quarters that they know

I' the shipman's card.

I will drain him dry as hay:

Sleep shall neither night nor day

Hang upon his pent-house lid;

He shall live a man forbid:

Weary se'nnights nine times nine

Shall he dwindle, peak and pine:

Though his bark cannot be lost,

Yet it shall be tempest-tost.

Look what I have.

*Second Witch.* Show me, Show me.

*First Witch.* Here I have a pilot's thumb,

Wreck'd as homeward he did come. (Drum within.)

*Third Witch.* A drum, a drum!

Macbeth doth come.

*All.* The weird sisters, hand in hand,

Posters of the sea and land,

Thus do go about, about:

Thrice to thine and thrice to mine

And thrice again, to make up nine.

Peace! the charm's wound up."

George Smith in "The Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. VII, says, that Shakespeare's line, "Her husband's to Aleppo gone, Master of the Tiger," "plainly echoes the opening passage of Fitch's narrative."

The reign of Edward VI, and still more that of Elizabeth, formed the era in which the spirit of British industry and of naval enterprise received that impulse which has since carried Great Britain to its present position, second only today (1929) to the United States as a world power.

Prior to that period Britain was surpassed in manufactures by the Flemings, in navigation by the Italians, and still more by the Spaniards and Portuguese. These last, then, her bitterest enemies, she had seen, with grief and humiliation, gain unrivalled glory by discovering a new passage to the East and a new world in the West. They had thus almost completely pre-occupied the ground of discovery and settlement, and were, moreover, prepared to defend it in the most vigorous manner against all who should attempt any encroachment.

The English, therefore, in the new career on which they were ambitious to enter, had to encounter, not only the vast length and difficulty of the voyage, but the active opposition of the greatest two powers who at that time held the dominion of the ocean.

But Britain was not to be deterred by such considerations; nor was the ardor of discovery confined to merchants, whose estimates might have been more timid and cautious. It was fully shared by courtiers, statesmen, and warriors. Under the auspices of Queen Elizabeth, there arose a galaxy of great men, brighter than had adorned any former period of English history. They began by attempting to reach India by some new path undiscovered by the Portuguese.

Among the illustrious navigators who undertook to reach India were, in addition to Captain Ralph Fitch; Sir Hugh Willoughby, Richard Chancellor, Cabot, Frobisher, Davis, Hudson, Sir Francis



MR. WILLIAM  
**SHAKESPEARES**

COMEDIES,  
HISTORIES, &  
TRAGEDIES.

Published according to the True Originall Copies.



*L O N D O N*

Printed by Isaac Iaggard, and Ed. Blount. 1623.

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Who read and used Ralph Fitch's narrative of his successful voyage in his ship, "Tiger" to India and Burma in 1583. We find proof of this fact in "Macbeth" and "The Tempest"

*(Pictures are from the First Folio of Shakespeare's Works published in 1623. Reproduced from photos made from the copy in possession of the Newberry Library, Chicago, and which first appeared in Cyrus Lauron Hooper's "Macbeth," published in 1903 by Ainsworth & Co. of Chicago)*





SHAKESPEARE WROTE "HER HUSBAND (CAPT. RALPH FITCH) TO ALEPPO GONE, MASTER OF THE "TIGER,"

In Act I, Scene III of Shakespeare's "Macbeth" we find this line, "Her husband to Aleppo Gone, Master of the 'Tiger.'" Historians say that this reference is indisputable proof that Shakespeare consulted Captain Ralph Fitch's narrative of his adventures in India and Burma



Drake, and Thomas Cavendish who had served under Sir Richard Grenville.

Notwithstanding the admiration excited by the splendid voyage of his colleague, Sir Francis Drake, Capt. Ralph Fitch resolved to reach India by a channel of intercourse hitherto untried by Britons. He proposed to proceed up the Mediterranean, land on the coast of Syria, travel by way of Aleppo and Bagdad to the Persian Gulf, and to sail thence by Ormuz, in order to reach the coast of Malabar.

Capt. Fitch and his chief lieutenants, John Newbery and Richard Staper, were furnished with two letters; the first to the Mogul Emperor Akbar, soliciting his kind offices to men who had come from a remote part of the world to trade in his dominions, and promising reciprocal aid and kindness to his subjects. The other letter, to the King of China, was expressed in nearly the same terms.

Capt. Fitch and his fellow adventurers set out early in 1583 in the "Tiger," whose name suggests the leopards on the Fitch Arms.

Fitch's travels took him to Aleppo, Babylon (Bagdad), Bassora, and thence to Ormuz, where six days after his arrival, a charge was placed against him and Newbery by an Italian who was jealous of rivals in a trade which he himself had found very lucrative. They were arrested and thrown into prison for a short time.

They were soon sent to Goa; but immediately upon their arrival, after a tedious voyage, they found themselves again in confinement. The chief charge against them related to Captain Francis Drake, who it was stated, when sailing by Malacca a short time before, had fired two balls at a Portuguese galleon.

Fitch professed total ignorance as to this transaction, which, in fact, could in no way be brought home to him. He represented how unjust it was, that while French, Flemings, Germans, Turks, Persians, Muscovites, all the nations of Europe and Asia, were allowed freely to reside and traffic at Goa, Englishmen alone should be thus barbarously treated. After being confined for about a month, they were set at liberty, having been required to sign a bond amounting to 2000 pardaos not to quit Goa without permission. After their release, their mercantile transactions proved very profitable for a time; but soon they had many of their goods purloined, were obliged to give large presents, and to spend much money in procuring sureties.

Having, after a residence of five months, made an appeal to the governor, Fitch and Newbery received a very sharp answer, being

told that they would be "better sifted ere long," and that there was further matter against them.

This reply struck them with very serious alarm lest they should be made slaves, or, according to some hints that were dropped, be exposed to the strapado. They determined, while they yet enjoyed any measure of liberty, to effect their escape, and on April 5th, 1585, fled out of town.

Proceeding into the interior of India, they passed through Bel-lergan (Belgaum), where there was a great market for diamonds and other precious stones, after which they came to the royal city of Beejapore. Here they saw all the pomp of Hindoo idolatry, the neighboring woods being filled with numberless temples and idols. "Some be like a cow, some like a monkey, some like peacocks, and some like the devil," says Fitch, who was struck with the majesty of the war-elephants and the abundance of gold and silver. Fitch then proceeded to Golconda and from there he struck northward through the Deccan till he reached Burhanpoor, the capital of Candeish.

He viewed with surprise the matrimonial arrangements of the Hindoos, seeing boys of eight or ten married to girls of five or six, and these unseemly unions being celebrated with extraordinary pomp. The two parties rode through the streets "very trimly decked, with great piping and playing." He passed next through Mandoway (Mandoo), the former capital of Malwa, which he delineates as a very strong town built on a high rock, which it had cost Emperor Akbar twelve years to reduce. Thence he proceeded to Agra, a great and populous city, superior to London, he said, well built of stone, and having fair and large streets. The court of Akbar however, then resided at Fatepoor, which according to Fitch, was still larger though less handsome than Agra. The whole way between these great cities resembled a market, "as full as though a man were still in a town." Fitch was struck by seeing the grandees conveyed in little carts carved and gilded, covered with silk or very fine cloth, and drawn by two little bulls of the size of dogs.

On the banks of the Jumna he had an opportunity of witnessing the various ceremonies and ablutions performed by the Brahmins. "They pray in the water naked, and for their penance lie flat upon the earth, rise up and turn themselves about thirty or forty times, heave up their hands to the sun, and kiss the earth with their arms and legs stretched out. Their wives come by ten, twenty, and thirty





AKBAR, THE GREAT MOGHUL.

THE GREAT MOGUL EMPEROR AKBAR

Who gave Captain Ralph Fitch a Royal Reception and held a banquet in his honor when Fitch visited the Emperor's Court, during his travels in India, and presented his letter of introduction from Queen Elizabeth





SCENE IN THE MARKET PLACE AT GOA.

# ANCIENT PRINT SHOWING THE MARKET PLACE AT GOA

**At the time Captain Ralph Fitch was carrying on his trading operations there in 1583**  
(Reproduced from "Ralph Fitch, England's Pioneer to India and Burma" by J. Horton Ryley)



together to the water-side, singing, and there do wash themselves, and then use their ceremonies."

The Brahmins are represented by Fitch, as also indeed by modern travellers, to be "a crafty people, worse than the Jews."

Fitch and his party were royally received by the Great Emperor Akbar and were entertained in lavish oriental style at the Mogul's court.

From Agra, Fitch went to Allahabad, which he calls Prage, a corruption of the name Prayaga, signifying the junction of rivers, and therefore specially applied to the union of the Ganges and Jumna. He descended the former of these streams to Benares, and viewed with wonder that great seat of Hindoo commerce and superstition, and the numerous and splendid temples with which it was filled. He beheld the idolatries of this country on a still greater scale than he had seen before. Almost every spot was filled with idols of various shapes and sizes.

Capt. Fitch was witness also to the burning of wives on the death of their husbands, in failure of which "their heads be shaven, and never any account is made of them afterwards."

A very odd picture is also drawn by Fitch of some marriage ceremonies to which he was witness. The two parties are represented going into the water (Ganges River), along with a priest, a cow, and a calf; "and the man doth hold his hand by the old man's hand, and the wife's hand by her husband's, and all have the cow by the tail, in a circle. They pour water out of a brass pot upon the cow's tail, and then the old man doth tie him and her together by their clothes. Then they give somewhat to the poor, and to the Bramane or priest they give the cow and calf, and afterwards go to divers of their idols and offer money, and lie down flat upon the ground, and kiss it divers times, and then go their way."

From Benares Fitch proceeded to Patenaw (Patna), once the capital of a kingdom, but then subject to Akbar. He says the people there were greatly imposed upon by idle persons assuming the appearance of sanctity. One of these sat asleep on horseback in the market-place, while the crowd came and reverentially touched his feet. Fitch says, "They thought him a great man, but sure he was a lazy lubber. I left him there sleeping."

Fitch came next to Tanda, in Bengal, also subject to Akbar, and thence made an excursion northward to Couche, which appears to be the country situated along the foot of the mountains of Bootan.

"The people, who appear attached to the religion of Boodh, showed the usual fantastic reverence for animal life, keeping hospitals for lame or aged creatures, and giving food to ants." Four days' journey beyond was the country Bottanter (Bootan), represented as of great extent, and filled with mountains so lofty that they could be seen at the distance of six days' journey.

Fitch now came southward to Hugli (Hoogley), "the chief keep of the Portuguese," and undertook a journey through Orissa, the borders of which he found almost a wilderness with few villages, grass longer than a man, and very many tigers."

The haven of Angeli, which we know not how to identify, was found the seat of a very great trade, frequented by vessels from Sumatra, Malacca, and various quarters of India. Returning to the Ganges, Fitch made an excursion also into the eastern district of Tippara, whose inhabitants were engaged in almost continual warfare with the Mogen (Mugs) occupying the kingdom of Recon (Arracan). Again reaching the river, Fitch stopped at Serrepore (Serampore), and several other towns situated on its lower branches.

From Serampore, Fitch obtained a passage in a vessel to Negrais, in the kingdom of Pegu, and had an opportunity of visiting that capital as well as Malacca, then a great Portuguese emporium, where he learned some particulars respecting China and Japan. Returning to Bengal, he "shipped himself" for Cochin, and in his way touched at Ceylon, which he found "a very brave island, very fruitful and fair."

Having doubled Cape Comorin, and observed the extensive pearl-fishery upon this coast, Fitch passed by Coulan, and reached Cochin, which he found by no means a desirable residence. The water was bad, and victuals were scarce, the surrounding country producing neither corn nor rice; yet the want of a conveyance obliged him to remain there for eight months.

Leaving Cochin, Capt. Fitch sailed successively to Goa and Chaul, whence he obtained a passage to Ormuz, after having achieved the most extensive journey that had yet been performed through India by any European.

He concludes the account of his travels thus: "From Bir I went to Aleppo, where I stayed certain months for company, and then I went to Tripolis, where, finding English shipping, I came with a prosperous voyage to London, where by God's assistance, I safely



arrived the 29th April, 1591, having been eight years out of my native country." (See Hakluyt Vol. II, pt. I, p. 265.)

This expedition was executed in a manner exceedingly creditable to Captain Fitch, and the information which he had collected respecting the trade and commodities of India, and which he presented in his narrative, widely circulated in England, led to the formation in 1600 of an association, having at its head George, Earl of Cumberland, with two hundred and fifteen knights, aldermen, and merchants, who constituted the "Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies." Ralph Fitch's name appears frequently on the Minutes of the Board of Governors, showing that he played an important part in the formation of the East India Company, and was consulted many times concerning the various trade enterprises which the company undertook.

Captain Ralph Fitch was mentioned in the second chapter of the proceedings of the Levant Company (7 Jan. 1592-3), and was long a member of the board. His signature appears thirteen times in the company's records between 2 Feb. 1607-8 and 26 Oct. 1610. He was also for many years associated with the Leathersellers' Company, and was on the Court of Assistants until June 7, 1611. He died, according to his will in Somerset House, between 3 and 5 October in 1611.

## CHAPTER VI.

REV. STEPHEN FYTCHE, VICAR OF LOUTH, COUNTY LINCOLN, ENGLAND, AND HIS GRANDSONS: ALFRED LORD TENNYSON, POET LAUREATE OF ENGLAND, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL ALBERT FYTCHE, AND JOHN LEWIS FYTCHE, ESQ., OF THORPE HALL

Rev. Stephen Fytche, Vicar of Louth, County Lincoln, England, a descendant of the Fytches of "Danbury Place," County Essex, was a noted scholar of his day, and his grandson, Alfred Lord Tennyson, celebrated Poet Laureate of England, was sent as a boy of seven to Rev. Fytche's home in Louth, to begin his schooling at the Louth Grammar School.

Among Rev. Stephen Fytche's children were a son, John, and a daughter, Elizabeth Fytche (1781-1865), the mother of the poet, and another daughter, Marianne Fitch. Among John Fytche's children were Lieut.-Gen. Albert Fytche, C. S. I., Chief Commissioner of British Burma and Agent to the Viceroy and Governor-General of India, who dedicated his two-volume history entitled, "Burma, Past and Present," "To my Cousin, Alfred Tennyson, Poet Laureate." Lieut.-Gen. Fytche's brother was John Lewis Fytche, Esq., of Thorpe Hall, County Lincoln, an estate of 2909 acres. Anne Fytche, of Thorpe Hall, married a son of the Duc di Belgiojoso of Naples, Italy. (See Burke's Landed Gentry, 1872, p. 479.)

Alfred Tennyson's son Hallam, Lord Tennyson, in his two-volume biography, entitled: "Alfred Lord Tennyson, A Memoir by His Son," printed by Macmillan, gives the following account of the marriage of the poet laureate's parents:

"George Clayton Tennyson of Tealby, clerk, and Elizabeth Fytche of Louth, spinster, were married in Louth Church by license on the 6th August 1805 by Wolley Jolland, Vicar, in the presence of John Fytche and Charles Tennyson. The Fytches were a county family of old descent. The first name on the Fytche pedigree is John Fitch of Fitch Castle in the North, who died in the 25th year of Edward I. His descendant Thomas Fitch was knighted by Charles



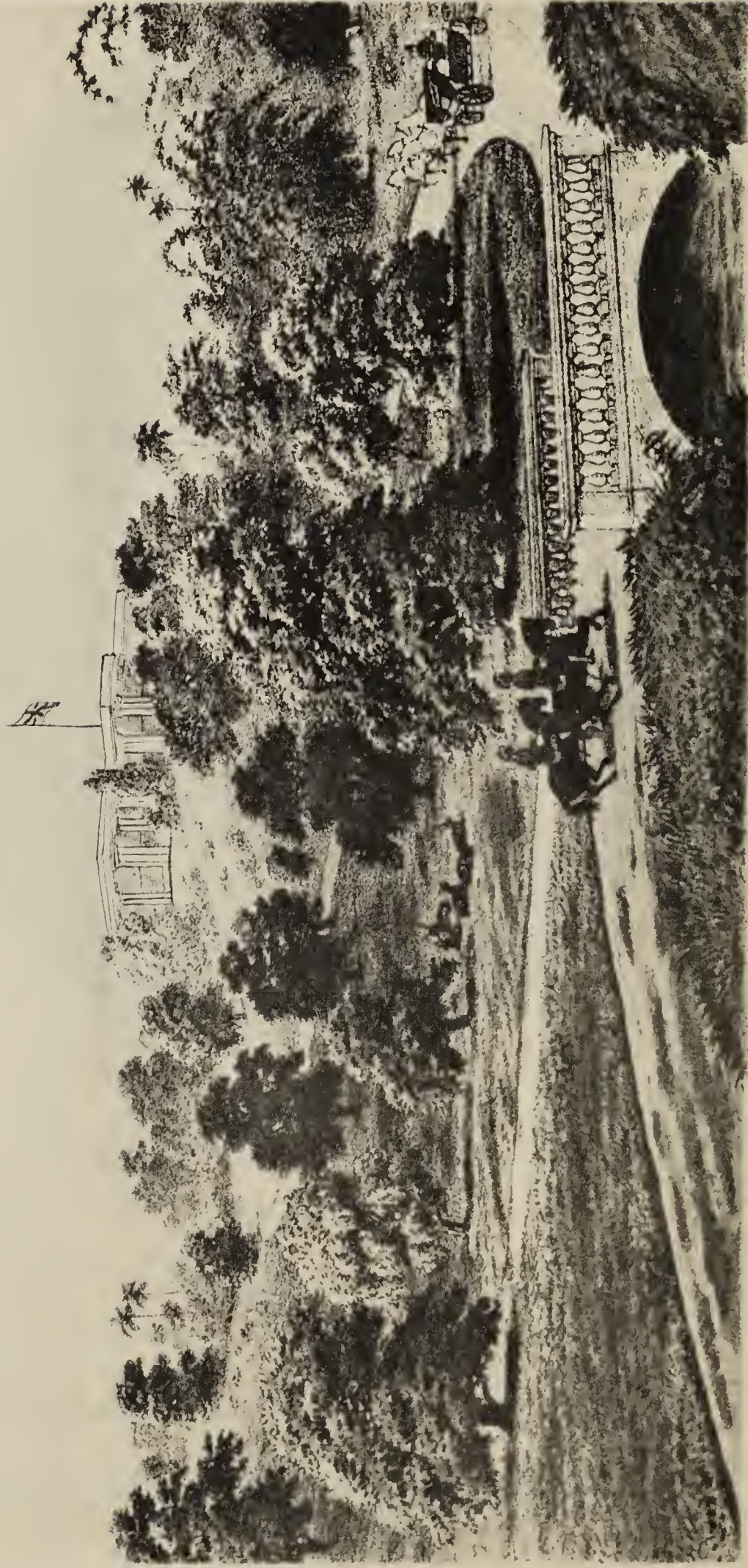


*Albert Fytche*

PORTRAIT OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL ALBERT FYTCHE,  
C. S. I.

Chief Commissioner of British Burma and Agent to the  
Viceroy and Governor General of India. His standard two-  
volume history, "Burma, Past and Present," is dedicated "to  
My Cousin, Alfred Tennyson, Poet Laureate."





SALWEEN HOUSE, MAULMAIN.

SALWEEN HOUSE, MAULMAIN, IN BURMA,

Official residence of Lieutenant-General Albert Fytche, High Commissioner of British Burma. Here General Fytche negotiated with the King of Siam the settlement of the line of frontier between Burma and Siam.

(Reproduced from "Burma, Past and Present")



II. 1679, served the office of High Sheriff in Kent, and was created baronet Sept. 7th, 1688."

Alfred Tennyson's father, Rev. Mr. George Clayton Tennyson, M. A., LL. D., of Somersby, was disinherited by the poet's grandfather as stated in the Tennyson memoir, as follows:

"Owing to a caprice of my great-grandfather's, my grandfather, who was the elder son, was disinherited in favour of his only brother, Charles Tennyson d'Eyncourt. Charles took the name of d'Eyncourt because, according to Burke and other heralds, the Tennysons represent the two branches of the old Norman family of d'Eyncourt. Thus my grandfather was deprived of a position for which he would seem to have been well fitted. As compensation for being disinherited, my grandfather was appointed not only Rector of Somersby and Bag Enderby, but also Incumbent of Benniworth and Vicar of Great Grimsby." (See Burke's "Royal Families.")

Rev. Mr. Tennyson was born in 1778 and died in 1831. His son, Alfred Lord Tennyson, was born in his father's rectory at Somersby, August 6, 1809, son of Rev. Mr. Tennyson and his wife, Elizabeth (Fytche) Tennyson.

When Alfred Tennyson was seven years old, he was asked, "Will you go to sea or to school?" He said, "To school," thinking that school was a kind of paradise; so he was taken to the house of his grandmother (Mrs. Stephen Fytche) at Louth. His mother had been born in Louth and he was sent to the Grammar School there.

Among the facts that his grandmother told him at this time and that impressed him, was that she had become blind from cataract, and then had a dream that she saw; and, that, although "couching" for cataract was not common in those days, owing to this dream she had gone to London and had been operated on successfully.

In 1820 Alfred Tennyson left Louth and returned to Somersby to work under his father.

When twelve years old he wrote the following literary epistle (the earliest of those now remaining) to his aunt, Marianne Fytche.

The opening paragraph is quoted here:

"SOMERSBY

MY DEAR AUNT MARIANNE,

When I was at Louth you used to tell me that you should be obliged to me if I would write to you and give you my remarks on works and authors. I shall now fulfill the promise which I made at that time, etc., etc. . . ."

In the poem of "Isabel," Lord Tennyson more or less described his mother, Elizabeth (Fytche) Tennyson, who was a "remarkable and saintly woman."

Concerning his mother, Lord Tennyson wrote:

*"The world hath not another  
(Tho' all her fairest forms are types of thee,  
And thou of God in thy great charity)  
Of such a finish'd chasten'd purity."*

"One of the most innocent and tender-hearted ladies I ever saw," wrote Edward Fitzgerald.

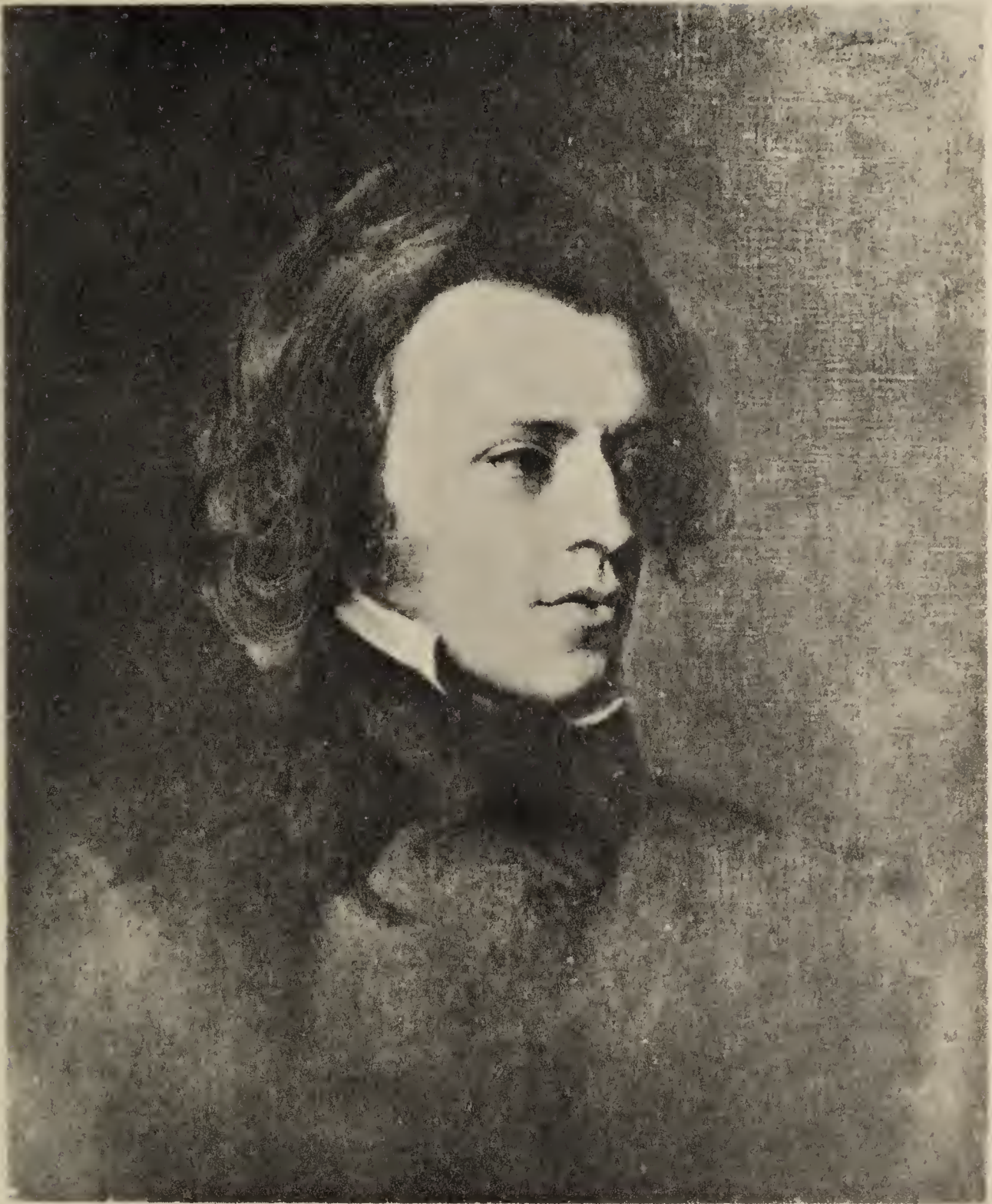
Hallam, Lord Tennyson, writes of her:

"She devoted herself entirely to her husband and her children. Here perhaps I should mention that the sense of his father's unkindness and injustice preyed upon Dr. Tennyson's nerves and his health, and caused him at times to be terribly despondent. At other times Dr. Tennyson's social powers were famous throughout the countryside. The tradition lingered long among old barristers that, as young men, when they came to Spilsby on circuit, they were always anxious to persuade Dr. Tennyson to dine with them because of his geniality and brilliant conversation."

"She had been among the beauties of the county," wrote Hallam Lord Tennyson. "When she was almost eighty, a daughter, under cover of her deafness, ventured to mention the number of offers of marriage which had been made to her mother, naming twenty-four. 'Suddenly to the amusement of all present, the old lady said emphatically, and quite simply, as for truth's sake, 'No, my dear, twenty-five.' She had a great sense of humour, which made her room a paradise for the children. They inherited her love of animals. The boys of a neighbouring village used to bring their dogs to my grandmother's windows and beat them in order to be bribed to leave off, or to induce her to buy them."

"Alfred Tennyson and her other children inherited her pity 'for all wounded wings.' And my father was even then a keen observer of the habits of birds and beasts and ants and bees; was 'wise in winged things, and knew the ways of Nature,' of which he had the true poet's love. In later life this led to an earnest study of science."





*Tennyson*

*from the portrait painted by Samuel Laurence.*

**ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON**

Lord Tennyson (1809-1892) celebrated Poet Laureate of England, was the son of George Clayton Tennyson and Elizabeth Fytche of Louth, County Lincoln, who were married August 6, 1805, in Louth Church. Tennyson's mother was a direct descendant of John Fitch of Fitch Castle (1294) as stated in "Alfred Lord Tennyson, A Memoir by His Son, Hallam, Lord Tennyson, 2nd Baron (1852-1897)," from which book the above portrait, painted by Samuel Lawrence, is reproduced

Beats, beats, beats  
On thy cold gray stones, O Sea!  
And I would that my tongue could utter  
The thoughts that arise in me!  
O well for the fisherman's boy,  
That he shouts with his sister at play!  
O well for the sailor lad,  
That he sings in his boat on the bay.  
And the stately ships go on  
To their haven under the hill—  
But O for the touch of a vanished hand,  
And the sound of a voice that is still,  
Beats, beats, beats,  
At the foot of thy craft, O Sea—  
But the tender grace of a day that is dead  
Will never come back to me. *Tennyson*

*From an Original MS.*

LINES FROM ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT BY LORD TENNYSON WITH HIS  
SIGNATURE

(Reproduced from "Alfred, Lord Tennyson, A Memoir by His Son, Hallam, Lord Tennyson")



As a boy Tennyson would reel off hundreds of lines such as these :

*"The quick-wing'd gnat doth make a boat  
Of his old husk wherewith to float  
To a new life! all low things range  
To higher! but I cannot change."*

The "Poems by Two Brothers" were published in 1827, when Alfred Tennyson was seventeen and Charles Tennyson was eighteen.

Alfred Tennyson's first volume, "Poems, Chiefly Lyrical," was published in 1830. Among the favorable reviews was one by Tennyson's closest friend, Arthur Hallam, upon whose death, Tennyson later wrote, "In Memoriam," and also named his eldest son in honor of his departed friend.

Hallam in his review which appeared in the "Englishman's Magazine" said :

"There is a strange earnestness in his (Alfred Tennyson's) worship of beauty which throws a charm over his impassioned song, more easily felt than described, and not to be escaped by those who have once felt it . . . The features of original genius are clearly and strongly marked. The author imitates no one; we recognize the spirit of his age, but not the individual form of this or that writer. His thoughts bear no more resemblance to Byron or Scott, Shelley or Coleridge, than to Homer or Calderon, Firdusi or Calidasa. We have remarked five distinctive excellencies of his own manner. First, his luxuriance of imagination, and at the same time his control over it. Secondly, his power of embodying himself in ideal characters, or rather moods of character, with such accuracy of adjustment that the circumstances of the narrative seem to have a natural correspondence with the predominant feeling and, as it were, to be evolved from it by assimilative force. Thirdly, his vivid picturesque delineation of objects, and the peculiar skill with which he holds all of them fused, to borrow a metaphor from science, in a medium of strong emotion. Fourthly, the variety of his lyrical measures and the exquisite modulation of harmonious words and cadences to the swell and fall of the feelings expressed. Fifthly, the elevated habits of thought, implied in these compositions, and importing a mellow soberness of tone, more impressive to our minds than if the author had drawn up a set of opinions in verse, and sought to instruct the

understanding rather than to communicate the love of beauty to the heart."

On the appearance of the poems (1830) Hallam wrote the following letter to Tennyson's mother, Elizabeth (Fytche) Tennyson:

"MY DEAR MADAM,

As I have at last the pleasure of sending to Alfred his long-expected book, I take this opportunity of begging that you will accept from me a copy of some poems which I originally intended to have published in the same volume. To this joint publication, as a sort of seal of our friendship, I had long looked forward with a delight which I believe was no way selfish. But there are reasons which have obliged me to change my intention, and withdraw my own share of the work from the press. One of these was the growing conviction of the exceeding crudeness of style which characterized all my earlier attempts . . . I have little reason to apprehend your wasting much time over that book, when I send you along with it such a treasure in your son's poetry. He is a true and thorough poet, if ever there was one; and tho' I fear his book is far too good to be popular, yet I have full faith that he has thrown out sparks that will kindle somewhere, and will vivify young generous hearts in the days that are coming to a clearer perception of what is beautiful and good.

Believe me yours very sincerely,

A. H. HALLAM."

This letter to Tennyson's mother shows that Mr. Hallam recognized Mrs. Tennyson's literary appreciation of good poetry, and that he was desirous of having her opinion on the merits of his work.

Alfred Tennyson's sister, Emilia Tennyson, born Oct. 1811, was engaged to Arthur Hallam, but he died in 1833. She later married Capt. Jesse, R. N.

Tennyson's later triumphs are too well known to be recounted; and scores of books can be found in every library concerning him and his works; so that it is unnecessary to present an extended biography. As to his family, see Burke's "Peerage."

The purpose of this brief sketch is to give a glimpse of Tennyson's mother and the part she had in her famous son's success, her love for him and his great regard for her.

The only Tennyson, in spite of their grandfather Fytche's wish





DENDROBIUM FYTCHIANUM

The "Flower Beautiful" of India and Burma, named in honor of  
Lieut.-Gen. Albert Fytche

(Reproduced from "Burma, Past and Present")





**BAMBUSICOLA FYTCHII**

One of the most rare and beautifully plumed birds of India and Burma, named in honor of Lieut.-Gen. Albert Fytche and reproduced from "Burma, Past and Present"



“to make all the brothers parsons,” who became a clergyman, was Charles Tennyson, who collaborated with his more famous younger brother in “Poems by Two Brothers.” He had been ordained in 1835, and appointed to the curacy of Tealby, the village adjoining Bayons Manor, the seat of Alfred Tennyson’s uncle, the Right Hon. Charles Tennyson d’Eyncourt, M. P., mentioned previously.

On May 24th, 1836, Charles Tennyson married Louisa Sellwood, daughter of Henry Sellwood, Esq., of Berks, and sister of Emily Sarah Sellwood whom Alfred Tennyson later married.

Hallam Lord Tennyson writes of his father’s courtship:

“My mother as a bridesmaid at her sister’s wedding, was taken into church by my father. They had rarely been in each other’s company since their first meeting in 1830, when the Sellwoods had driven over one spring day from Horncastle, to call at Somersby Rectory. Arthur Hallam was then staying with the Tennysons; and asked Emily Sellwood to walk with him in the Fairy Wood. At a turn of the path they came upon my father, who, at sight of the slender, beautiful girl of seventeen in her simple gray dress, moving ‘like a light across those woodland ways,’ suddenly said to her: ‘Are you a Dryad or an Oread wandering here?’ Now, as a bridesmaid, she seemed to him even lovelier:

*‘O happy bridesmaid, make a happy bride!’  
And all at once a pleasant truth I learn’d,  
For, while the tender service made thee weep,  
I loved thee for the tear thou couldst not hide,  
And prest thy hand, and knew the press return’d.”*

Hallam, Lord Tennyson, writes of the marriage of his parents:

“My father and mother had met in the spring of 1850 at Ship-lake on the Thames; where they had both stayed with the Drummond Rawnsleys, Mrs. Rawnsley being my father’s cousin.

“If ‘In Memoriam’ were published, Moxon had promised a small yearly royalty on this and on the other poems, and so my father had decided that he could now honourably offer my mother a home. Accordingly after ten years of separation their engagement was renewed.

“Early in those ten years my grandmother (Elizabeth (Fytche) Tennyson) had suggested dividing her jointure with them, so that they might marry, but this, of course, they could not allow. Moxon

now advanced £300—so my Uncle Charles told a friend—at all events £300 were in my father's bank in his name; and with this and their united small incomes, and all household furniture given them by my mother's father, they decided that they should brave life together and that the marriage should take place at Shiplake on the 13th of June, the month which saw the publication of 'In Memoriam.' ”

So the Tennysons were married June 13, 1850. They had two children, Hallam Tennyson, born 1852, and Lionel Tennyson, born 1854.

Upon the death of his father, Hallam Tennyson succeeded to the title as the second Baron Tennyson. Hallam Lord Tennyson married 1884 Audrey Boyle, and had three children, Lionel Hallam, born 1889; Alfred Aubrey, born 1891; and Harold Courtenay, born 1896.

The poet laureate's second son, Lionel Tennyson (1854-1886) married Eleanor Locker, and had Alfred Browning Stanley Tennyson, born 1878; Charles Bruce Locker Tennyson, born 1879; and Michael Sellwood Tennyson, born 1883.

In his letter diary, Alfred Lord Tennyson wrote as follows concerning the death of his mother:

“In 1865 Feb. 21st. Rosemount, Hampstead. Mother had gone before I came, she went at 10 p. m., age 84.

“I dare not see her. I shall have to stop over the funeral. She did not ask for me especially, which is one comfort.

“Monday, Hampstead. We are going to the funeral today. The departure of so blessed a being, almost whose last words were, when asked how she felt, 'very quiet,' seems to have no sting in it and she declared that she had no pain. We all of us hate the pompous funeral we have to join in, black plumes, black coaches and nonsense. We should like all to go in white and gold rather, but convention is against us.”

Hallam Lord Tennyson added in a footnote: “A plain cross marks the grave at the entrance to Highgate Cemetery.” My mother writes: “All was so painless and peaceful, and she was so much like an angel, there is all the comfort that can be in her end, and in her memory.”

After a long and brilliant career as Poet Laureate of England which was climaxed near the close by his creation as a peer of England in recognition of his services to English literature, Alfred Ten-



nyson, the great poet, passed away October 6, 1892, at the age of 83.

It is fitting here to reprint an Associated Press dispatch, dated London, April 6, 1929:

"Intimate details of the home life of Alfred, Lord Tennyson, England's famous poet laureate, will remain unrevealed if the terms of the will of his son, Lord Tennyson (Hallam, Lord Tennyson, 2nd baron), who died in December, are fulfilled. The will, recently published, bequeathed the diary of his mother, 'condensed by her on foolscap paper,' to his nephew, Charles Bruce Locker Tennyson, with the request that it should not be published.

"Lord Tennyson left an estate worth \$731,690. An important bequest is Samuel Lawrence's 'beautiful' portrait of the poet, which is left to the national gallery for the nation. Another bequest gave Nelson's letter to Admiral Sir Courtenay Boyle, written just before the battle of Trafalgar, to the testator's grandson, Harold Christopher Tennyson.

"Manuscripts of published and unpublished books and poems of his father went to two nephews for life, and then to their eldest sons.

"Lord Tennyson left the Farringford estate and the residue of his personal property in trust for his son, Lionel, for life. The new peer is well-known as a cricketer. He led the English team against Australia in 1921."

In a poem "To the Queen," 1851, Alfred Lord Tennyson, wrote:

*"The Noblest men Methinks Are Bred  
of Ours the Saxo-Norman Race . . .*

## CHAPTER VII.

SIR JOSHUA GIRLING FITCH, KNIGHT (1824-1903)

“ONE OF THE MASTER-BUILDERS OF THE EXISTING EDIFICE OF  
ENGLISH EDUCATION”

Sir Joshua Girling Fitch, styled by biographers “one of the master-builders of the existing edifice of English education,” and in recognition of whose services in its cause, the honor of knighthood was conferred by Queen Victoria in 1896, was born in Southwark, England, in the year 1824.

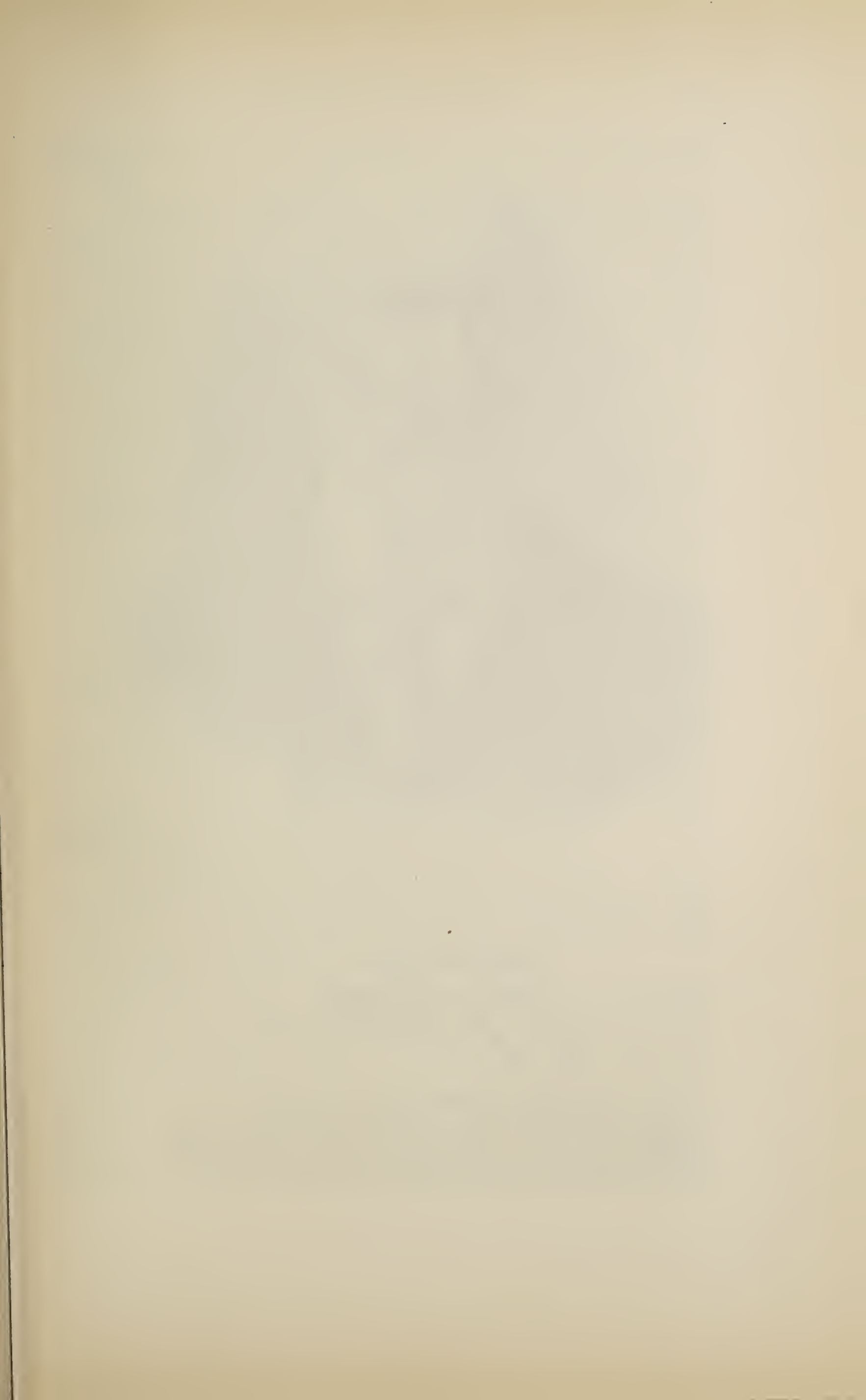
His father and mother were both Colchester, Co. Essex, people who had come to London and settled in Southwark shortly after their marriage in 1821. Edward Fitch, his father, was a man of immense energy and capacity for work, impatient of the least evidence of indolence in his children. “Don’t let the grass grow under your feet,” was an admonition so often heard from him that in after-years it was always associated by his children with the memory of his eager, active spirit.

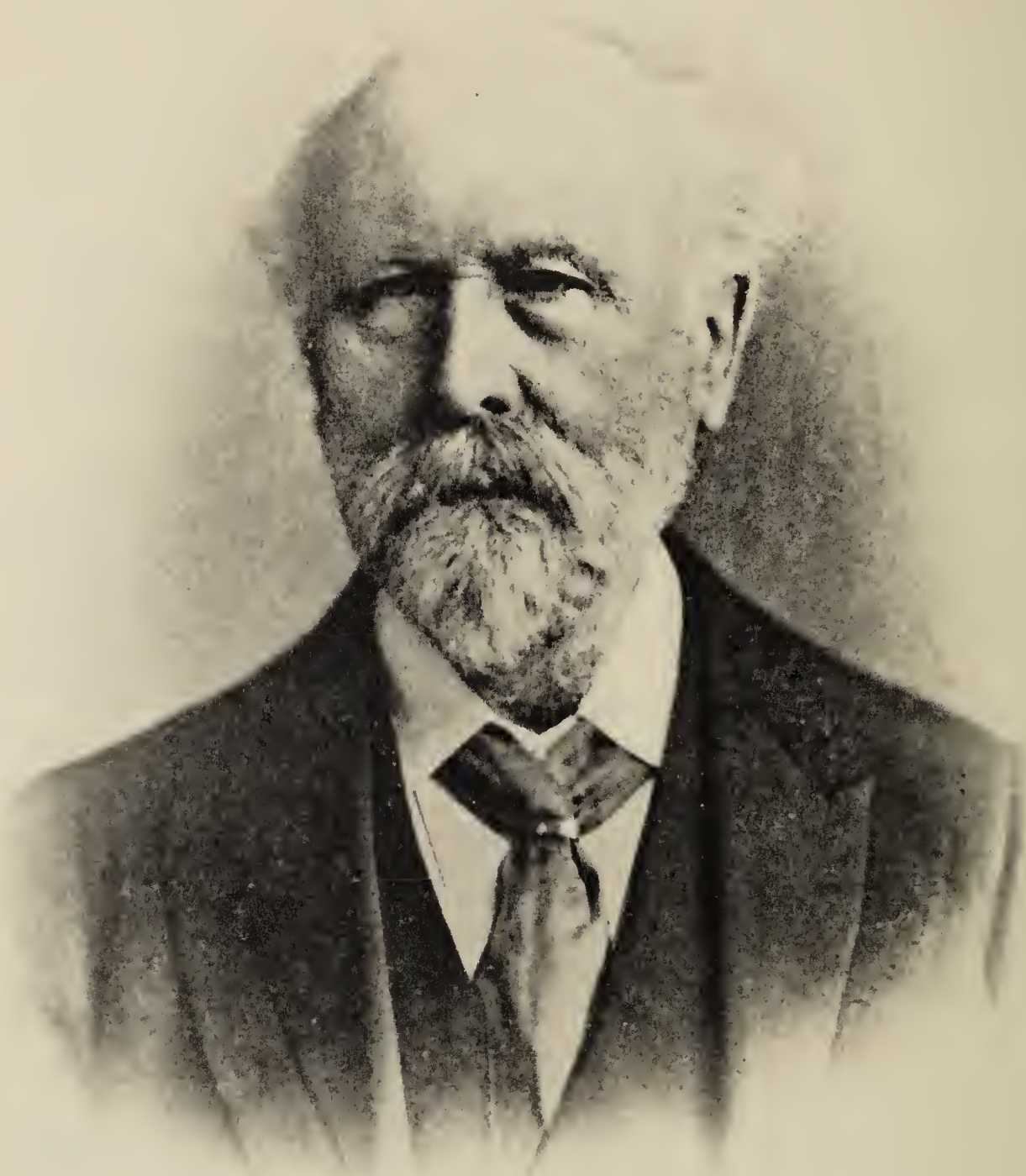
Joshua was the second child of a family of seven. The eldest son, Thomas, born in 1822, became a convert to the Roman Catholic Church while quite a young man, and was ordained as a member of the religious house of Notre Dame de France. William, the third son, born in 1826, was, until not long before his death in 1892, head master of an Endowed School at Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, England.

A. L. Lilley, M. A., Vicar of St. Mary’s, Paddington Green, in his book, “Sir Joshua Fitch, An Account of His Life and Work,” published in 1906, by Edward Arnold, London, says, “It is evident that the interests of the family were naturally directed toward the things of the mind and the soul.”

“Sir Joshua’s mother inherited the practical gifts of character and spirit of sober religious faith, which is said to be the customary heritage of members of the East Anglian stock. Sir Joshua always retained the most grateful memories of his mother’s intelligent sym-







*J. G. Fitch*

SIR JOSHUA GIRLING FITCH (1824-1903)

"One of the Master-Builders of the Existing Edifice of English Education." Received Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws, University of St. Andrews, 1885; made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honour by the French Government, 1889; the honor of knighthood conferred upon him by Queen Victoria in 1896



pathy with, and wise encouragement of, his arduous intellectual ambitions."

"Although the family was not rich, the boys were sent early to a very good private day-school near their home. Joshua soon displayed that aptitude for and delight in teaching which remained his chief characteristic throughout his life. He had an iron constitution, a fact which enabled him throughout life to make his plans with confidence, and to execute them with certainty. He had from the beginning that mastery of himself, a usual Fitch trait, which made him a natural economist of every gift he possessed and every opportunity which he found."

Employing his insatiable energy, Fitch became assistant master at the Borough Road School, Southwark. He found time for omnivorous general reading in preparation for a special university course in addition to teaching in a Sunday School and even practical social work among the poor of his native district. The interest thus aroused made him in later years one of the most assiduous champions and the wisest exponents of charity organization.

His simple and profound reverence for the things that are excellent, which made his religion so sane and manly, so much a part of himself, was inculcated in a home marked by a deep and practical evangelical piety.

After acting for some time as assistant at the Borough Road School, Southwark, he was appointed to the head mastership of a school at Kingsland. There he continued his reading in the early morning and deep into the night. It was not until 1850, at the age of twenty-six, that he took his Bachelor's degree at the London University, and two years later graduated as Master of Arts.

In 1852, Sir Joshua was appointed tutor at the Training College of the British and Foreign School Society in the Borough Road. He was very soon appointed Vice-Principal of the college, and in 1856 he was chosen to succeed Dr. Cornwell as Principal.

For seven years, he remained at the head of this institution, controlling and developing the educational resources which a half-century's application of Lancaster's system had amassed. Fitch was one of those exceptional men of a character so equable as to be unaffected by the particular kind of duty intrusted to them so long as they feel themselves equal to its performance. Throughout a long life devoted to education he was called upon to undertake at some time or other almost every kind of duty which the cause of education

can impose. But he showed no preference. Every call which the great cause made upon him was for the moment supreme in his interest, and obtained from him a complete devotion.

There was in him a liberal and almost passionate devotion to the business of education which he had the gift of readily communicating to others, and he enjoyed most the specific work of teaching.

But these years of his principalship were full of other than professional interests. In 1856, Mr. Fitch married Emma, daughter of Mr. Joseph Barber Wilks, who held an important position in the service of the Honourable East India Company, of which centuries before, Captain Ralph Fitch was one of the founders. The connection with the company was hereditary in the Wilks family, for Mr. Wilks' father and grand-father had preceded him in its service.

Shortly after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Fitch went to live in a house at Denmark Hill, a neighborhood in the southern outskirts of London. Never were partners in the married life more necessary or more sufficient to each other. All who knew them felt the peculiar charm of their home, the charm of a sunny cheerfulness, of a refined simplicity of life, of a happy social instinct which naturally drew fit friends about them, and of a vivid interest in all serious public affairs.

Wherever they went they became the center of a thoughtful and earnest center of friends. They were denied the blessing of children, though both of them loved children, and had the childlike freshness of nature which immediately wins their confidence. But after they settled at York, in 1863, they adopted the younger daughter of Mrs. Pickton, Mrs. Fitch's sister, and the child grew up to fill the vacant place in the home. There was a generous and abundant humanity about both of them which pervaded their home-life, and made its social duties as great a pleasure to themselves as to their friends.

Sir Joshua had a wonderful instinct for friendship, he seemed to know at once the people for whom he would care, and this selective habit grew in him with the passing of the years. But age brought no closing of the heart, as it does to most men. To the end he had an eye for new friends, something which appealed to him in a look or voice would lead to a friendship to which he was ready to devote, as a mere matter of course, the best of himself. He always hurried back on his wife's "at home" days, so that he might not miss any one of their friends and it was not merely his intellectual or social equals that interested him. He grew to know every familiar figure on his walks



to and from his district in Lambeth or, in later years, his club — shoe-blacks, newspaper boys, and their like. He knew their history, probably more of it than they told him or could tell him, for he was a skilled reader of character, the secret foundation and source of all personal histories.

He delighted in the busy life of the streets. The leisure of his homeward way made the opportunity of that visit to the book-stall, which, in his orderly life, took its due place as one of his minor pleasures. Yet, man of books and master of books as he was, it was men that attracted him most. "Life is so interesting," he would say as he revived some memory of the streets, or carefully recalled some chance observation of his homeward walk.

It was this interest in everything human, and the rich stores of observation and knowledge, which he gradually amassed by its means, that aided him to become one of the foremost educators that the world has ever known.

He was independent in thought and action and went his way with a gentle directness which nothing could turn to the right hand or to the left.

It was in the year 1863 that Joshua Fitch's long connection with the Borough Road Training College came to an end. Lord Granville, who was then President of the Council, had heard of Mr. Fitch, it was said through Mr. Matthew Arnold, at that time himself an Inspector of Schools. There was a dramatic fitness about the fact that Joshua Fitch thus owed his advancement into the wider sphere of influence upon the fortunes of English education to the great writer whose genius he so highly appreciated. Matthew Arnold himself probably never did a better service to the cause of English education than in calling attention to the work of the man who was afterwards to appraise so justly his own educational work. Lord Granville paid a visit to the Borough Road, was much impressed by the teaching power of the Principal and the inspiring influence which he exercised over his students, and soon after offered him the post of Inspector of Schools. Mr. Fitch accepted and in the same year removed to York to undertake his new duties.

Sir Joshua Fitch knew truly how to exalt his office. He exalted it by thirty years of intelligent and strenuous labor. The three reports upon his work in the Yorkshire district which he submitted to the Lords of the Council form in themselves a complete account of the condition of education under the old system, and show how he

gained the knowledge which aided him in the important part he played in building the new system.

Sir Joshua's writings can be read with ease and pleasure for he had the literary instinct. He used language as a sacred trust. Most men who think clearly write well; but with him there was added a something of grace and ease which gave all he wrote a literary flavor. He employed a quiet humour in his writing which proved exceedingly effective.

Sir Joshua's official career as Inspector of Schools was interrupted many times by the special duties entrusted to him by the Education Department. In 1869 he was appointed by Mr. W. E. Forster one of the two special Commissioners to whom was assigned the duty of reporting on the condition of elementary education in the four great cities of Manchester, Birmingham, Liverpool, and Leeds. This work was intended to strengthen Mr. Forster's hands as Vice-President of the Council in preparing the new Education Act of 1870.

But that same year was productive of further legislation destined once more to enlist Mr. Fitch's services in a special field. The Endowed Schools Act of that year was intended to do for secondary education something of what the Elementary Education Act had more completely and systematically projected for the education of the working classes. Mr. Fitch was relieved for a time of his duties as Inspector of Schools, and was appointed an Assistant Commissioner to give effect to that Act. For seven years he was engaged in the discharge of this important duty, and it was not until 1877 that he again returned to his ordinary official duties as Inspector of the Metropolitan district of East Lambeth.

In 1883 he was appointed one of the new Chief Inspectors whom the Department had chosen to superintend and direct the work of the ordinary inspectors of the various districts. In this capacity he had entrusted to him what was known as the Eastern Division of England, comprising all the eastern counties from Lincoln to Essex. Two years later he succeeded Canon Warburton as Inspector of Training Colleges for Women in England and Wales, and this duty he continued to fulfil until his final retirement from the service of the Education Office in 1894.

Among Sir Joshua's other official or semi-official labors must be mentioned his visit to America in 1888, and the report on American



education which he prepared as a result of that visit. This was presented to Parliament and afterwards published under the title of "Notes on American Schools and Training Colleges." He also prepared a similar report on the working of the Free School System in the United States, Canada, France and Belgium. This inquiry had been undertaken at the request of the Education Department with a view to the legislation projected in 1891, and was also ordered to be printed and presented to Parliament.

No better illustration of Sir Joshua Fitch's literary gifts could be furnished than his book on Thomas and Matthew Arnold, one of the last products of his indefatigable pen. Sir Joshua's literary works were many and varied. He wielded a trenchant pen and devoted it exclusively to the interests of education.

Sir Joshua was admired as a public servant in whom thought and work, zeal and wisdom, were so happily wedded, and as a consistent and chivalrous advocate of the free admission of women to all the privileges and responsibilities of the common life. And perhaps there is no change in which he had a share which has come to be so generally taken for granted as that wrought in the position of women. In the battle for equal opportunities to the sexes, none took a worthier or more fruitful part than Sir Joshua Fitch. He was not only closely identified with every phase of the struggle, but he did much also by his clear-sighted exposition of the reasonableness and justice of the movement as a whole to recommend it to those who might have been offended by some of its incidental expressions.

"As an Assistant Commissioner in the Schools Inquiry Commission, Sir Joshua Fitch knew from personal investigation to what a low ebb the education of girls had sunk during the first half of the nineteenth century. As far as lay in his power he helped on the movement which resulted in the gradual opening of schools throughout the length and breadth of England where girls might enjoy the same advantages as boys, and receive as good an education as their brothers were receiving in public schools," says Lilley in his biography.

Sir Joshua had a wide and accurate knowledge of the educational systems of modern nations, and he was continually correcting and vivifying the knowledge of the study by the close scrutiny for which travel gave the opportunity.

Sir Joshua Fitch had always been attracted by America, where

the Fitch name has loomed so prominently through the centuries from the very beginning. He admired the fearlessness, the audacity, the self-possession, the candour, the generosity and warm-heartedness, above all, the instinct for public service, and the enthusiasm for righteous causes, of the Americans.

"It was therefore, a great pleasure for him when, in 1888, he was allowed an extension of his official holiday for the purpose of visiting America and reporting on its schools and colleges," says Lilley. "The Americans prized him as much as he prized them. Already his name was a household word among all interested in education in the United States. For years he had contributed to the *Educational Review* edited by Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, the President of Columbia University, (and, next to Dr. Eliot of Harvard, perhaps the most influential figure in the educational life of America), a monthly record of the progress of education and of educational thought in England. His 'Lectures on Teaching' had had a great vogue, and exercised a profound influence among all those engaged in teaching throughout the country. He came to be something of an educational oracle in America. It was natural that the notably hospitable Americans should receive him with open arms. They were as anxious to learn from him as he was to learn from them.

"Everyone he met interested Sir Joshua. His wife and their niece, who accompanied him, enjoyed it all as thoroughly as he did. They were ideal travellers, preserving the freshness of their interest on the longest journey, and ready at the end to admire all that some new host was eager to show them. Their stay in New England they specially enjoyed. They were there just in time for that feast of color, its autumn woods.

"But it was Boston itself, its memories and its celebrities, that most attracted them. Francis Parkman, the historian, received them at his beautiful house in Jamaica Plain. Though a great invalid, he insisted on accompanying them himself to all the places which had grown familiar and dear to him through long association. They visited Wendell Holmes at Beverly Farms, where he then lived with his married daughter. Phillips Brooks was an old friend, whom they always enjoyed meeting in London. Sir Joshua had an intense admiration of Brooks both as a man and as a preacher. One of his most valued possessions in his house in Leinster Square was a por-



trait of Brooks, which did not reach London until after the death of the donor.

When the Fitches returned to London in 1870, they took up their residence at 5 Lancaster Terrace, Regent's Park. There they remained till after Sir Joshua's retirement from official life, when they removed to 13 Leinster Square. He was in great demand after his retirement in serving on special commissions, filling speaking engagements, and in writing.

Sir Robert Hunter, in an article in the "Contemporary Review" for December, 1903, described Sir Joshua's inspiration in his work as follows:

"Sir Joshua Fitch had always the inspiration of a great cause, that of so organizing the means of instruction in England that every child shall have the best chances of developing the faculties which it inherits, and of filling that position in the community for which it is best adapted. In this cause Sir Joshua was an enthusiast, and in its advocacy and in his daily labor for its promotion he found that stimulus which kept his faculties at full stretch, and that pleasure which attends the hope of far-reaching results."

Sir Joshua had made the acquaintance of M. Bonet-Maury (the successor of Auguste Sabatier as Dean of the Protestant Faculty of Theology in Paris), at the London Health and Education Exhibition of 1884, and learned from him the scope and purpose of the scheme of travelling scholarships inaugurated the year before by M. Jules Ferry. M. Bonet-Maury said:

"It was in recognition of Sir Joshua Fitch's services in placing every possible facility at the disposal of the French scholars, that the Government of the Republic of France nominated him to be a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor. For myself, whom he had honored with his friendship, I can hardly express the high opinion which I formed of him. Sir Joshua Fitch was, in my mind, the type of the perfect gentleman, of the English Liberal, and of the ideal educator. He was of this stock of the Arnolds and the Gladstones, and the knighthood which he received from Queen Victoria was only the public consecration of the nobility of his character and the superiority of his intellect."

During his later years, Sir Joshua gave admirable thought and work in the cause of public charity. He was a pioneer in the concep-

tions of public charity, at once more scientific and more humane, which have grown up in recent years. To him it was a part, and certainly not the least important part, of a sound national economy, and therefore of a worthy ideal of national education.

Official recognition of Sir Joshua Fitch's worth came in the way in which, perhaps he most valued—viz., in continuous claims of the most various kinds upon his services. There was more formal recognition as well. In 1885 the University of St. Andrews conferred upon him its honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. The French government made him a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor in 1889. In 1896 the honor of knighthood was conferred upon him by Queen Victoria.

During the last years of his life, Sir Joshua Fitch had become a kind of educational patriarch, whose jurisdiction extended over the whole country, and who had even won a kind of informal, but very efficient influence, far beyond the shores of England. Suddenly the end came to his serene and happy life of work. He passed away peacefully on July 14, 1903. Sir Joshua Fitch was laid to rest in Kensal Green Cemetery, London, on July 14, 1903. Thus ended a Fitch life of service.



## CHAPTER VIII.

THE FITCHES OF STEEPLE BUMPSTEAD, ESSEX ; ELTHAM AND MOUNT MASCAL, KENT ; AND HADLEIGH HOUSE, MIDDLESEX, ENGLAND

WALTER FITCH, SR., of Eureka, Utah, and his two brothers, Ernest Fitch of Detroit and Aubrey Fitch of San Diego, Calif., descendants of Richard Fitch of Steeple Bumpstead, Essex, testator of 1494 ; came to the United States from England in 1874.

ERNEST FITCH settled first at St. Ignace, Mich., about 1880 and married Emily Louisa Wray of Canada, whose father was a minister of the English church, holding pulpits in many Canadian towns. Four children were born of this union, all in St. Ignace, Mich., as follows : Commander Aubrey Wray Fitch, U. S. N., b. 1883, now stationed at San Diego, Calif., with the U. S. Navy Pacific fleet ; Basil Francis Fitch, b. 1884, in 1929 an officer of the Paramount Aircraft Corporation of Saginaw, Mich. ; Nora K., b. 1886 ; d. 1910 ; Lola Vera, b. 1888, married Robert K. Slaymaker of 1419 Kensington Road, Grosse Pointe Park, Detroit. Ernest Fitch moved to Detroit in 1905 and in 1929 resides there at 331 Manistique Ave.

AUBREY FITCH, brother of Walter and Ernest, is unmarried and resides (1929) at Tintic, Utah, and San Diego, Calif. All three brothers engaged in the mining business.

Walter, Ernest and Aubrey Fitch are direct descendants of Richard Fitch of Steeple Bumpstead, County Essex, England, whose will was proved in 1494. Richard Fitch of Steeple Bumpstead is acknowledged to have been a descendant of the ancient Fitches of Widdington and Lindsell, Essex.

RICHARD FITCH of Steeple Bumpstead was the ancestor of Sir Thomas Fitch of Eltham, Kent, who was knighted by Charles II, 1679, served the office of High Sheriff in Kent, and was created baronet Sept. 7, 1688. Sir Comport Fitch, Bart. of Eltham, Kent, son of Sir Thomas Fitch, took up the Fitch crest by permission of the Fitch family of Lindsell, Essex. (See letter in this book from A. T. Butler, Portcullis, College of Arms, London, concerning Sir

Comport Fitch and photos of the official permission granted him to assume the use of the Fitch Arms.)

Burke's "Extinct Baronetcies" says:

SIR THOMAS FITCH, BARONET, of Eltham and Mount Mascal in Kent, who descended from the ancient family of Fitch in Essex, having been knighted by King Charles II, was created a baronet in 1688. He married Anne, only daughter and heir of Richard Comport, Esq., of Eltham, and died Sept. 16, 1688, and was succeeded by his son:

SIR COMPORT FITCH, BARONET, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Lumley Robinson, Baronet, of Kentwell Hall, Suffolk. He died 1720, was succeeded by his son:

SIR WILLIAM FITCH, BARONET, who died a minor unmarried, June 13, 1736, when the baronetcy became extinct.

Sir William's sister, Alice, married Sir John Barker, Baronet, and had John Fytche Barker; born July, 1741.

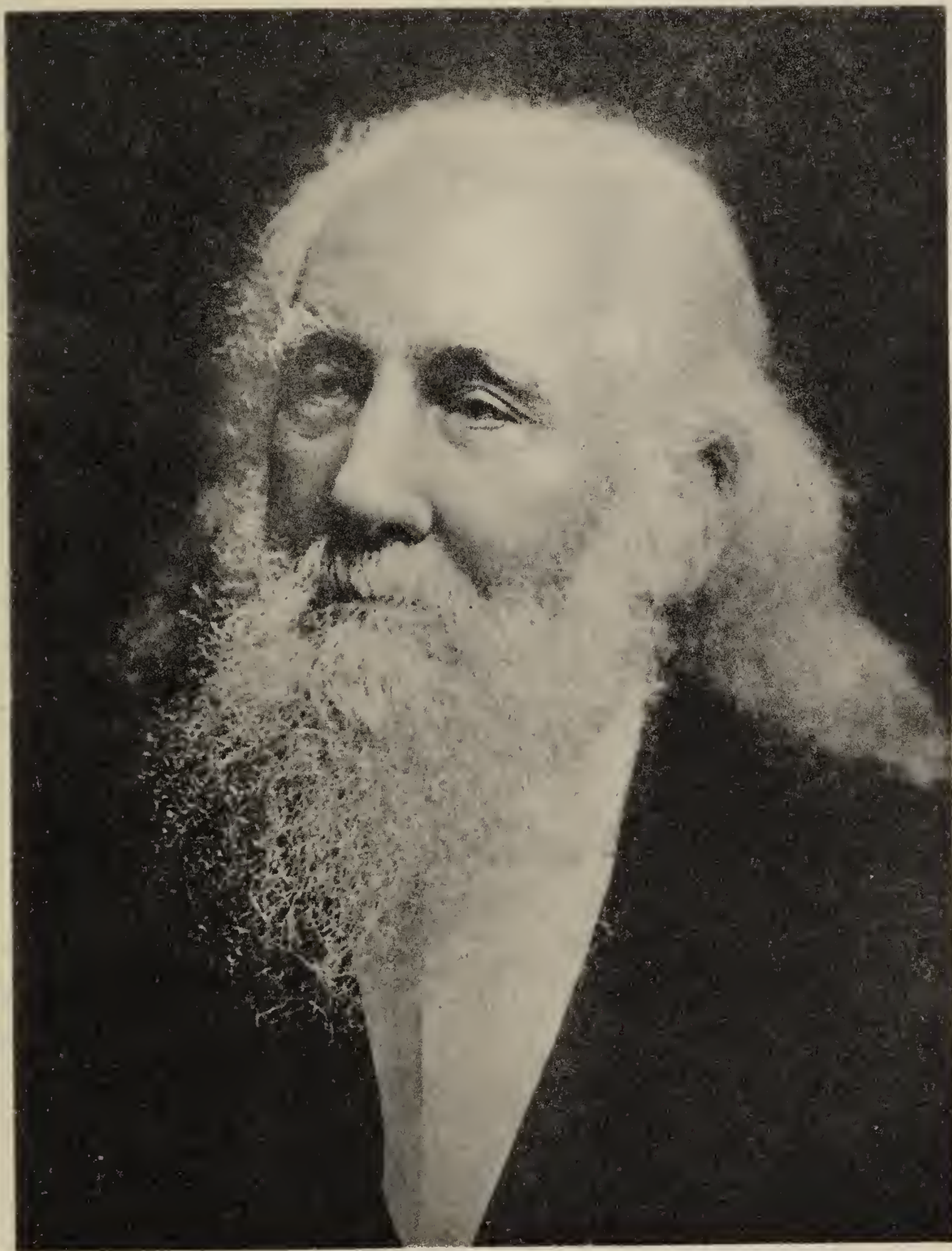
Ernest Fitch sent the writer a letter he had received from his sister, Mrs. Charlotte (Fitch) Ahmad of "The Cottage," Langton Road, Worthing, Sussex, England. Mrs. Ahmad states that her uncle, Frederick Fitch, Esq., of Hadleigh House, Highbury, New Park, Middlesex, submitted the following pedigree to the Heralds' College, London, and permission was granted to use the Fitch coat-of-arms, with one change, that the sword in the leopard's mouth be broken in the middle to indicate a missing link between the very old Fitch family of County Essex and the later branch.

Mr. Ernest Fitch has a photograph of the Pedigree chart of his ancestors prepared by the Heralds' College for his uncle on payment of the customary fee for research.

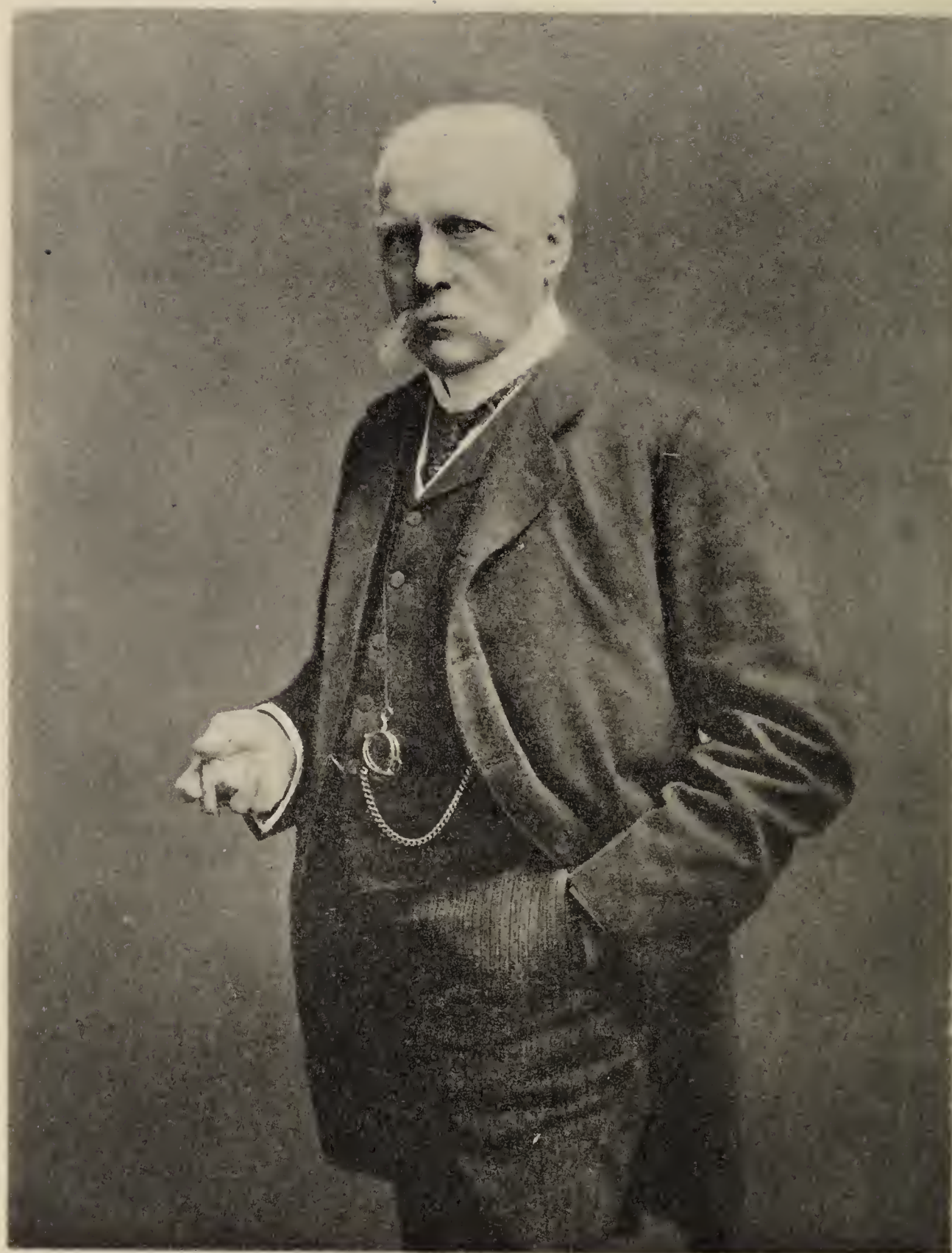
This pedigree follows:

- (1) RICHARD FYTCH, of Steeple Bumpstead, Essex. Will proved 1494.
- (2) JOHN FYTCH, of Bumpstead. Will dated 1537.
- (3) THOMAS FYTCH, of Bumpstead. Will dated 1564.
- (4) WILLIAM FYTCH, fifth son, of Little Sampford, Essex. Died 1602.
- (5) PHILIP FITCH, of Little Sampford. Baptized 1572.
- (6) SAMUEL FITCH, of Olives Farm, Gt. Dunmow. Buried 1694.
- (7) GEORGE FITCH, of Gt. Dunmow, Essex. Will proved 1727.
- (8) SAMUEL FITCH, of Little Waltham, and of Fingrith Hall, Essex. Will proved 1778.
- (9) GEORGE FITCH, (Musical Composer) Clopton Hall, Essex. (Gt. Dunmow). Will proved 1799.
- (10) GEORGE FITCH, of Beadles Hall, Little Chignall. Died 1811.
- (11) GEORGE FITCH, of Leadenhall Street. Born at New House, Barnston, Essex, 1780. Died 1842. Had sons, FREDERICK FITCH, of whom further; Edwin and Alfred.





**FREDERICK FITCH, F.R.G.S. (1814-1909)**  
Of Hadleigh House, County Middlesex, England, descendant of Richard Fitch of  
Steeple Bumpstead, County Essex, whose will was proved A.D. 1494



**EDWIN FREDERICK FITCH, ESQ. (1839-1916)**  
Son of Frederick Fitch, F.R.G.S., and father of Stanley Fox Fitch, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Cecil Edwin Fitch, K.B.E., and Hugh Bernard Fitch



(12) ALFRED FITCH, born Leadenhall Street, Oct. 3, 1815. Married Rebecca Glover at Little Ilford Parish Church, Nov. 2, 1844. He died Feb. 5, 1865. Aged 49.

(13) ERNEST FITCH, WALTER FITCH, AUBREY FITCH, and CHARLOTTE (FITCH) AHMAD, all born at 9 Arundel Square, Barnsbury, London.

WALTER FITCH, mining engineer; born London, England Jan. 20, 1854; son of Alfred and Rebecca (Glover) Fitch; educated private schools; married Exilda Marcotte of Negaunee, Michigan, May 5, 1879; children, Lilian Charlotte (Mrs. J. Fred Johnson) Howard, Maud (Mrs. Paul Hilsdale), Cecil (Mrs. Noel Cunningham); Walter, Jr., of San Diego, Calif.

Walter Fitch came to U. S., 1874, naturalized citizen, 1880. Began in mining business at Marquette, Mich., now President of Chief Consolidated Mining Co. Tintic, Utah; Republican, Catholic, Clubs-Alta, University, Commercial (Salt Lake City), Rocky Mountain (New York), Home Eureka, Utah. (See "Who's Who in America," 1928-29.)

#### THE FITCHES OF HADLEIGH HOUSE, MIDDLESEX, ENGLAND

Burke's "Landed Gentry of Great Britain," 1921, gives the following account of this prominent branch of the Fitch family in England:

##### "FITCH, LATE OF HADLEIGH HOUSE

STANLEY FOX FITCH, b. 6 Jan. 1867.

Lineage—RICHARD FYTCH, of Steeple Bumpstead, co. Essex (descended from the Fitches of Lindsell, co. Essex), whose will was proved 1494, left issue, by Isabell his wife, two sons, Richard, and

JOHN FYTCH, of Bumpstead, who d. 1587; by Margaret his wife, he had with other issue,

THOMAS FYTCH, of Bumpstead, m. Phillippa Turner, and d. 1564, having by her (who was bur. 4 July, 1577) had issue,

1. Richard of Coots, Bumpstead, m. 24 Sept. 1553, Margery Harvey, and by her (who was bur. 2 May, 1585) had issue. He was bur. 3 June, 1603.
2. Thomas.
3. John, of Bumpstead, m. Christian, widow of ——— Hart, and by her (who d. 1589) had issue.
4. Christopher, of Toppesfield, Essex, m. and had issue.
5. WILLIAM, of whom presently.

6. John, of Welden, in Bumpstead, m. and had issue. He was bur. 20 May, 1566.

1. Phillippa.

The 5th son,

WILLIAM FYTCH, of Little Sampford, co. Essex, who was bur. 18 July, 1602, had with other issue,

PHILIP FITCH, of Little Sampford, bapt. 26 Sept. 1572; m. 1st, 24 April, 1598, Elizabeth Broughtle, and by her (who was bur. 25 Sept. 1629) had issue,

1. Nathaniel, bapt. 5 Jan. 1605; bur. 2 July, 1631.
2. John, bapt. 4 Sept. 1608.
3. Thomas, of Little Sampford, bapt. 28 April, 1611; bur. 1647-8. By Katherine his wife (who d. 1674-5), he had issue, two sons and four daus.

Philip Fitch, m. 2ndly, 2 Jan. 1629-30, Rebecca Young, by whom (who was bur. 9 Jan. 1665) he had issue,

4. SAMUEL, of whom we treat.
1. Rebecca, bapt. 18 Nov. 1632; m. William Browne.

The 4th son,

SAMUEL FITCH, of Olive's Farm, Great Dunmow, Essex, bapt. 17 Oct. 1630; bur. 9 Aug. 1694, leaving with other issue, by Dorothy his wife (who was bur. 1 July, 1696),

GEORGE FITCH, of Great Dunmow, d. 1727, leaving, with other issue, by Mary his wife,

SAMUEL FITCH, of Little Waltham and Fingrith Hall, co. Essex, bapt. 19 March, 1701; m. and had issue. He m. 2ndly, Hannah, widow of William Mills, and Nathaniel Humphrey, of Much Easton, co. Essex, but by her had no issue. His eldest son,

GEORGE FITCH, of Clopton Hall in Great Dunmow, m. Ellen Stokes, of Clopton Hall, and d. 26 June, 1799, having by her (who was bur. 19 March, 1784) had, with other issue,

GEORGE FITCH, of Beadles Hall, co. Essex, m. 24 Feb. 1778, Elizabeth, dau. of William Harridge, of Stanbridge Hall, Rochford, and Rayleigh, co. Essex, and by her (who d. 6 March, 1839) had, with other issue,

1. GEORGE.
2. Edward, of Great Leighs, co. Essex, b. 3 Jan. 1782; m. 2





*Stanley Fitch*

STANLEY FOX FITCH (1867-)  
of London, England





*H. B. Fitch*

---

HUGH BERNARD FITCH (1873-)  
of London, England



Oct. 1805, Maria, dau. of Hugh Simons, of Little Leighs, co. Essex, and d. 29 March, 1808, having by her (who d. 24 Jan. 1842) had issue, a dau.,

Sarah Maria, m. her cousin Frederick Fitch, of Hadleigh (see above).

Mr. Fitch d. 26 Dec. 1811. His eldest son,

GEORGE FITCH, of Leadenhall Street, b. 1 Nov. 1780; m. 10 Nov. 1807, Charlotte, dau. of Daniel Higgs, of Hadleigh, co. Essex, and d. 31 July, 1842, having by her (who d. 18 Nov. 1845) had with other issue,

FREDERICK FITCH, of Hadleigh House, co. Middlesex, F. R. G. S., b. 10 Jan. 1814; m. 20 Sept. 1837, Sarah Maria, dau. of Edward Fitch, of Great Leighs, and d. 22 May, 1909, having by her (who d. 3 July, 1874) had issue,

1. EDWIN FREDERICK.

2. Frederick George, J. P., Middlesex (34, Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood, N. W.), b. 27 Nov. 1842; m. 11 Aug. 1870, Clara, dau. of George Portway, J. P., of Bury St. Edmunds, and has issue,

1. Dora, b. 4 June, 1871.      2. Constance, b. 4 Feb. 1873.

3. Oswald, d. 2 April, 1915, aged 62.

The eldest son,

EDWIN FREDERICK FITCH, b. 1 Oct. 1839; m. 27 Aug. 1863, Anne, dau. of Benjamin Fox, of Strafford House, Highbury New Park; d. 7 Dec. 1916, having by her (who d. 18 Dec. 1890) had issue,

1. STANLEY FOX, present representative.

2. Cecil Edwin (Sir), K. B. E., M. A., LL. B., Barrister-at-Law (Gordon Dene, Princes Road, Wimbledon Park, and Radborough Heights, Stroud, Glos.), b. 13 Oct. 1870; m. 16 Sept. 1896, Lillian Mabel, only dau. of Col. Alexander Gordon, of Hamilton, Ohio, U. S. A., and had issue,

Cecil Alexander Gordon, b. 8 March, 1899; killed in action 18 Sept. 1918.

Audrey Margaret, b. 9 June, 1903.

3. Hugh Bernard, b. 19 Oct. 1873; m. 18 Feb. 1896, and has issue,

A son, b. 5 Jan. 1908.

4. Cyril Wilfred, b. 28 Dec. 1878.

1. Edith Maude, b. 29 May, 1864; m. July, 1894.

Arms—Vert, on a chevron between three leopards' faces or, langued gu., as many cross-crosslets fitchée of the last, in the chief point an ermine spot of the second. Crest—A leopard's face, ermine, holding in the mouth a broken sword saltirewise arg., hilt and pommel or. Motto—Facta non verba (Deeds Not Words"). (See photo of arms in this book.)

Address—99, Bishopsgate, E. C. 2.

Fox and Davies book, *Armorial Families*, 1895, gives the following sketch of Frederick George Fitch, son of Frederick Fitch of Hadleigh House, Highbury, New Park, Middlesex, and grandson of George Fitch (1780-1842) of Leadenhall Street, named in the Fitch pedigree just stated:

FREDERICK GEORGE FITCH—Gentleman, born Nov. 27, 1844, being son of Frederick Fitch, Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, member of Royal Thames Yacht Club, City Liberal Club and the Royal Southampton Yacht Club, married Aug. 11, 1870, Clara, daughter of George Portway, Mayor of Brighton and Justice of the Peace. Issue, two daughters Dora and Constance. Address Pines, Enfield, Middlesex.

The following biography of Sir Cecil Edwin Fitch whose pedigree is given above, appears in the British "Who's Who":

"SIR CECIL EDWIN FITCH, Knight of the British Empire, created 1920, born Oct. 13, 1870, son of Edwin Fitch of Frognal Priory, N. W.; married 1896, Lillian, daughter of Col. Alexander Gordon of Hamilton, Ohio, U. S. A., have one daughter. Educ: Jesus College, Cambridge privately B. A., LL. B. 1892, M. A. 1895, Barrister of Law 1895, Unionist candidate E. Norfolk, 1910, Mid Gloster 1910, enlisted Jan. 1915, Lieut. Gloster Reg., March 1915, Capt., May 1915, Major, Worcester Reg. Nov. 1915, Lt. Col. R. W. F. April 1917 (despatches), Member of Royal Commission of Awards to Inventors; Examiner Lord Bryce's Commission on Belgian Atrocities. Recreations, Blue for Rugby Football, Trial Eights. Address: Gordon Dene, Princes Road, Wimbledon Park, S. W. 19; Possingworth, Cross-in-Hand, Sussex, T. Putney 186 Heathfield Tower 65. Clubs: Carlton, Oxford and Cambridge, Ronelagh."





*Believe me*

*Sincerely yours*

*Cecil Fitch.*

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL SIR CECIL EDWIN FITCH (1870- )  
Knight of the British Empire, and descendant of Richard Fitch of  
Steeple Bumpstead, Essex, England, testator of 1494

STATION, HEATHFIELD.  
TELEGRAMS, CROSS-IN-HAND.  
TELEPHONE, HEATHFIELD TOWER, 85.

FROM  
SIR CECIL FITCH.

POSSINGWORTH.

CROSS-IN-HAND,

SUSSEX. 27. June 29

Dear Mr. Fitch

It is very charming of you to have sent me the "prospectus" of the Fitch Family Association which is of as great interest to me as if I belonged to your side of the Atlantic. In fact if I am qualified I should be glad to join formally.

I have had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Winchester Fitch & Miss Diantha Fitch (now the wife of Mr. Conner Lawrence of N.Y.) & I have a distant cousin in the U.S. many but otherwise my acquaintance with my collateral is limited & my visits to the States unfortunately very few.

I wish the Association all success

Yours very truly  
Cecil E. Fitch.

Robert C. Fitch. Esq.



## CHAPTER IX.

### FITCH SETTLERS IN VIRGINIA, 1606-7

MASTER MATTHEW FITCH, CAPTAIN OF A SHIP, WHO, IN 1607,  
WAS ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF THE VIRGINIA PLANTATION  
AT JAMESTOWN, ETC.

MASTER MATTHEW FITCH, Gentleman, of the Fitches of Bocking, County Essex, England, set sail with his fellow adventurers from Blackwall, on the River Thames on Dec. 19, 1606, to found the Virginia plantation, and the Fitch history in America properly begins with the important part which Capt. Fitch played in the founding of Jamestown, in 1607.

Several prominent gentlemen were included in the party setting out for the new world. Among these was Captain John Smith whose writings concerning the Virginia plantation after his return to England are universally known. One of them was written at Danbury Place in Essex which passed from the Mildmays to the Fitch family.

Toward the end of the voyage, they were caught in one of those Gulf Stream gales, which set the squadron to the north, so that it was quite a surprise when the leaders of the party found themselves off the entrance to Chesapeake Bay. After rounding the southern headland they anchored, and on this historic 26th of April, 1607, the first of these English colonizers, who had been travelling from Blackwell ever since the 19th of December, went ashore.

That same night, while the Englishmen were leaving to go aboard their craft, the native Indians came creeping down on all fours like bears from the hills to the sea, carrying their bows in their mouths. They shot their arrows against the visitors with such success that Captain Gabriel Archer and one of the sailors named Matthew Morton, were wounded.

Little time was wasted, for the next day, April 27th, the Englishmen began to put together their sloop. This was a serviceable

little craft which could be used for doing the work for which the bigger ship was unsuitable.

They very speedily had ready a suitable boat for carrying out the London Company's instructions "to discover how far that river may be found navigable, that you may make election of the strongest, most wholesome and fertile place."

It was on May 22, 1607, that according to the London Company's instructions, the Powhatan or James River began to be explored by a select party consisting of Master Matthew Fitch, Captain John Smith and others. The party was under the command of Captain Newport, who was a close friend of Capt. Fitch, and of a neighboring family seated at Widdington and Newport Pond in Essex.

On the way up, the English pioneers received as presents or by barter, oysters, mulberries, strawberries, "sweete nuttes like Acorns," wheat, beans, cakes, roasted deer, bread, fish and so on. Friendship was made with the Indian chiefs who banqueted the party and gave them tobacco. Having got well up the river, they made the acquaintance of and were well entertained by Powhatan.

Now on the site of Powhatan's home, which Fitch, Newport, Smith and the others visited, there was to be founded in 1737 that capital of Virginia which today we know as Richmond, with its numerous falls and islands. The rocks and rapids upon which Richmond looks down from its seven hills put an end to all possibility of finding a passage for ships through to the South Sea.

Upon the advice of Powhatan who told of the many obstacles, the adventurers decided to postpone their explorations and hasten back to camp. On the way down the river on their return, Captain Newport became suspicious that the natives had been causing trouble at Jamestown, and "repaired to the fort with all speed," where the sloop arrived on May 27, only to learn that on the previous day several hundred of the Indians had assaulted these newly-made fortifications.

The Indians had been repulsed and the reunited party rushed the work of hewing down trees and clearing the ground. But as the work of strengthening the fortifications progressed, there was unpleasant sniping going on, and on June 13, Master Matthew Fitch was shot and wounded by the enemy lying among the weeds and long grass.

Captain Newport in the flagship, "Susan Constant," made sev-



eral voyages to England returning to Jamestown with supplies for the colony. It is probable that Captain Fitch, who was one of Newport's chief officers, accompanied him on these voyages, and that it was due to his experience in crossing the ocean that he was chosen later to command his own ship, one of a fleet of nine that sailed from England in the summer of 1609.

Captain Matthew Fitch commanded a ketch, a stoutly built, two-masted, fore-and-aft rigged vessel, which sailed from England on June 8, 1609, in a squadron of nine vessels, under command of Admiral Sir George Somers. It was on July 25, that, when in the neighborhood of the Bahamas, the squadron was caught and scattered by the tail end of a hurricane which continued for forty hours.

The voyage of this squadron is described in an original letter written by Captain Gabriel Archer and printed in "The Genesis of the U. S.," by Alexander Brown. The letter of Archer gives the name of Master Matthew Fitch as commander of the ketch. Brown says: "Master Matthew Fitch—In the first voyage to Virginia 1606-7; in the first company to the Falls in May 1607. Lost at sea in July, 1609." Capt. Fitch left no descendants in America.

E. Keble Chatterton in his book, "Captain John Smith," says "the ketch went down with all hands in that hurricane."

There were other early Fitch settlers in Virginia, not yet placed as to their ancestry in England, who also died without leaving descendants in America. Among these was Joseph Fitch who was killed by savages in the Indian Massacre of 1623.

Capt. Matthew Fitch died as he had lived, a brave gentleman, a leader and pioneer on land and sea. His name stands out as one of the first explorers of Virginia, where he was wounded by Indians while building the outer fortifications at Jamestown, later being promoted to the command of a ship. He battled a hurricane and went down with his ship.

## CHAPTER X.

### GENERAL HISTORY AND MIGRATIONS OF THE FITCH FAMILY IN AMERICA—FITCH ACHIEVEMENTS IN CONNECTICUT

The record of achievements of the Fitch Family in America began in 1607 with the arrival in the New World of Master Matthew Fitch. He was lost at sea in 1609 when a hurricane sank his ship in which he was bringing a new party of colonists from England to the Virginia plantation. Joseph Fitch was killed by savages in Virginia in the Indian Massacre of 1623.

Rev. James Fitch I came to New England in 1638 as a youth of sixteen and completed his studies for the ministry under Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. Samuel Stone of Hartford, Conn.

Soon after his ordination in 1646, he gained the rank which he continued to hold as one of the foremost divines of his time in New England.

He was the first minister at Saybrook, Conn., (1646) and sharing the leadership with his father-in-law, Major John Mason led his flock through the wilderness to found the new colony of Norwich, Conn. (1660.) In his later years he retired to Lebanon, Conn., (1702) which he founded and named in memory of the "lofty cedars of Lebanon" famed in the Bible as being used by Solomon to build the Temple.

In 1650, with Roger Ludlow, Thomas Fitch and Joseph Fitch, brothers of Rev. James Fitch, were two of the leading founders of Norwalk, Conn. In the same year a fourth son of Thomas Fitch of Bocking, County Essex, England, Samuel Fitch, was engaged as schoolmaster at Hartford, Conn. Joseph Fitch later removed from Norwalk to Hartford and then to Windsor, Conn. Each of the brothers was referred to as "Mr." in contemporary records which proves their position as gentlemen. All took a prominent part in defense of their homes from Indian incursions, in local affairs of their respective localities and in the civil and military admin-



istration of the Colony of Connecticut. Thomas, Joseph and Samuel were elected Deputies to the General Court at Hartford, while Rev. James Fitch preached the first election sermon.

Rev. James Fitch's influence with the Indians was the salvation of the colony in the trying times of King Philip's War. He persuaded the formidable Mohegan (Mohican) tribes to espouse the cause of the colonists as against the enemy Indian sachem, King Philip, and marched with the Connecticut troops as chaplain and advisor to the commanding officer. The fearless Mohican Indians were immortalized in the famous novels of J. Fenimore Cooper.

Thomas Fitch I of Norwalk was Deputy Governor and the richest citizen of his time in the Colony, as proven by an inventory written by Roger Ludlow; his brothers all shared in their father's estate, as shown by the father's will.

The precedent of leadership established by the Fitch emigrant ancestors was followed by their descendants through generations.

They commanded the military expeditions and held the leading offices in town and colony. Due to the preponderance of sons in the early generations the name of "Fitch" soon appeared on the roll of officials of practically every town in the colony. They excelled in peace, in war and in the councils of state.

Major James Fitch, referred to as "Lord of the Mohegan Valley" was called on by the Colony of Massachusetts to defend her frontiers. He secured the restoration of the Connecticut Charter after the overthrow of King James II and his unpopular governor, Sir Edmund Andros.

For centuries the Fitches have maintained the position of being always "in the front." The men and women of the family were noted for their determination and independence. They adhered uniformly to their principles and had the courage of their convictions.

They inherited strong wills which did not brook interference when certain that their course of action was for the best interests of the colony. In war and in politics they were resolute and distinctly men of action. They were "quick to anger and quick to forgive."

The Fitches and Masons were all-powerful in eastern Connecticut in the early days, and their influence was felt in the entire colony. Gradually this influence was extended and from 1700 to the close of the French and Indian War, the family held pre-eminent rank in the colony.

Both Miss Caulkins, the eminent historian of Norwich, and Selleck, the historian of Norwalk, say that the Fitches always settled near streams of water which was synonymous with saying they were owners not only of prosperous farms, but of beautiful homes.

Hinman in his standard history of early Connecticut, says, "The Fitch Family did more for schools and schooling in the early settlements, than any other, except Governor Hopkins," who married Ann Yale; and it is not surprising to find that Prudence Dally, a niece of Gov. Hopkins, married Col. Thomas Fitch born 1622, of the Manor of 'Cootes' in Steeple Bumpstead, Co. Essex."

The history of Connecticut has been unique from the very beginning. Although small in extent of territory, it ranked only second to Massachusetts in the constellation of New England States.

The Colony of Connecticut had its inception as an offshoot of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Roger Ludlow who in 1630 resided at Dorchester, Mass., gained permission from the Bay Colony to found a new colony on the Connecticut River. After a fourteen days' journey, the company of colonists led by him, divided, some choosing Hartford, some Wethersfield, and others going with Ludlow to Windsor.

Rev. Thomas Hooker in a sermon preached at Hartford in 1638 expressed the spirit of the men who planted the "three vines set in the wilderness,"—honored on the state seal of Connecticut—in the words, "to persuade us as God has given us liberty to take it," and had a compelling influence on the development of democracy in America. His friend, Roger Ludlow who was either Assistant or Deputy Governor of Connecticut every year for nineteen years, drew the Constitution of Connecticut in 1639. He was closely associated with the Fitch Family.

Historians unite in saying that this Constitution which continued in force with scarcely any alterations for one hundred and eighty years, "is the first written Constitution known to history which created a Government" and which made Connecticut absolutely a State. "It embodied all the essential features of subsequent states, and gave to Connecticut a pre-eminent place in Constitutional history."

Major James Fitch at his own expense traveled up and down Connecticut on horseback and was appointed to visit New York, to arouse the colonists to assert their rights against the tyrannical Governor, Sir Edmund Andros. Major Fitch is credited by Miss



Larned in her "History of Windham County" as taking the lead in securing the re-instatement of the Charter. He was appointed to revise the laws of the colony, and his code was highly praised and was in force until the revision made in 1749 by his cousin, Thomas Fitch IV, who was governor of the Colony from 1754 to 1765.

Governor Fitch, at the direction of the General Assembly, spent five years in revising and codifying the statute laws of Connecticut. In May, 1749, "the new Revision of the Laws, made by Mr. Fitch was considered and adopted by the Assembly," and was praised by Blackstone as the finest of all the colonial codes.

When the odious Stamp Act was "being considered" by the British Parliament, and the news reached Hartford, the General Assembly ordered a document to be prepared, protesting against the measure. This was drawn up by Governor Fitch in a paper of great clearness, insisting upon the right of the colonies to tax themselves, and "shows," says Hollister, "an intimate acquaintance with the principles of the British Constitution and the rights of the subject under it that is unsurpassed by any paper originating in any other colony during that exciting period."

Dr. Augustus Field Beard in his historical address on "The Building of Norwalk," said, "If Governor Fitch did not live to share in the Declaration of Independence he was yet one of the fathers of it," although as Governor he felt bound in conscience and honor to enforce existing laws, until repealed.

Governor Fitch's son, Col. Thomas Fitch V, gained nation-wide renown for his brave conduct in the French and Indian War, and because of his dashing appearance at the head of his volunteer un-uniformed troops, the precursors of Roosevelt's Rough Riders, he was given the nickname of "Yankee Doodle," which inspired the famous American patriotic song.

Major James Fitch when Assistant Governor of the Colony in 1701 used his influence to secure the grant of the original Charter of Yale College. He gave the glass and nails for its first edifice, and (1701) an endowment of 637 acres of land, which ensured its permanent establishment.

Gov. Thomas Fitch later revised the Charter of Yale College to permit an enlargement of the institution's activities. He attained such eminence in his profession as an attorney that the first President Dwight of Yale described him as "probably the most learned lawyer who had ever been an inhabitant of the colony."

Col. Eleazer Fitch of Windham, later High Sheriff of Windham County, was one of the most popular New England regimental commanders in the French and Indian War. The official service rolls of Connecticut in the French and Indian War, show that the Fitch family of Connecticut had more officers and men in the Colonial service than any other family.

The official lists of civil officers of the colony for a period of many years show the names of six or more Fitches holding the important offices of judges, legislators and sheriffs in different counties of the Colony. No other family had so many representatives in official positions at the same time and over so long a period of years.

The profession of law has been a favorite with men of the family for many centuries. The early Fitches of England comprised a house of warriors, land-owners, administrators and lawyers.

It is note-worthy that practically every man of this family in Connecticut in Colonial days held elective political office of some kind during the course of his life.

They were primarily statesmen, soldiers, ministers and judges, and all wielded trenchant pens, some being poets—others were known as artists—and several have been eminent in medicine and surgery. In fact they excelled in practically every field of endeavor, and were large land-owners.

Connecticut held a position of outstanding importance in American Colonial expansion.

In the words of Forrest Morgan, Connecticut "was an unmatched colonizing center, sending out swarms of organic emigrant bodies to found new commonwealths like an old Greek metropolis."

The sons of Connecticut, with their families, like the invaders of Latin Europe, went forth to found new settlements, towns, and commonwealths. The Fitches were one of the prominent Connecticut families who took a leading part in this program of colonial expansion. They were a sturdy race of adventurous American pioneers who ever pressed against and pushed back the wilderness, and even in the second and third generations members of the family left their homes to found new settlements.

Morgan in a review of the position of Connecticut at the close of the French and Indian Wars and in describing the pioneering activities of the sons of Connecticut says:

"These new communities were, in the cant of modern ultra-na-



tionalistic political philosophy, 'lost' to Connecticut; but the mother was as content and proud to lose them as any human parents to establish their offspring in a prosperous station, and knew that in the higher sense it retained them for help and affection, and that they ratably and heavily increased its weight in the common councils. Lastly, and by no means negligibly, it was the second power in 'New England,' which, however it might bicker internally, was a substantial unit in feeling and action against the outside colonies; a trait neither extinct nor unimportant even yet, a century and a half later."

The War of the Revolution split the unanimity of spirit and action of the members of the Fitch Family. The more conservative were loyalists.

In the French and Indian War practically every Fitch able to bear arms volunteered. The same was true in the Revolution with very important exceptions. There were no Fitch staff generals in the Revolution with the exception of General John Fitch of Windham, Conn., who was made a Commissary General for Connecticut by the Continental Congress. Col. Eleazer Fitch, veteran of the French War, was a Royalist in principle and remained neutral in the patriots' struggle for independence, removing to Canada, although his friend and former partner, Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of the great maritime firm of "Trumbull, Fitch and Trumbull" offered him high command in the Revolutionary army. Hon. Samuel Fitch, attorney general of Massachusetts, being a Royalist, retired to England, and other loyalist members of the family went to Quebec and Nova Scotia and New Brunswick in Canada. This family, as a whole, contributed as many officers and men to the patriot armies as any other Colonial family as proved by the War Rolls of the different colonies, notwithstanding these defections, and was related to the Brewsters, Bradfords, Masons, Trumbulls, Huntingtons, Hillhouses, Ellsworths, Griswolds and Wolcotts.

The men who served in the Revolutionary armies marched through the other states, and glimpsed new territory, which after the peace, lay open to settlement by those sufficiently adventurous to grasp the opportunity of gaining virgin land, and to undergo the hardships of moving further into the wilderness to found new homes.

After the War, scores of Connecticut families moved north and south, and westward into New York, and Ohio, and the Wyoming country in Pennsylvania. The Fitches shared in this exodus from

Connecticut and were in the van in the settlement of the great Northwest Territory after the peace of 1815.

Lieut. John Fitch reflected unexcelled credit on his native state of Connecticut by his invention of the steamboat, in 1785, and is also noted in history as the author of the "Fitch Map of the Northwest." This he printed on a cider press and issued in 1785 to secure funds with which to further his steamboat invention.

The widespread circulation of Fitch's map aroused new interest in the great unsettled territory to the westward, and families who had moved from Connecticut into New York and other border states continued into Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, etc., which resulted in the rapid settlement of the Northwest Territory.

In March, 1790, the United States of America consisted of twelve states—Connecticut, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, New York, New Hampshire, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. Rhode Island, the last of the original thirteen to enter the Union, was admitted May 29, 1790.

New states were set off, and were formed out of territory of the original thirteen, so that the first census of the United States (1790) comprised an enumeration of the inhabitants of what constituted the present states of Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, Kentucky, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Vermont and Virginia.

Vermont, the first addition to the original thirteen states, was admitted in the year 1791, before the results of the first census were announced. Kentucky was a part of Virginia, Maine was a part of Massachusetts, and the present state of Tennessee, then a part of North Carolina, was soon to be organized as the Southwest Territory.

A brief word picture of the United States in 1790 which appears in the introduction to the state volumes of "Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States" is quoted herewith:

"The United States (in 1790) was bounded on the west by the Mississippi river, beyond which stretched that vast and unexplored wilderness belonging to the Spanish King, which was afterwards ceded to the United States by France as the Louisiana Purchase, and now comprises the great and populous states of South Dakota, Iowa, Nebraska, Missouri, Kansas, Arkansas, and Oklahoma, and portions



of Minnesota, North Dakota, Montana, Wyoming, Colorado, New Mexico, Texas, and Louisiana. The Louisiana Purchase was not consummated for more than a decade after the first census was taken.

"On the south was another Spanish colony known as the Floridas. The greater part of Texas, then a part of the colony of Mexico, belonged to Spain; and California, Nevada, Utah, Arizona, and a portion of New Mexico, also the property of Spain, although penetrated here and there by venturesome explorers and missionaries, were, for the most part, an undiscovered wilderness.

"The gross area of the United States was 827,844 square miles, but the settled area was only 239,935 square miles, or about 29 per cent of the total. In many localities there were no roads, and where these did exist they were poor and frequently impassable; bridges were almost unknown.

"Transportation was entirely by horseback, stage, or private coach. A journey as long as that from New York to Washington was a serious undertaking, requiring eight days under the most favorable conditions. Western New York was a wilderness, Elmira and Binghamton being but detached hamlets. The territory west of the Allegheny mountains, with the exception of a portion of Kentucky, was unsettled and scarcely penetrated.

"Detroit and Vincennes were too small and isolated to merit consideration. Philadelphia was the capital of the United States. Washington was a mere Government project, not even named, but known as the Federal City. Indeed, by the spring of 1793, only one wall of the White House had been constructed, and the site for the Capitol had been merely surveyed.

"New York City in 1790 possessed a population of only 33,131, although it was the largest city in the United States; Philadelphia was second, with 28,522; and Boston third, with 18,320. Mails were transported in very irregular fashion, and correspondence was expensive and uncertain."

During the Revolutionary campaigns the soldiers of the Continental army were afforded an opportunity of seeing at close range sections of the country of which they had vaguely heard before.

New York up until this time had been mainly settled and occupied by the thrifty Dutch and German families. After the Revolution numerous Fitch families emigrated from Connecticut and Mass-

achusetts to New York and later westward to the states comprised in the Northwest Territory.

Other Fitch families emigrated to New Hampshire, Vermont and other states, years later again moving further westward. Some came direct from Connecticut and Massachusetts to the western regions in one continuous journey.

The causes of the emigration westward were varied,—some moved purely from an adventuresome spirit, others had been granted lands in the Western Reserve (Ohio) to compensate them for the burning of their native homes during the Revolution.

All had the true pioneer spirit or they would not have moved, as there remained plenty of room and cheap land to be had in their native towns.

The main incentive undoubtedly was the knowledge that they would own more productive lands after they had cleared the virgin wilderness, and enjoy a greater measure of return from the strenuous labor of tilling the soil. The Connecticut soil on the seacoast was not as fertile as that further inland.

That they endured incalculable hardships and laid the foundation of the great American nation of the twentieth century, is undisputed. Today we find Fitches in every state in the Union, North and South, East and West, honoring their name in worthy service in all the varied pursuits of life.



# Star

Richard Star  
Mentioned in  
of his brother

Alice Star  
Married at  
Eppingafore  
said 1548.

John Star  
Mentioned  
his father  
Will 1550

daughter of . . .

achusetts to New York and later westward to the states comprised in the Northwest Territory.

Other Fitch families emigrated to New Hampshire, Vermont and other states, years later again moving further westward. Some came direct from Connecticut and Massachusetts to the western regions in one continuous journey.

The causes of the emigration westward were varied,—some moved purely from an adventuresome spirit, others had been granted lands in the Western Reserve (Ohio) to compensate them for the burning of their native homes during the Revolution.

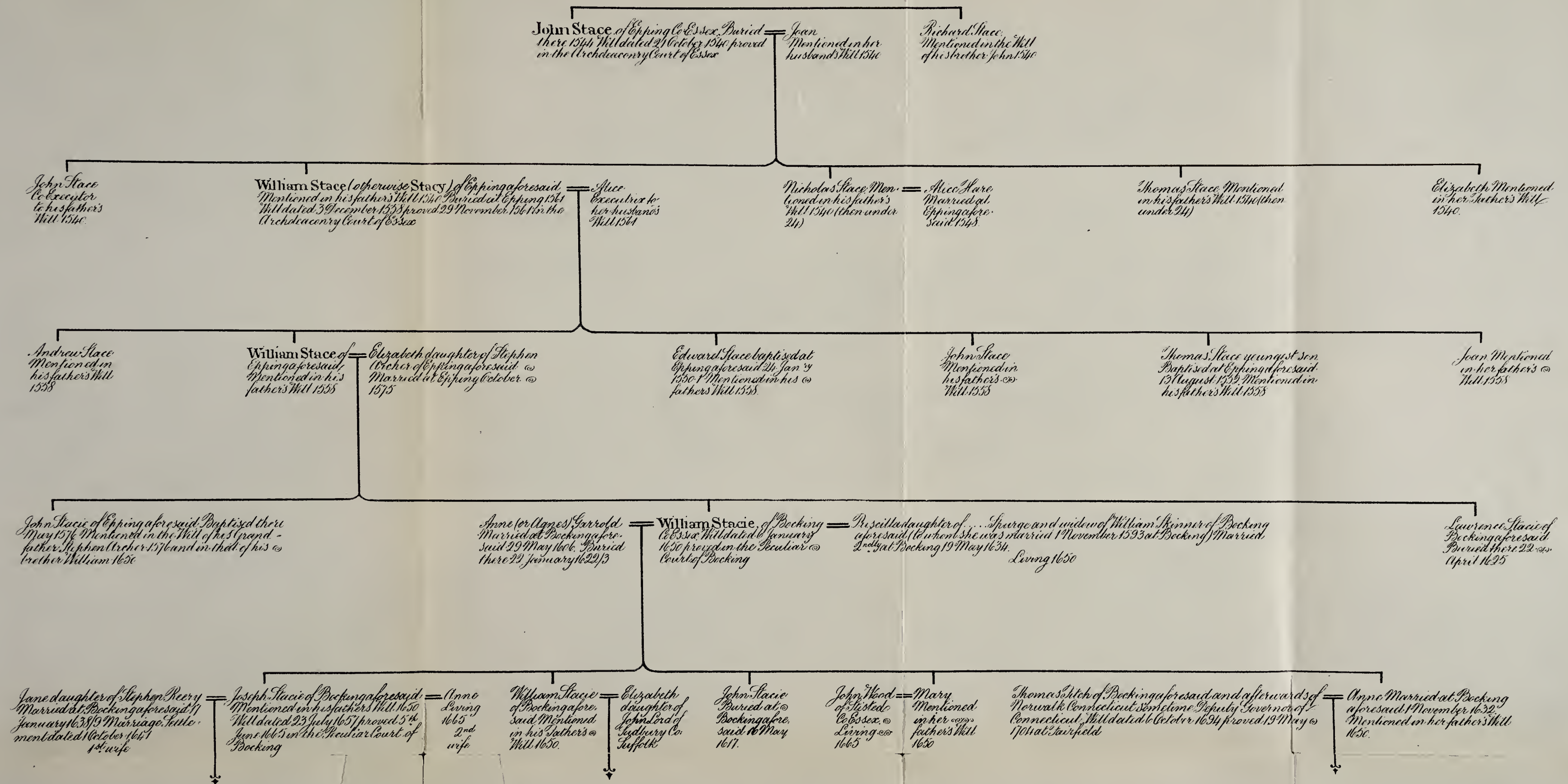
All had the true pioneer spirit or they would not have moved, as there remained plenty of room and cheap land to be had in their native towns.

The main incentive undoubtedly was the knowledge that they would own more productive lands after they had cleared the virgin wilderness, and enjoy a greater measure of return from the strenuous labor of tilling the soil. The Connecticut soil on the seacoast was not as fertile as that further inland.

That they endured incalculable hardships and laid the foundation of the great American nation of the twentieth century, is undisputed. Today we find Fitches in every state in the Union, North and South, East and West, honoring their name in worthy service in all the varied pursuits of life.



# Pedigree of Starie.



Extracted from the Records of the College of Arms London.

A. I. Beeler  
Portcullis  
17 May 1929





## CHAPTER XI.

### DEPUTY GOVERNOR THOMAS FITCH I (1612-1704)

WHO, IN 1650, WAS ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF NORWALK, CONN.—  
CAPTAIN OF CONNECTICUT TROOPS, RECORDER OF LAWS AND  
KING'S COMMISSIONER — GENEALOGY OF FIRST THREE  
GENERATIONS IN AMERICA.

THOMAS FITCH I, of Norwalk, emigrant ancestor from England to Norwalk, Conn., was born Oct. 24, 1612 at Bocking, Essex, and is named first—showing he was the eldest son—in the will of his father, Thomas Fitch of Bocking, Essex County, England.

The ancient Church Register of St. Mary's Church, Bocking, Essex, contains the following entry:

"THOMAS FYTCH JUNIOR and ANNE STACIE NUPTI, NOVEMBER 1632."

The "Pedigree of Stacie," certified by the College of Arms, London, England, accompanies this chapter.

Thomas Fitch I fought in the Parliamentary Wars in England and the first record we have of him in America is in 1650. He was one of the founders of Norwalk, Conn., and was a close friend of Roger Ludlow, a New England emigrant in 1630. A large portion of the territory which constitutes the present town of Norwalk was purchased by Roger Ludlow from the Indians in 1640.

Ten years intervened between the Indian sale and the British settlement of the town.

The name of Thomas Fitch I first appears in the accompanying testimony under the date of June 15, 1687:

"I Thomas Fitch of Norwalke doe testify that about the year 1650, I heard Mr. Ludlow formerly of Fairfield, say that Norwalke had libertie from the Court with Fairfield Deputies consent, to purchase a tract of land lying upon the east side of Soaketuck River and that against Compoe Rocks," etc.

He was a gentleman whose wealth was unusually above the average for those times. He was an intelligent and well educated leader who believed in the future of the new colonies.

In "Norwalk after Two Hundred and Fifty Years" we find mention of Thomas Fitch I (1612-1704) as follows:

"Thomas Fitch and Ann his wife were of a family beyond the ocean, of culture and competence. Roger Ludlow himself registered Thomas Fitch as the wealthiest man in the town. Mr. Fitch's father died some years before, having in his will named as his loving friends, Thomas Hooker and Nathaniel Rogers, one of the subsequent founders of Harvard College."

Connecticut was settled by a race that is noted for its determination and self reliance. Thomas Fitch I sealed a deed dated 16 October 21 Charles I with an armorial seal showing a chevron between three ———, an indistinct impression of the Fitch arms.

Thomas Fitch I was "Mr." in 1654. In 1655, he was chosen by the town of Norwalk, Clerk of their Train Band, confirmed as "Recorder of Laws" by the General Court, 26 Feb. 1659. He was Selectman in 1659, King's Commissioner in 1669 and every year thereafter for twenty-five years. He was Deputy to the General Court 1673, 1676, 1680-86, 1691-92, 1694, and Deputy Governor of Connecticut.

At a town meeting held 28 Dec. 1686, "The town did vote Mr. Thomas Fitch for to be seated in the meeting house in the upper great round seat, as he is the King's Commissioner."

Thomas Fitch I, and his brother, Joseph Fitch I, were both among the founders of Norwalk in 1650-51, but Joseph I., the younger brother, soon removed, and finally settled on a large farm at Windsor, Conn., near the Hartford line. The life of Joseph Fitch I will be found in a separate chapter.

The military history of Norwalk begins in 1655 when Thomas Fitch I and Lieut. Richard Olmstead were appointed by the Colony of Connecticut to "look after" the Indians, who began to be very troublesome. They had under their command eighteen horsemen, four of them from Norwalk. Fitch and Olmstead and their horsemen had a very quieting effect on the Indians and they did not cause the Norwalk people much trouble until 1675.

As appears from the deed from the Indian Chief Runckinheage,



## THE ANCIENT HOME-LOTS.

*The Original Settlement's Northern Limitation-Line.*



MAP OF FIRST HOUSE-LOTS IN NORWALK, CONN.  
Showing original homes of Thomas Fitch I and Joseph Fitch I  
(Reproduced from "Norwalk" by Rev. Mr. Charles W. Selleck)





FOUNDERS MONUMENT AT THE CORNER OF FITCH STREET AND EAST AVENUE, NORWALK, CONN.

NEAR SITE OF FIRST HOME OF THOMAS FITCH, THE SETTLER

Thomas Fitch, I, one of the founders of Norwalk, built a home on the present East Avenue in 1654, in the close vicinity of the Founders Memorial pictured above. The street called today East Avenue was Norwalk's primus path and along it the settlers built their first dwellings. Roger Ludlow himself registered Fitch as the wealthiest man in the town. Fitch was King's Commissioner and was confirmed by the General Court of Connecticut as "Recorder of Laws," Feb. 26, 1659.



Thomas and Joseph Fitch and the other grantees named therein, were at Norwalk, Conn., on February 15, 1651. Dr. Hall in his "History of Norwalk" says that there is a tradition that several of the planters spent the winter at Norwalk which would indicate that Thomas and Joseph Fitch settled there in the year 1650. Norwalk was named after "the Norwakee Indians and the river bore the name, Norwake River."

The name of Thomas Fitch appears on a table of "Estates of lands and accommodations" at Norwalk in 1655. In a "List of Accounts" among names which do not appear in the other list is that of Joseph Fitch. In the "Table of Home Lots" in 1656 is the name of Thomas Fitch II.

On the Table of Original Grants of Home-Lots to the first settlers of Norwalk (Hall p. 22) appear the following:

"Thomas Fitch (purchased the lot laid out to Edward Church in 1655), 4 acres—bounded east by Town Highway, west by Daniel Kellogg's home-lot, north by Nathaniel Richard's home-lot, south by Matthew Marvin, Sen's, home-lot."

"Thomas Fitch II (May 29, 1671), bought of Samuel Canfield, home-lot, 5 acres—bounded east by upland of the common, west by Town Highway, north by Joseph Sention's lot, south by Richard Olmstead's."

Thomas Fitch's name is the first name on the patent granted to the settlers of Norwalk, Conn., reading in part:

"Know Ye that the said Governor and company assembled in Generall Court of Connecticut, according to the commission, and by virtue of the power granted to them, by our late Sovereign Lord King Charles, the Second of Blessed Memory, in his late patent bearing date the three and twentieth day of Aprill in the fourteenth year of his said majesties Reigne. Have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, Ratife and Confirme, unto Mr Thomas Fitch, Mr. Thomas Hanford, Capt. Richard Olmstead, etc and the rest of the present proprietors of the Township of Norwalk, and their heirs and assigns forever, and to each of them, in such proportion as they have already agreed upon for the division of the same, all that aforesaid tract and parcell of land . . ."

"IN WITNESS whereof, we have caused the seal of the Colony to be hereunto affixed, this eighth day of July, 1686, in the second year of the Reign of our Sovereigne Lord James, the second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, etc.

ROBERT TREAT, Governor.

Pre. me JOHN ALLYN Secretary"

An extract from the Town Records of Norwalk shows that on "December the 18th, 1653 Thos. Fitch" and others "have undertaken to have a good and sufficient pound of pinnefold erected and sett up accordinge to the agreement." He was elected a Town officer in 1654, "At a meten helde by the inhabitants of Norwake on the 13 April 1654, when they maid choyce of Mr. Fitch and Goodman Moore to be townsmen for the insuen yere; at the same time they chose — Ely as constable for the ensueng yere."

On April 24, 1654 he was named one of a committee of three citizens "to vewe and appoyent the saied drains to be made through every mans' lott in the meadows."

His name appears again—"At a meetinge held the 6th of January, 1654, it was voted and agreeede, that the mill shall desist and not to be carryed on, and Richard Web, Tho. Fitch, Nath. Richards, shall send upon the first opportunitie to Leeiftenant Swaine, and acquaint him with the minds of the Towne, concerning saied mill."

Thomas Fitch took a leading part in negotiations with the Indians as shown by the following Town Record. "At a Towne Meetinge the 18th of Aprill, 1655, voted and ordered Mr. Thos. Fitch and Leeiftenant Olmsted are to take care and look after the Indians . . . . ; that those that doe plant doe speedily make up the fence and so allso keep it up sufficient, and allso that noe Indian be permitted within a quarter of a mile of the towne."

The name of Thomas Fitch also appears on Town Records as follows:

"At a Towne meetinge heild the 22d of May, 1655, voted and instructed ——— the Townsmen to procuer nayles with all speed, for the meeting house, and at as reasonable rate as they can—Townes' account. Allso, Thos. Fitch, sen. and Leeiftenant Olmsted are desired to be helpfull unto Nath. Richards in—the procuringe helpe for the making up the mill Damne."

"At a meeting held the 12th of December, 1660, the towne hath agree with Mr. Fitch, and Goodman Richards, and John Rusco, to claboard the meeting house with inside so hy as the window; to find the bords, and to have 3 l. 6 s. for the doing of itt; this worke to be done by the last of January next."

"At a meeting held the 6th of May, 1664, voted and agreed, that the deputies made choice of to attend the general court—are authorized by the said vote, that if they have an opportunitie to issue the difference between the Towne of Faierfield and ourselves concerninge the bounds, they are impowered to issue the same, either by agreement with them according



to former propositions propounded unto them, if accepted, and if not accepted, then to issue it in the court if it may be: and Thomas Fitch is voted to be assisting in the business, & c."

"At the same meetings (1664) voted and agreed, that there shall be an addition made and sett up to the meeting house, and that . . . ende sett up and joined unto the forepart of the meetinge house, the sayed building to be in bredth 20 or 22 foote, and in length 16 foote at least; and the town engages, and every person to worke twoe days a man, if need be; and there being appoynted Thomas Fitch, sen., and Mathew Marvin, sen., to call out so many men as they think fitt—to fell and cutt the timber, and allso to summon each to drawe the saied timber."

"At the sayed meetinge (July 24th, 1665), Henry Whitney hath agreed and Ingaged with the Towne, to make, build and erect a good and sufficient ground corne mill, and that at the mouth of Norwake River by the falles; and that upon certain conditions, which conditions are to be fullie drawn up, by Thomas Fitch, Leeiftenant Olmsted, Mstr. Fenn, Mr. Whitinge, to confirme . . . signed by the Towne or thosse they shall depute their . . . which conditions were fully agreed upon at the sayde . . . betweene the Towne and Henry Whitney."

#### THOMAS FITCH I IS MEDIATOR.

"It was also voted and agreed (August 26, 1666), that such men of our inhabitants as doe goe to cutt hay on the other side five mile river, the towne will stand by them in the action to defend them, and to beare an equall proportion of the damage they shall sustaine upon that account; and if they shall be afronted by Stamford men, the towne will take as speedy a course as they can to prosecute them by law, to recover their just rights touching the lands in controversy; and also they have chosen and deputed Mr. Thomas Fitch to goe with the sayed men when they goe to cutt or fetch away, to make answer for and in behalfe of the towne, and the rest to be silent."

"Dec. 4, 1668. It was agreed and concluded that a fence shall be made and sett up for ye taking in of a winter wheat field, which sayd fence is to begin at the gate by Goodman Nash his house, and to run along by the highway that goes to stony hill, and to end at the creek that comes in between Matthue Canfield and his Island, and Nathaniell Richards out Meddow, which fence is to be made good suficient fence; eyther postes and Rayles or stones or logs; but not hegg; and this to be finished by the last of September next ensueing, and to be layedout and divided by Mr Fitch, Daniel Kellogg and Christopher Comstok; and also it was concluded that the first lott should begin at the gate; which first lott was drawn . . . 6. Tho. Fitch II . . . 17. Mr. Fitch."

"At the same meeting (January 22d, 1669) it was voted that Mr. Fitch and Matthew Marvin, junior, are desired and appointed, and it

is left to their discretion, to treat with the Indians touching the lands between the West branch of Norwalk River and Saketuck river; to git it to be marked out and bounded twelve miles up the contery at the least, and that it may be dun and finished according to law, and being so bounded and marked, the Indians are to have their 4 coates."

Dec. 25, 1669. "Voted and concluded that Mamachimon (Indian) shall have fowre cotes paid to him by the towne, when he shall have settled the bounds of the land up the country, 12 miles at the leaste, against all claims whatsoever."

At a town meeting in Norwalk, June the first, 1670, "it was voted and ordered that Lieut. Olmsted and John Gregory, senr, are to be joyned with Mr. Fitch and Mathu Marvin Jun. to git the bounds marked out between Norwalk River and Saketuck river as is expressed in a former order; and being so done to such satisfaction as their is exprest in that former order, the Indians are to receive six cotes at the towns' charg."

"At the same meeting voted and agreed that Mr. Fitch and Lieut Olmsted and Daniel Kellogg are chosen a committee to goe to Stamford to treat with the inhabitants their, to see if they and we can come to a loving and neighborly issue and agreement about the division of bounds between them and us; and the said committee is to make these propositions to the men of Stamford, eyther to divide betwixt five mile river and pine brook; that is to say in the middle betwin both; or else to divide in the middle betwin Saketuck River and the bounds betwin Stamford and Greenwig" (Greenwich).

"At the same meeting (Feb. the 21, 1670) Matthu Marvin, Junior, chosen to swepe the meating house, and to have 20 s for his pains, and Walter Hayte chosen to beate the drume, and to have 10 s for the sayd imployment; Tho. Bennydict senr. chosen towne clerk, and to have 20 s for his pains; Mr. Fitch and John Bouton chosen survaiors, Leutent Olmsted, Ensign Tho. Fitch II, Nathaniell Richards, Daniell Kellogg and Tho. Bennydict, senr., chosen select men."

"At the aforesayed meeting it was voted and ordered that it shall be left to the five men, to procure a handsome house, for a gard to sitt in, in the most suitable place, with all such conveniences for their Arms as they shall jug necessary, and the charg to be borne by the towne."

"Feb. 9th, 1671. Voted and agreed that inasmuch as Mr. Fitch have given a rate to Mamachimon to make him a recompense for the badness of the former coats he received, that the price of it shall be put into this town rate that now is to be made."

"At the same meeting voted and agreed that Math. Hays & Tho. Fitch, II. shall fall in with the rest of the inhabitants in the last devision that was agreed on to be layed out, notwithstanding their former gratuety; onely they are to take it up in the woods, because they have received already in the neck."



"Further agreed that it shall be left to the 3 men that are to lay out the lotts, that they shall size them so as they may be made most equall according to their best discession."

In a table of "Estates of lands & accomodations of ye town of Norwalk in 1671," Mr. Tho. Fitch Senr., is listed as the richest citizen of Norwalk, being worth 314 pounds, and his son Tho. Fitch, II is listed as being worth 150 pounds.

"At the aforesaid meeting voted and agreed on, that every one of our inhabitants that have not as yet had an estate for their childring, shall have five pounds for every childe now in being; to be added to their father's estate and this is to take place in the land that is now to be layed out in ye Indian field, and not before."

In a list of children of the Town of Norwalk on Feb. 20th, 1672, Tho. Fitch II., is stated to have four children.

"Also voted and agreed (Jan. 31st, 1678), that the six men that were formerly choosin to oversee the work aboute the meeting house as a commite for that service, should now be named and recorded; that is to say, Mr. Fitch Senr., Thos. Bennydict, senr., Nathaniel Hayes, John Bouton, John Platt, Thos. Fitch II."

"At a towne meeting held at Norwalk March 4th, 1678 or '79, it was voted that the Comitty chosen by the Town viz: Mr. Fitch, Thomas Bennydict senr., Nathaniell Hayes, John Bouton, John Platt, Thomas Fitch II, should goe on with the worke committed to them, in refferance to the meeting house, and to goe on with the worke forthwith, according to their best discession."

"At the towne meeting held the 3d of May, 1679, there was a writing presented by Mr. Thomas Fitch Senr., and Thomas Fitch II, unto the towne to be read; and was read; which they did say and affirm was the award and determination of the Gentlemen, namely Major Treat and Major Gold, Respecting the place for the new meeting house.

"At a towne meeting held at Norwalks June the 2d, 1680, voted and agreed that the town that they doe close in with, and accept of, the act of the Generall Court in refferance to a lott for the settlement of the place of the new meeting house."

The names of Mr. Tho. Fitch and Thomas Fitch II, appear on a "cattelog of a division of land agreed to be layd out at three acors to the hundred; with the severall lotts as they were drawn by the inhabitants" in 1684.

"December the 24th, 1686. Voted and agreed by the towne that the seating of the meeting house shall be for the generallyty to be seated according to the lists of estates by which the men payd in the defraying the charges about the building and finishing the said house."

"At the same meeting the town did manifest that the seat or pew

under the Pulpitt shall be sequestered for such as are orderly constituted or officiate in the place or office of a Deacon or Deacons.

"At the same meeting the towne did vote John Gregory senr. and Mr. Fitch and Thomas Betts, Senr., for to be seated in the round seat. At the same meeting the towne did vote that there should be five more seated in the round seat, with Mr. Fitch, John Gregory, and Thomas Betts, senr., and four in the seat behind, and five in the long seats throughout. And also the cross seat to be reputed the third seat of the long seats, and foure to sitt in the sayd seat.

#### THOMAS FITCH I NAMED AS THE KING'S COMMISSIONER.

"At a towne meeting held in Norwalk, December the 28, 1686. At the sayd meeting the towne by vote did add one more person to every seat than is expressed in a former vote, bareing date December 24, 1686. *At the same meeting the towne did vote Mr Thomas Fitch, for to be seated in the meeting house in the upper great round seat, as he is the King's Commissioner.*"

"At the same meeting the town made choyse of John Bouton, senr., for help in seating the meeting house, in the roome of Mr. Fitch, he refusing to attend the sayd work."

"Mr. Thomas Fitch and Thos. Fitch Jr., are named on a list on Dec. 12, 1687, pertaining to 'the number of Lotts and the order as they were drawn, of that Division of Land over Norwalk River, below the path leading to the Meadow field.' "

"The name of John Fitch, second son of Thomas Fitch I, and brother of Ensign Thomas Fitch II, first appears on the Town Records of Norwalk in a list of the Estates of Commonage of the Inhabitants of Norwalk, Presented and Accepted by the towne, January the 3d, 1687.' John Fitch is stated to be worth 117 pounds, Mr. Fitch 364 pounds and Thos. Fitch II 200 pounds.

On December, 1694, it was ordered by the Town of Norwalk to fine every member who failed to attend the Town meetings the sum of two shillings. A list of the citizens of the Town entitled to vote at that date included "Mr. Thomas Fitch, Thomas Fitch II and John Fitch I."

#### DEED TO THE SITE OF NORWALK, CONN., FROM RUNCKINGHEAGE TO THE NORWALK SETTLERS.

"This Indenture, made the 15th of February, 1651 Between Runck-ingheage Piamikin, and Magise, Townton, and Winhapucke and Mag-ushetowes, and Conckuskeno and Wampasum and Sasseakun and Runck-enunnett, and Pakessake, and Shoakecum, and Soanamatum and Prodax and Matumpun and Cockenoe-De-Long-Island, Indians of the one Partie, and Richard Web, Nathaniel Eli, Matthewe Marvin, senr., Nathaniel



Richards, Isacke More, Thomas Fitch, Thomas Hales, Richard Olmstead, Richard Seamer, Ralph Keeler, Matthew Marven, Junior, Nathaniel Haies, Edward Church, Joseph Fitch, planters of Norwake, for the use and behalf of said Town, witnesseth, that the said Ruckinheage and Piamick (S. S.) Have, and in and for the consideration of Thirtie Fathom of Wampum, Tenn Kettles, Fifteen Coates, Tenn payr of Stockings, Tenn Knives, Tenn Hookes, Twenty Pipes, Ten Muckes, Tenn needles, to them in hand paid, Have and Every of them, for themselves and their heyers, Granted, Bargained, Sold assigned, Enfoeffed, and confirmed and by these presents doth Bargain, Grant, Sell, Enfoeffe, assigne, sett over, and confirme, unto the said Richard Web (&c &c) x x x all their lands called and known by the name of Runckinheage, Rooaton, or by whatsoever name or names the same is called or known, Lying and bounded on the East upon ye land purchased of Captain Patricke, so called, on the west bounded with the Brook called Pampaske-shanke, which said Brook and passage, the Bounds west, extendeth up into the country by marked trees, and so far as the said Runckinheage, and the rest above mentioned, hath any Right and Proprietie; and the aforesaid Land bounded with the Brook called as aforesaid Pampeskesbanks, from the aforesaid passage and path down along to the Sea. And the aforesaid Land founded on the South with the sea; and on the north the Moehakes Country; with all the Islands, Trees; pastures, meadings, water courses, Rights, Members, and Appurtenances whatsoever, "To have and to Hold, and quietly and peaceably enjoy, all the aforesaid lands, &c . . . unto the aforesaid Web, &c . . . and to their heyers forever, and the aforesaid Runckinheage and Piamikin and Magise, and Townetom, Winnepucke, Magushetowes, Conkuskenow, Wampasum, Sasseakum, Runckenunnutt, Pekessak, Shoakecum, Soanamatum, Prodax, Matumpun, Pekessake, Shoakecum, Soanamatum, Prodax, Matumpun, Cockenoe, de-Longe-Island, Do by these presents, acknowledge to have received the aforesaid Thirtie fathom of Wampum, &c . . . in full satisfaction. In witness whereof the above said parties have for themselves, and every one of them, sett to their hands the day and year above written to this present Indenture.

"Signed and delivered in the presence of

Stephen Beckwith

Samuel Lumes

Samuel Ely

his

Runckin X heage

mark

his

Piamikin X

mark

his

Sassa X kun

mark

his

Magi X se

mark

his  
Conkus X kenoe  
mark

his  
Sasse X a kum  
mark

his  
Wam X passum  
mark

his  
Runk X kemunutt  
mark

Recorded February ye 24th, 1708-9

his  
Winna X pucke  
mark

his  
Towne X tom  
mark

his  
Pro X dax  
mark

Pokassake X

Pr. John Copp, Recordr."

Thomas Fitch I lived several years longer than his son, Thomas Fitch II. The senior Thomas' residence was somewhere near the present Enos Osborn East Avenue home, and the home of Thomas Fitch II was originally on the opposite side of the street, a little to the southeast of "Goodman Hoyt's," now Earle's Hill.

Thomas Fitch I makes no mention of his daughter, Sarah, in his will. He appointed his son, John, sole executor, who gave to the children of his deceased sister, Sarah (Fitch) Burr, "as much as his father gave the other children."

Thomas Fitch I of Norwalk died in 1704 and left a last will and testament, admitted to probate 19 May 1704, at Fairfield, Conn. The original will is still on file in the probate office at Fairfield, and is copied in the Probate Records of 1702-04, page 38. The original inventory of the Estate aggregating 311-Pounds Sterling is annexed to the Will.

#### WILL OF THOMAS FITCH I OF NORWALK, CONN.

"To all persons whome these presents shall come: Greeting, I Thomas Fitch, sen. of Norwalk in the County of Fairfield in New England, being weak in body but perfect in mind and understanding do by these presents make and confirm this my last will and testament to stand and abide Revocking all former wills and do solemnly hoping upon good grounds Commit my soul in ye hands Into my faithful Creator and Redeemer. In hopes of a joyful Resurrection at ye last day and my body to ye dust to be devoutly interred. And of estate ye Lord hath bestowed upon me and hath left me after great expence in the Civill Wars in England, and the Transportation of myselfe and Family and settling of myselfe and distributing portions to my children, according to my Capassity and Abil-



lity. That which remaineth in my hands I do by these so grant and bequeathe as followeth.

Impre. I do will and bequeathe unto my grandchild, Thomas Fitch one parcell of land lying within ye planting field called the Neck, and that in the Cow division so called the Bounds and quantity expressed in the Towne Records. I will and bequeath unto my two Grandchildren, namely John and Nathaniel Fitch, parcells of land lying Eastward towards Saco-tuck River, consisting of following lands, bogg, meadow and swamp, the quantity consisting of about fiftie acres. The quantity and bounds expressed in ye Towne Reccord, and said land to be divided equally between them in common. Some time after my decease. I do bequeath unto my said Grandchildren John my fowling small gunn Bolt and sword.

I do will and bequeath unto my daughter Ann, now the wife of John Johnson of Farmington and unto my daughter Mary, now the wife of Capt. Matthew Sherwood, severall pieces of new putor containing about ye number of twelve to be equally divided between them and also unto my daughter Mary the box of drawers in the same. I will and bequeath unto my sd. two daughters and also my daughter in law, my son John's wife a quantity of fine linen abiding in the trunk. Containing about two pieces in number: the same to be equally divided between them. Also unto all the aforesaid three daughters each of them one Sillver Spooone, the said spoones being abiding in the sd. Trunk.

I will and bequeath unto my son John ffitch all the rest of my estate unbequeathed, namely, my dwelling house, barne, home lot the bounds and quantities expressed in the Towne Record. Also all my lands both upland and meadow lying in the planting field on ye other side of ye River the Quantity and bounds as expressed in ye Towne Record, also my lands without fence, laid out or to be divided. Also my commonage expressed in the towne books. Also I will and bequeath unto my sd. son all my movables within doors and without doors, as Brass puter spoons, bedding with all appertaining thereunto. Also all the wooden moveables. Also my muskit, sword, bandolears and scabbards. Also my Neate cattle, horses, Kinds in hand or running in the wood, also swine, with my books, waring apparell. Also my other estate belonging to me, all my debts due to me. Discharging just debts due, defraying my funeral charge, and I do by these presents ordain and constitute my son John Fitch, my sole executor of this my will and testament and my loving cousin Sargt. John Platt overseers of this my will and Testament. And for confirmation hereof and every part thereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the sixth day of October, One Thousand six hundred and ninety six.

In the presence of

James Olmstead

Samuel Smith

(Signed) Thomas ffitch (seal)"

## SECOND GENERATION

The children of THOMAS FITCH I and ANNE (STACIE) FITCH were:

- (1) (CAPT.) THOMAS FITCH II, born — 1630, in Bocking, County Essex, England. Came to America and settled with his parents at Norwalk, Conn. He was made a freeman by order of the General Court, May 21, 1657. He bore in early days the title of Sergeant. He was Ensign 1665, and a Captain 1673, serving in King Philip's Indian war.

His name appears frequently on the Norwalk town records.

He married about 1662, Ruth, daughter of George Clark of Milford, Conn. She was the sister of Mrs. Abigail Pierson (wife of the first rector of Yale College) and of Sarah, wife of the renowned Indian fighter, Reynold Marvin of Lyme.

Thomas Fitch II died in 1684 about twenty years before his father, Thomas Fitch I. He left a widow and a son, Thomas III, not yet out of his teens, who was to be the father of Governor Thomas Fitch IV.

- (2) JOHN FITCH I of Norwalk, Conn., was born in Bocking, Essex, England, in 1633. Came to America and settled with his parents at Norwalk, Conn.

He married Dec. 3, 1674, Rebecca, one of the four daughters of Deacon Henry Lindall of New Haven, Conn. After his marriage, John Fitch founded his own home and became a settler of importance. His father, Thomas Fitch I, appointed him sole executor of his estate, Thomas Fitch II having died before his father.

- (3) MARY FITCH, born 1643. Married, as his second wife, Capt. Matthew Sherwood, son of Thomas Sherwood of Fairfield. They had six children. She died on Christmas Day, 1730.

- (4) ANN FITCH. Married John Thompson of Farmington, Conn.

- (5) SARAH FITCH. Married John Burr, son of John Burr of Fairfield, Conn. John and Sarah (Fitch) Burr's daughter, Sarah, married June 29, 1692, Rev. Mr. Charles Chauncey, grandson of President Charles Chauncey, second president of Harvard College, and their son, Samuel Chauncey, was for many years Master of the Charlestown, Mass., Grammar School.

## THIRD GENERATION

The children of CAPTAIN THOMAS FITCH II and RUTH (CLARK) FITCH were:

- (1) SARAH FITCH, born 1663. Married John Ford of Milford, Conn.



- (2) THOMAS FITCH III, born 1665 at Norwalk, Conn. Died May 10, 1731, at Norwalk, Conn. He was King's Commissioner and prominent in the affairs of his day. He was the father by his first wife, Sarah, of Gov. Thomas Fitch IV, Hon. Samuel Fitch, Crown Justice, James Fitch and Elizabeth Fitch, who married first, Joshua Raymond of Norwalk, Conn., and second, Rev. Mr. Elisha Kent. Thomas Fitch III married (1) Sarah ———; (2) Rhoda ———; (3) Rachel ———.
- (3) MARY FITCH, born ——— 1668 at Norwalk, Conn. Married ——— Daniel Terrill (1658-1727) of Milford, Conn.
- (4) SAMUEL FITCH, born 1681, at Norwalk. He probably died young as no mention is made of his name on the Norwalk records. In the Milford, Conn., records is mention that Mrs. Ruth (Clark) Fitch deeds to her children, Daniel and Mary (Fitch) Terrill, and John and Sarah (Fitch) Ford certain lands in consideration that they renounce their rights in the estate of her son, Samuel Fitch deceased, in favor of her son, Thomas Fitch III (father of Governor Thomas Fitch IV).

The children of JOHN FITCH I and REBECCA (LINDALL) FITCH were:

- (1) JOHN FITCH II, born Sept. 29, 1677, in Norwalk, Conn. Married ——— Lydia Bushnell, one of the seven daughters (no sons) of Francis Bushnell. This Bushnell youth (Francis) was a contribution to the Norwalk settlement. His wife, Hannah, to whom he was married Oct. 12, 1675, was, on that date, twenty years and eight months old, to a day. She was the oldest daughter of Thomas Seymour I, son of Richard I, and the first fruit of his happy marriage to a daughter of Matthew Marvin, Sr., Hannah, who was a young lady (born in England) of sixteen, when her father moved from Hartford to Norwalk. Francis and Hannah Bushnell founded a home at the foot of Strawberry Hill, Norwalk, and their old well, probably jointly used with the Barnum's (Thomas Barnum was next neighbor) can be seen today a little north of the home of the late Daniel Fitch in Norwalk. Francis Bushnell was one of the founders, in 1685, of Danbury, Conn., and died in 1697, some years, evidently, before his daughter, Lydia (mentioned fourth, in children's order, in his inventory), married John Fitch II.

John Fitch II removed to New Canaan, then a parish of Norwalk, and settled upon Clapboard Hill, a scenic tableland about four miles distant from the village of Norwalk, where he and his posterity owned a large tract of land.

The Church at New Canaan was founded June 20, 1733, and John Fitch and his wife, Lydia, were among the original members. The Church record shows the death of Lydia Fitch (widow) Aug. 25, 1786, in the 103rd year of her age.

New Canaan was incorporated as a separate town in 1801, being formed from portions of Norwalk and Stamford. The will of John Fitch II, dated Aug. 25, 1740, was proved in the Fairfield Probate Court, Feb. 8, 1760. The testator devises considerable land in New Canaan to his sons, Matthew I, Theophilus and Bushnell Fitch, and gives legacies to his daughters, Rebecca Richards and Lydia. No mention is made in the will of his son John Fitch III, or the latter's children.

- (2) REBECCA FITCH, born Jan. 15, 1679-80.
- (3) NATHANIEL FITCH, born Nov. 6, 1682, at Norwalk, Conn. Married ———; had a son, Lindall Fitch, who married Mary Bartlett, and had a son, Seymour Fitch, who served in the Revolution.
- (4) MARY FITCH. Married Dec. 13, 1711, Ebenezer Gregory, grandson of John Gregory of Norwalk, Conn.

#### WILL OF JOHN FITCH II

GRANDSON OF THOMAS FITCH I OF NORWALK (JOHN,<sup>3</sup> JOHN,<sup>2</sup>  
THOMAS<sup>1</sup>)

Proved at Fairfield Probate Court, Feb. 8, 1760 and recorded in Fairfield Probate Records, 1747-61, p. 445.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, John Fitch of Norwalk in ye County of Fairfield and Colony of Connecticut, knowing it is appointed for all men once to die and being of a disposing mind, thanks be to God therefor Calling to mind my mortality do make and ordain this my last will and Testament and first of all I recommend my soul to God, and my body to the earth to be buried at the discretion of my Executor. Not doubting that I shall receive the same again at the Resurrection of the Mighty power of God. And as touching such worldly Estate as it has pleased ye Lord to bless me with I give, devise and bequeath the same in the following manner, viz: Imprimis: My just debts and funeral expenses being paid, I give to my loving wife the use of one third part of my Real Estate for and during the term of her natural Life for her Dower. I also give and bequeath to her the one half of all my movable and Personal Estate to be her own forever.

Item. I give and devise to my loving son Matthew Fitch and to his heirs and assigns forever, Twenty Acres and three rods of my land that Lies Adjoining to the Homestead Land which I formerly gave him by



deed. The said twenty Acres and 3 rods to lie in ye form of an L. and to be equal in breadth at both ends. Saving and reserving a way two Rods wide for ye open highway at the turn of the Lane to my other Lands hereinafter given to my son, Bushnell, the said way to run joining to Capt. Carter's Land. Also I give to my said son Matthew his heirs and Assigns Thirty five Acres of my lands at Canoe Hill, part being at the South End of my land there and runs northward till it comes to Deacon John Benedict, Junr., North East Corners, and the other part of ye five and thirty acres is to begin bounding South on said Benedict Land and to run Northward joining westerly on the Highway to another cross Highway at the Northerly End and to extend Easterly on the Southerly end of ye highway on ye West to the said, Benedicts Northeast corner, and on the Northerly End to extend so far Easterly as to make up with the first Piece herein given at ye South End aforesaid the Quantity of Thirty five acres. Also I give him as aforesaid, One third part of my land at the Huckleberry Hills, so called.

Item. I give and devise to my loving son Theophilus Fitch and to his heirs and assigns forever the following Pieces and Parcels of Land, that is to say five acres and three Quarters and Eleven Poles of my Homestead Land where I live to be taken at the Southwesterly part of my sd. land adjoining to my sd. son's land formerly given him by Deed and in such form as to leave a certain Ridge of Plow land near the Southwesterly Part Commonly called the Long Ridge. Also seven Acres of my piece of Land Lying on the East side of ye upper Clapboard Hill, the said seven acres to be at the Southwesterly Part, to begin at the South End and there to be Eighteen rods wide and so to extend Northward that width until it makes the Quantity of Seven Acres. Also forty four acres of that Piece of Land that I have at Canoe Hill on ye West side of the Highway, the said forty four to be at ye North End thereof and to be fifteen rods wider at ye East end than at ye West End and also one third part of my land at ye Huckleberry Hills so called.

I give and devise to my loving son Bushnell Fitch and to his Heirs and Assigns forever the following Pieces and Parcels of Land, that is to say, the Remaining Part of my Homestead Lands, being forty-three acres three Quarters and Eleven Poles with the buildings and Fruit Trees thereon. Also ye rest of my lands on ye East side of Upper Clapboard Hill, being fifteen acres and fifteen Poles. Also the remaining part of my land at Canoe Hill on both sides the Highway and one third part of my lands on ye Huckleberry Hills. And also my Salt Meadow called Canfields' Pond in ye common Field on the West side of Norwalk River or Harbour. And also the Rest of my Lands joining to my son Matthew's Homestead Land, being Seventeen Acres or thereabouts together with the Privilege of a way to the same as is mentioned to be reserved in the Devise to my son Matthew.

Item. I give and devise to my sd. sons as aforesaid all the Rest of my estate. Item. I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Rebekah Richards Seventy-five pounds in the Present Currency of this Colony, and if the same shall be either better or poorer at the Time of Payment that an Equivalent shall be made or allowed to make it what it now is.

Item. I give and bequeath to my loving daughter, Lydia Fitch, the sum of three hundred and ninety five pounds in the present currency of this Colony and if the same shall be either better or poorer in value at Time of Payment that an Equivalent or an allowance shall be made to make it equal to what it now is and if my sd. daughter shall marry and receive any Portion before my Decease, ye same shall be accounted as part of and to be deducted out of the above sum given her.

Item. My will is that what my movable Estate beside what is given to my wife shall want of paying my two daughters their aforesaid Legacies. My three sons shall pay the same within twelve months after decease and in case they neglect or refuse to do ye same—Then I order so much of my lands given to each of my sons shall be sold to pay the wantage of sd. Legacies and I do hereby empower and direct my Executors to sell ye same accordingly.

Finally I make, constitute and ordain my three sons, my Executors to this my last will and Testament.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 25th day of August in the year of our Lord 1740.

Signed, Sealed Published and )

Declared to be ye last Will and )

Testament of John Fitch ye )

John Fitch (Seal)

Testator. In ye presence of us )

John Eells

Ebenez. Carter

Jno. Green

Witnesses sworn 1 Feb. 1760."



THOMAS FITCH, Esq;  
Governor and Commander in Chief of His  
Majesty's Colony of Connecticut in New-  
England.



To .

*Nehemiah Gurnman.*

Genl. GREETING.

**Y**OU being by the General Assembly of this Colony Accepted to be *Cornet* of the *Troop of Horse in the 9<sup>th</sup> Regiment in this Colony* — Reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, I do, by Virtue of the Letters Patents from the Crown of *England* to this Corporation, Me thereunto Enabling, Appoint and Impower you to take the said *Troop* — into your Care and Charge, as their *Cornet* — carefully and diligently to discharge that Trust: Exercising your Interior Officers and *Soldiers* — in the Use of their Arms according the discipline of War, keeping them in good Order and Government, and commanding them to Obey you as their *Cornet* — for His Majesty's Service. And you are to observe all such Orders and Directions as from Time to Time you shall receive either from Me, or from other your Superiour Officer, pursuant to the Trust hereby reposed in you. Given under my Hand and the Seal of this Colony in *Stanford* the *12<sup>th</sup>* — Day of *May* — in the *33<sup>rd</sup>* — Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Second, KING of Great-Britain, &c. Annoque Domini 1760

By His Honor's Command,

*Joseph Wyllys*

*Secy.*

*Thos Fitch*





PICTURE OF "LITTLE OLD SCHOOL"  
East Avenue, Norwalk, Conn., which many Fitches attended. The building was erected in 1826.



## CHAPTER XII.

HON. THOMAS FITCH IV (1700-1774)

GOVERNOR OF THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT (1754-1766)—HIS  
DIRECTION OF THE GOVERNMENT OF CONNECTICUT DURING  
THE TRYING PERIOD OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR—  
NAMING OF FITCHVILLE, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

Governor Thomas Fitch's (Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) term of office, from 1754 to 1766, covered a period of great events which changed the map of North America. Governor Fitch himself played a major role in the struggle for empire between the two powerful European rivals for Colonial expansion—Great Britain and France—which culminated in the French and Indian War which took place during his term of office.

In this struggle, the British triumphed. They were aided to the full extent of their man-power by the American Colonies. It was this loyalty of the provincial troops that was the decisive factor in the French defeat. France ceded Canada to England. A quarter of a century later, France, still rankling over the loss of Canada, aided the Americans to gain their independence.

It has been truly said that Governor Fitch's term of office "is a curiously rounded, self-complete, and dramatic landmark in Connecticut history, not approached in demarcation by any other of its more than threescore governorships. Its accession coincides with the actual though not formal beginning of the French and Indian War; its close with the Stamp Act, which drove him from the office, he could only retain by parting with felt integrity."

In Gov. Fitch's time, the American Colonies formed twelve child-states along the narrow seaward slope of the Alleghanies. Of these, three were clearly more powerful than Connecticut,—Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Virginia; two about equal, New York and Maryland; and the other seven as clearly inferior. Connecticut, furthermore, was the second power in "New England" and held rank as the third

of the original English settlements to be founded, being not much younger even than Dutch New York. Connecticut, also unexcelled as a colonizing center, had a sense of its own importance; and was justly proud of its position, and tenacious of its principles.

Governor Fitch as chief executive for a period of twelve years during the most trying period of Connecticut's history up to that time, honored his name and that of the Colony whose government he directed.

Following is reprinted by permission, the sketch of Governor Fitch which appeared in Volume I of "The Fitch Papers" published in two volumes by the Connecticut Historical Society of Hartford, Conn.:

"The fourteenth governor of the Colony of Connecticut was Thomas Fitch, the fourth in direct descent in this country to bear that name. He was born in Norwalk about the year 1700, and was a life-long resident of that town. His great-grandfather Thomas Fitch I the immigrant, one of the founders of the town of Norwalk, was the son of Thomas of Bocking, County Essex, England. It may have been due to the influence of the Norwalk minister, Rev. Stephen Buckingham—himself a graduate of Harvard, but son of Rev. Thomas Buckingham, one of the founders of Yale—that the young man entered Yale College. He was graduated in 1721, his name standing eighth in order of arrangement by precedence in a class of fourteen. He was later advanced to the Master's degree. While he was a student there, a religious revolution occurred at the College, as a result of which the Rector, one of the tutors, and two neighboring ministers, embraced the Episcopal persuasion. Fitch at this time acquired 'somewhat of a fondness for' and 'had a favourable opinion, of some of the doctrines, that are propagated, by some divines of that persuasion.' That he continued his religious studies, and that he was looked upon as sound in the Congregational faith of the fathers, is evident from the fact that after the dismissal of Mr. Buckingham in February 1726, he occasionally served as a supply in the vacant pulpit of his home town, for which service the town voted him thirty shillings per Sunday. That religious matters were not driven from Fitch's mind during the busy times of his later years is shown in the publication by him, in 1765, of 'An | Explanation | of | Say-Brook Platform; | or, | the Principles of the Consociated Churches in the Colony of Connecticut: | collected from their plan of union. | By





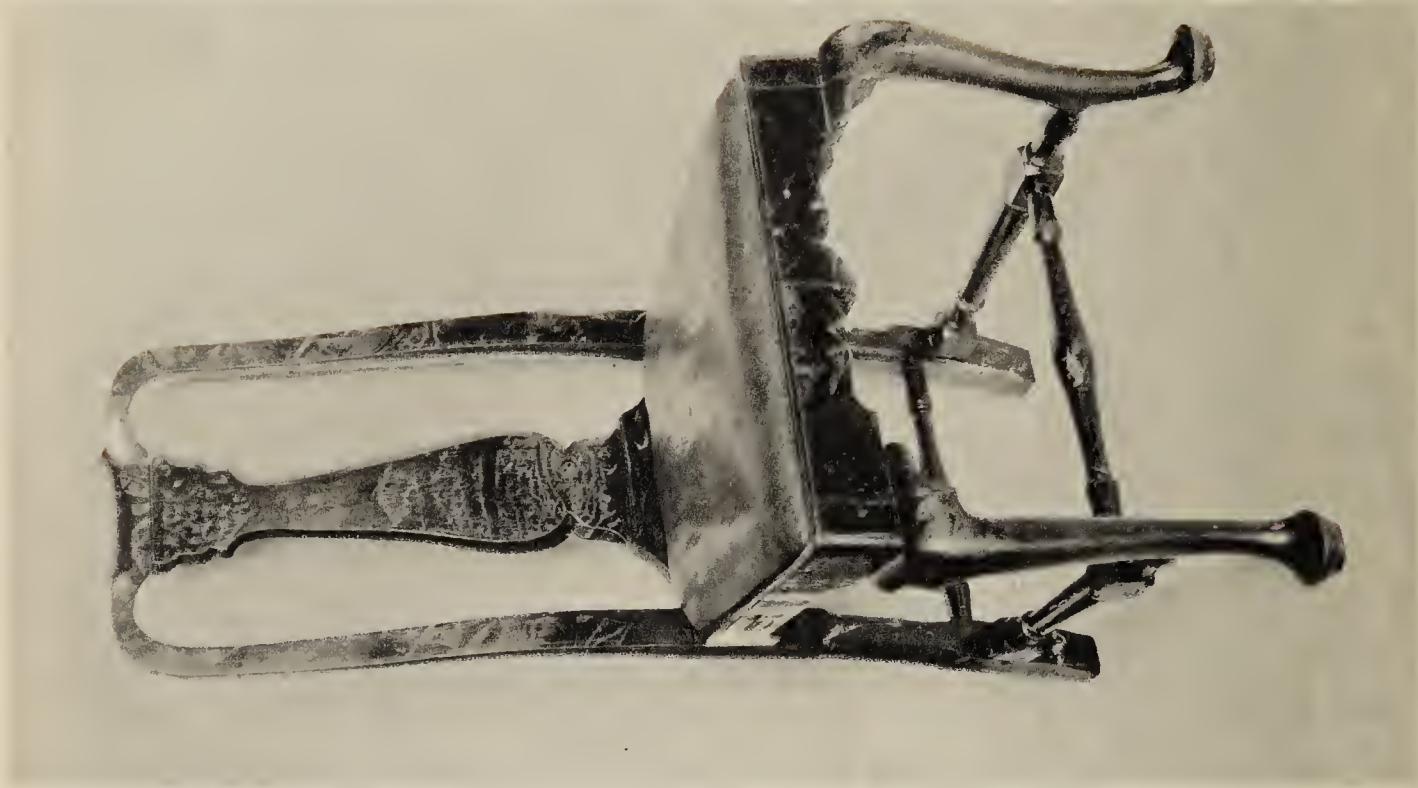
*Thos. Fitch*

PORTRAIT OF HONORABLE THOMAS FITCH IV (1700-1774) GOVERNOR OF  
THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT, 1754-1766

This picture of Governor Fitch as a young man hangs in Memorial Hall of the  
State Capitol in Hartford, Conn.

*(Photo by courtesy of George S. Godard, State Librarian of Connecticut. A history of the portrait  
is contained in the chapter on the life of Governor Fitch)*





THE QUILT OF RED SILK LINED WITH A COARSE LINEN AND COLONIAL CHAIR

Which belonged to Governor Thomas Fitch IV, pictured above, were presented to the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn. in 1929 by Florence C. Canfield of Hartford, a descendant of Governor Fitch

(Photos by Courtesy of the Connecticut Historical Society)



One that heartily desires the Order, Peace and purity of these Churches.\* This tract, as well as one previously published by Governor Roger Wolcott, was in opposition to the power of the Saybrook Platform, and tended to hasten its decline.

“At the time that he was supplying the pulpit, he received his first introduction into public civic life by his election as one of the deputies, or representatives from his town to the session of the General Assembly of May 1726. Further elections followed to the sessions of May 1727, May 1729 and May 1730. He was also appointed one of the Justices of the Peace annually from 1727 to 1732, and again in 1736.

“Fitch’s name first appears in the autumn of 1730 in the list of those placed in formal nomination for election the following spring to the offices of governor, deputy-governor and assistants. Twenty were nominated, of whom only fourteen were elected, leaving each year six disappointed nominees who had failed to receive sufficient votes for their election. In making up the list of nominations the six, or sometimes more than that, who had not already been elected in previous years were placed at the foot of the list, and arranged according to the number of votes they had received for nomination. Thus the placing of Fitch as seventeenth on the list of nominees in 1730 indicates that sixteen had received more and three had received fewer votes than he. After a nominee had achieved election as an assistant, his name was usually arranged according to the length of time he had served rather than according to the number of votes he received. At the next nomination, in the autumn of 1731, Fitch moved up one place, and again one place in 1732; but in 1733 the popularity of his future successor in office, William Pitkin, caused him to fall back one place, to the sixteenth position. In the spring of 1734 two of the former assistants failed of re-election, and in consequence the two who stood fifteenth and sixteenth in the nomination were elected to the thirteenth and fourteenth positions, making Fitch an assistant, the lowest in the list. He was re-elected in 1735; but although placed in nomination he failed of election in 1736, 1737, 1738 and 1739—Roger Newton, who had been next below him, winning over him, as did also Benjamin Silliman in 1739. Three of the assistants failed of re-election in 1740, and Fitch was again elected, being placed twelfth in order of arrangement. From this time until

\*It is a small quarto of 39 pages, bearing the imprint Hartford. | Printed by Thomas Green, at the Heart and Crown, 1765.

May 1766 he was continuously in office as assistant, deputy-governor or governor. He rose steadily although gradually as an assistant, until in the nomination of October 1750, through the death of three and failure of re-election of two above him, he had attained the sixth position in the list of nominees. Governor Jonathan Law died on the sixth of November following, and on the twenty first the General Assembly was called together in special session to fill the vacancy. Deputy Governor Roger Wolcott was elected governor, and to fill the vacancy caused by such election, 'This Assembly do elect the Honorable Thomas Fitch, Esq<sup>r</sup>, to be Deputy Governor of this Colony until the election in May next.' This choice advanced Fitch from sixth to second position in the order of arrangement of the magistracy; jumping him over the heads of James Wadsworth, who had been an assistant since 1718 and might have been considered the logical candidate for the deputy-governorship, and of Samuel Lynde and William Pitkin, who had been assistants since 1730 and 1734 respectfully. This unusual advancement and election shows the esteem in which he was held by his fellow-members of the General Assembly. He was continued in the office of deputy-governor until the election of May 1754, when he was elected governor, defeating Roger Wolcott, the previous governor and the nominee for re-election. Wolcott's defeat was due to popular misjudgment of his actions in the case of the Spanish boat which had put into New London harbor in distress; and on calmer judgment by the people he came near to a re-election the following year. Fitch was continued in the office of governor by successive elections until May 1766, when, although the candidate, he failed of election because of his action in relation to the enforcement of the Stamp Act. He was continued in nomination for the magistracy for the next eight years, appearing on the list for the last time in October 1773, the autumn before his death; but each time failed of election as an assistant, although in two of the years his name stood fourteenth on the list and his election was to have been expected. After his defeat for the governorship he lived a retired life at his home, and employed his time chiefly in reading. At the time of his election to the deputy-governorship in November 1750, Fitch was also appointed Chief Judge of the Superior courts in the colony, and was continued in that position by successive appointments until his election to the governorship in May 1754.

"Upon the representation of Thomas Fitch and two associates in



October 1740, shewing their desire of undertaking to convert the iron wrought in this country into good steel, the General Assembly granted to them 'the whole and sole liberty and privilege of making, manufacturing and converting iron into good steel, within the bounds and limits of this Colony, for and during the full term and time of fifteen years next after this Assembly.' This grant was conditioned upon their performing said work within two years and thereafter making at least half a ton of steel during each year. Three years later the three undertakers again memorialized the Assembly, stating that the death of Reverend Timothy Woolbridge, on whose skill they principally depended, had retarded the work, and praying for a renewal of their grant. Upon which the Assembly revived and renewed their grant for the remainder of the fifteen years and allowed them one year for the making of their experiments. The manufacture of steel in the Colony appears to have been considered a matter of much importance; for on one previous occasion, in 1728, the Assembly had granted the sole right of its manufacture for ten years to two persons, Doctor Samuel Higley of Simsbury, who claimed to have been the first person in America 'to convert, change or transmute, common iron into good steel,' and his associate Joseph Dewey.

"Governor Fitch was by profession an attorney, 'and the study and practice of the law, was his principal business in life.' He attained such eminence in his profession that the first President Dwight of Yale described him as 'probably the most learned lawyer who had ever been an inhabitant of the Colony.' In May 1730 he was appointed a member of the committee to draw up the answers to be sent to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations in reply to their queries about Connecticut. He was one of the committee of five appointed to represent the Colony before the Commissioner's Court at Norwich in the trial of the famous Mohegan case in 1738, and again in 1742 and 1743; and the sum voted him for his services in this matter, £144 3 11, old tenor, being much in excess of the amount voted to any other member, indicates that he was the foremost member of the committee. He was a member of the committee chosen in August 1745, after the fall of Louisburg to draw up a 'representation, address and humble request,' which was forwarded to the king, setting forth the part taken by the colony in that great enterprise and asking repayment by the Crown of the expense borne by the colony. A French scow having been brought into the

port of New London as a prize of war, Fitch was appointed in May 1748 to bring forward the trial of the boat and her cargo, and to make disposition of any share of the same adjudged to belong to the government. The boundary line between Connecticut and Massachusetts being still a subject of controversy, and to guard against a surprise from any method that might be pursued by Massachusetts, Connecticut in May 1750 appointed Fitch, desiring the governor to assist him, to which committee Phineas Lyman was later added, to state the case and prepare the evidence relating to the divisional line" between the two colonies. This evidence was ordered sent to the colony's agent in Great Britain. The importance of these committees to which Fitch was appointed shows the confidence in his legal ability which was held by his associates in the General Assembly. Colonel Andrew Burr, an attorney of Fairfield, is said to have been Fitch's law partner.

"Fitch served as a member of sundry other committees. In October 1736, he directed a committee empowered to expend not exceeding one hundred and fifty pounds to secure the return from Canada of the wife and children of John Carter, evidently held prisoners there. He was added to the Committee of War for New Haven county in May 1746; and at the same session of the Assembly was appointed on the general Committee on War of the colony, consisting of three members, to meet and act with similar committees from other colonies 'to concert measures for our mutual security, defence and conduct during the present war.' Acting in this capacity he, accompanied by Captain Benjamin Hall, attended the Congress held in New York in September of the following year. His last appearance upon a legislative committee was his appointment in May 1769 to consider a complaint made by the minister of Canaan about his salary.

"The statute laws of Connecticut had been revised and printed in 1702, with a further compilation and reprinting in 1715. Since the revision a body of session laws had been enacted and printed which comprised three and one half times as many pages as the revision itself; when at its session in May 1742 the General Assembly appointed a revision committee composed of Roger Wolcott, the deputy governor, and Thomas Fitch and Jonathan Trumble two of the assistants. This committee was given 'full power to inspect the laws made and passed by this Assembly, and the same to revise and put



The Hon<sup>ble</sup> THOMAS FITCH Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor  
of his Majesty's English Colony of Connecticut  
in New England in America?

To all & every Person or Persons in whose  
care, custody or possession any Part or Parcels of the  
Effects belonging to the St. Joseph & St. Helena a  
Spanish Register Ship, put into New London  
about two Years ago by Distress, are secured,  
kept & held.

The Summance of his Majesty's Instructions  
transmitted to the Governor & Company of this Colony by Sir  
Isaac Robinson one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries  
of State, by his Letter Dated Whitehall 10<sup>th</sup> June 1754 - By  
a with the Advice of his Majesty's Council of said Colony.  
I do hereby strictly Order & Command you & every of you,  
immediately & forthwith to deliver up all & every Part  
or Parcel thereof in your Care & Custody, into the immediate  
Possession of the Spanish Agent, for the Use of the Proprietors  
thereof. Hereof you may not fail, as you will answer  
the contrary at your Peril. Given under my Hand & Seal  
in the Council Chamber at New Haven on the 28<sup>th</sup> Day  
of Nov<sup>r</sup> in the 28<sup>th</sup> Year of his Majesty's Reign - Anno  
Domini 1754.

Thos Fitch

PHOTO OF PROCLAMATION SIGNED BY GOVERNOR THOMAS FITCH AND SHOWING  
THE IMPRINT IN RED WAX OF HIS PERSONAL SEAL OF THE ARMS OF FITCH

God save the King  
 & his Heir

Timothy Plow

(Courtesy of Albert J. Bates, Librarian, Connecticut Historical Society)



into a form fit for the press.' Particular instruction was given that the 'committee shall make no alteration in those laws and acts that relate to the freeholds of his Majesty's subjects of this Colony;' but their work was to be confined to civil and criminal matters and the government of his Majesty's subjects here. This act for revision was repeated the following session, October 1742, and the committee was directed to report in May or October next following. Apparently the committee did a little work, as a small grant to Wolcott for his service indicates; but soon discontinued their labors. The next heard of the proposed revision was in May 1744, when Thomas Fitch alone was appointed for the purpose by an act similar in its provisions and wording to the former acts, and was directed to report to the session of the following October. Instead, it was not until five years later, in May 1749, that 'the new Revision of the Laws, made by Mr. Fitch' was considered and adopted by the Assembly. The manuscript of the revision was then placed in the hands of Jeremiah Miller, one of the deputies from New London, who was instructed to carry it to the printer, Timothy Green of New London, take care of it and correct the press, see the same well and truly done and return the original to the Secretary. While the work of revision was in progress Fitch received a grant of £100, old tenor, and upon its completion and acceptance a further grant of £195 11s, new tenor, for his service 'in revising the laws, transcribing the same, and entertaining the committee.' He had been assisted in the work by Ebenezer Silliman, Andrew Burr and Captain Robert Walker, to each of whom a grant of £81, old tenor, was made; but the responsibility and credit for the revision belong to Fitch alone. The copy of the edition of 1715 with its added laws of later sessions, which was used in making the new revision, has been examined by the writer, and shows the care used in the work. On the margin against each paragraph, or sometimes against portions of paragraphs, is either written or indicated by certain check marks the disposition to be made of it. The first printed copies of the new revision, a small folio of 256 pages of text with six preliminary leaves, dated 1750, were not laid before the Assembly until October 1750, the difficulty of procuring paper and the size of the work having caused delay; and the printing and binding of the 1106 copies ordered appears not to have been completed until the latter half of 1753.

"The colony desiring to send an agent to England to obtain a re-

imbursement of the expenses of the expedition against Cape Breton, made first choice, in October 1745, of Thomas Fitch for that appointment. He, after deliberately considering the circumstances of himself and family and the state of his business, declined the appointment, as did also the second choice, Colonel John Bulkeley. Whereupon Deputy Governor Wolcott wrote: 'I wish they had Less witt or more Courage if the former we should not have Chose them if the latter they Woud have gone.'

"Undoubtedly Fitch's most important work as governor of Connecticut was in successfully guiding the colony through the dark and trying days of the French and Indian War. Beginning the year after his election to the governorship, and continuing through seven years, this war laid an exceedingly heavy burden on the people. There were annual calls from the Home Government for the enlistment of men for the summer campaigns and the winter scouting service against the enemy, to an extent that seems out of proportion to the colony's abilities. Before peace was concluded probably 15,000 persons, the names of more than 14,000 of whom have been preserved, had been in service, many of them during several campaigns; and this out of a total population, in 1756, of 130,611. This was a drain on the man power of Connecticut that probably has never been equaled. The financial strain was correspondingly great. The colony was obliged to bear the expense of levying, clothing and paying its troops; and this in a country where coin was so uncommon as to be almost a curiosity. To meet these heavy obligations, resort was had to the issuance of bills of credit in large amounts and at frequent intervals. These, with the interest that they bore, at the rate of five per cent per annum, were to be redeemed by taxes payable at a later date, which were especially laid for the purpose, usually at the time of the issuance of the bills. A total of more than £350,000, lawful money, of these bills was issued during the period of Fitch's governorship. Had it not been for the grants made by the Home Government to reimburse the colony for the expenses of the war, Connecticut must have become financially impoverished and bankrupt. This bringing in of considerable quantities of gold and silver money of European coinage, coupled with the sale of bills of exchange on England for considerable amounts, not only enabled the colony to redeem its bills as they became due; but must have given a wonderful impetus to trade and local commerce.



"A word about the salary or grants received by Fitch from the colony. As deputy-governor he received £65, new tenor, for the half year to May 1751; £130, new tenor, in 1751; £143, new tenor, in 1752, and £66, lawful money, in 1753. As governor he received £132, lawful money, in 1754, with the addition in March following of £20, lawful money, to be paid in the new emitted bills of credit, for extraordinary services. The following year, 1755, he received the same salary grant, the first half year's portion being in proclamation money and the second in bills of credit, also £50 additional in bills of credit for extraordinary services. From this time the salary and special grants varied somewhat from year to year, usually with an upward tendency, until in October 1760 the salary with the special grant, which a year and a half later were merged into one regular salary, became fixed at £300 annually. For his care and service relative to the colony's money in the hands of agent Partridge and for drawing bills of exchange on said agent, Fitch received a grant of \$40 from the Assembly in May 1759.

"The 'Stamp Act,' so called, was the stumbling block which caused Fitch's downfall from his position as governor of the colony. When the passage of such a bill was broached in England, Connecticut, as well as the other American colonies, was much exercised over the prospect. In consequence, the General Assembly in May 1764 appointed a committee of three to assist the governor to take the matter into consideration and 'to collect and assign some general as also some more special reasons and objections' against the passage of such a bill. Their report, submitted to the Assembly the following October, was in the form of a printed pamphlet, the authorship of which is accredited to Governor Fitch, entitled 'Reasons | why | The British Colonies, | in | America, | Should not be charged with | Internal Taxes, | By Authority of | Parliament; | Humbly offered, | For Consideration, | In Behalf of the Colony of | Connecticut.\*' He was desired to prepare 'an humble and earnest Address to the Parliament of Great Britain' which, with the printed Reasons, was to be transmitted to the colony's agent for presentation before Parliament. When the obnoxious Stamp Act was finally adopted it contained the following direction: 'That all the present Governors or Commanders in chief of any British Colony or Plantation, shall, before the said First Day of November, One thousand seven hundred and sixty five,

\*It forms a pamphlet of 39 pages, small octavo in size, printed in fours, with the imprint New-Haven: | Printed by B. Mecom. M,DCC.LXIV.

. . . . . take a solemn Oath to do their utmost, that all and every clause contained in this present Act be punctually and *bona fide* observed, according to the true Intent and Meaning thereof, so far as appertains unto the said Governors or Commanders in chief respectively.' The penalty for non-compliance with this was removal from office and a fine of one thousand pounds. The governor pondered long and no doubt seriously over the situation which here confronted him. The people of the colony were, perhaps to a man, sternly opposed to the Stamp Act; while the governor had, at each annual election, taken the oath already required by previous Acts of Parliament to support the trade and navigation laws, which, by implication at least, bound him to yield full obedience to the requirements of King and Parliament. So that the taking of the newly required oath would be but an amplification for a specific purpose of an oath which he had already taken. He waited until the forenoon of October 29, two days before the expiration of the time limit, and then, calling his Council or House of Assistants together, he announced that he was ready to take the required oath. Long discussion followed, and it was not until afternoon that the oath was finally taken. Only four of the Council, one more than the necessary number, took any part in its administration: Deputy-Governor William Pitkin and the other seven members,\* for it is reasonable to presume that all were present, withdrawing from the Council Chamber that they might not even witness the ceremony. Eliphalet Dyer writes: 'that when the opponents of which I was one arose to leave the room, I was y<sup>e</sup> only one that then made a public Declaration to Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councell that it was an oath in my opinion Contrary to ye oath the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill had before taken to Maintain ye rights &c of ye Colony; that it was an oath I my Self could not in Conscience take neither could I be aiding advising or Assisting therein.'

"Although the governor was never called on to enforce the Stamp Act, the fact of his having taken the oath prejudiced the people against him. He previously had been again formally placed in nomination, and in March 1766 he issued anonymously a pamphlet in defence of his action, entitled 'Some Reasons | that influenced | The Governor | to take, and | The Councillors | to administer | The Oath, || Required by the Act of Parliament; commonly | called the Stamp Act. | Humbly submitted to the Consideration of the Publick. |

\*Daniel Edwards, one of the members, had died September 6.



MDCCCLXVI.\* He did not, however, regain the good will of the people, and failed to be re-elected governor by the votes of the freemen in April 1766. In October 1772 he represented Norwalk in the General Assembly; his last appearance in official public life.

"Moses Dickinson, pastor of the First church in Norwalk, delivered a sermon at Fitch's funeral from which something may be gleaned of his character. It states that Fitch was a religious man and an ornament to the religion that he professed, that he kept up family religion, that he was a strict observer of the Lord's day and steadily attended upon public worship and upon all the ordinances of religion. In the 'principal posts of government' which he was called to fill, he served with wisdom, fidelity, justice and impartiality. As judge he had 'an happy talent' in summing up the evidence and in committing a cause to the jury. His defeat for the governorship is said to have been 'to the great grief, of a great part of the colony. He bore his dismissal, with great patience, and resignation. I never heard him complain, of the ingratitude, or injustice of the people, in their conduct toward him.' The eulogy closes by saying: 'He had been an honour to this colony; and more especially, to this town, the place of his birth and residence; and his death has made an awful breach in this church, and society.'

"Of Fitch's personality we know very little. There is not even a tradition as to his looks or bearing, and nothing as to individual traits beyond what is found in the sermon at his funeral, what appears on his tombstone and what may be gleaned from his official acts and writings. We may infer that he was a man of independent judgment, steadfastly pursuing the course of action which he believed to be correct, but sought only the approval of his own mind and conscience, that he was reserved and not given to open discussion of his plans of action, and perhaps not even of his opinions; that he was a diligent worker, with a preference for performing his official tasks personally rather than delegating them to others, and that his reasoning in legal matters at least was sound.

"Governor Thomas Fitch was the son of Thomas Fitch III and his first wife Sarah, whose maiden name has not been discovered. He was born, as shown by his age at the time of his death, in 1700. On September 4, 1724, he married Hannah, eldest daughter of Richard and Hannah (Miles) Hall, of New Haven. She died in August

\*It is a small octavo of 14 pages followed by a blank leaf, printed in fours, with the imprint Hartford: | Printed and sold by Thomas Green.

1779 in her 78th year.\* Governor Fitch died July 18, 1774, after a month's illness, at the age of 74.\* The table monument erected to his memory bears the following inscription.† The Honorable Thomas Fitch, Esq., | Gov. of the Colony of Connecticut, | Eminent and distinguished among mortals | for great abilities, large acquirements, and a | virtuous character; | a clear, strong, sedate mind, | and an accurate, extensive acquaintance | with law and civil government; | a happy talent of presiding, | close application and strict fidelity, | in the discharge of important trusts, | no less than | for his employments by the voice of the people | in the chief offices of State, | and at the head of the Colony. | Having served his generation by the will of God, | fell asleep July 18, Anno Domini 1774, | in the 78th year of his age.

"Authorities differ as to the governor's family. Dexter\* says he had five sons and three daughters, of whom four sons and two daughters survived him. Selleck‡ names nine children. The inscriptions in Norwalk§ record the death of a child not mentioned by Selleck. Apparently the list of his children is as follows:

(Col.) Thomas V, born August 12, 1725; was graduated from Yale in 1746; died January 16, 1795, leaving descendants. Res. Norwalk, Conn.

"(Col.) Jonathan, born April 12, 1727, was graduated from Yale in 1748; died September 12, 1793, leaving descendants. Res. New Haven, Conn.

"Ebenezer, born February 25, 1729; married Lydia Mills; died February 23, 1762. Res. Wilton, Conn.

"Hannah, born April 10, 1731; died August 24, 1744.

"Mary, born September 20, 1733; married a Thatcher; left descendants.

"Timothy, born in 1735; married Esther Platt; died September 18, 1802, leaving descendants. Res. Norwalk, Conn.

"Hon. Hezekiah, married September 21, 1767, Jerusha Burr of Fairfield, Conn. Res. Salisbury, Conn.

"Elizabeth, born in 1739; married Andrew Rowland of Fairfield, Conn.

\**Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College*, by Franklin B. Dexter.

†*Ancient Historical Records of Norwalk, Conn.*, by Edwin Hall. His age as here given is undoubtedly an error, probably of the copyist.

‡*Norwalk* by Charles M. Selleck.

§*A Complete Copy of the Inscriptions.....in Norwalk*, by David H. Van Hooséar.



"Esther, died unmarried March 12, 1771, in her 30th year.

"Giles, died in April 1747, in his 2d year."

No trace remains today (1929) of the giant elm tree called the "King Elm" tree which was planted one hundred and eighty years ago by Governor Fitch himself, and which stood a majestic sentinel in front of his home on East Avenue, Norwalk, Conn. This tree, one of the finest specimens of its kind, was killed by the beetles shortly before 1900. He was wont to sit in his favorite chair under this tree and read by the hour. Here his admiring friends came to see him and to discuss the portentous events of the day.

Governor Fitch died before the Revolution but he played a prominent part in the events that led up to it. His grave in the old cemetery in East Norwalk on the road to Fitch's Point, is marked by a tomb table with inscription as shown in the accompanying illustration.

It is to be regretted that but few personal effects of Governor Fitch are in existence today, as far as known. The present whereabouts of the seal of the Fitch Arms which he frequently affixed to his State Papers, is unknown. Governor Fitch's cane has descended in direct line and is now a valued possession of Elbirt W. Fitch of South Norwalk, Conn.

#### NAMING OF FITCHVILLE, HURON COUNTY, OHIO

The town and village of Fitchville, Huron County, Ohio, was named in honor of Governor Thomas Fitch and his family. The major part of his home on East Avenue, Norwalk, Conn., was burned by the British troops under Generals Tryon and Garth in 1779.

After the War, the American government made restitution to the sufferers whose homes were burned by the British, in grants of land in the Connecticut Western Reserve in Ohio, known in Connecticut history as the "Sufferers' Lands," a half million acres being distributed in this way.

Fitchville, Ohio, received its name from the fact that the township included part of the land given to Governor Fitch and his descendants to compensate them for the burning by the British of their Norwalk, Conn. property.

Lippincott's "Gazetteer of the World" states:

"FITCHVILLE, OHIO, a post-village of Huron county, Ohio, on the Vermillion River, twenty-five miles north of Mansfield. Population is about 175."

The old home of Governor Fitch, one room of which had served as Norwalk's first town clerk's office, was burned but the kitchen wing of the building was saved. This remnant which was subsequently moved onto the foundation of the main house, together with a new addition, constitutes the present dwelling which goes by the name of the "old Governor Fitch house." It is now occupied (1929) by Miss Sarah Fitch, direct descendant of the Governor, and has remained in possession of his descendants until the present day.

Miss Sarah Fitch advises the writer that Governor Fitch is supposed to have died in one of the rooms of the rear wing of the house which was saved during the burning of Norwalk, and forms the rear wing of the present dwelling.

Miss Fitch states that the front part of the Governor Fitch house was rebuilt between 1850 and 1855. She also says that the grandfather and father of Governor Fitch had homes across the street from the Governor Fitch place and that they were both buried in the East Norwalk Cemetery. No trace remains today of any stones which may have marked the graves of Thomas Fitch I, Thomas Fitch II or Thomas Fitch III.

---

George S. Godard, State Librarian of the Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Conn., furnished the following information concerning the portrait of Governor Thomas Fitch, which appears in this book.

"I am sending to you under separate cover, with our compliments, a photograph of Governor Thomas Fitch.

"When I published my report as State Librarian in 1904, I included in this a list of state officers including governors, etc., from early days to 1904 and noted in such list whether or not Connecticut had a portrait or other likeness. Among the fourteen governors of whom it had been considered there were no known likenesses was Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, born 1700, died 1774 and governor from 1754-1766. He had also been Lieutenant Governor and Chief Justice of Connecticut.

"Naturally this report which included the statement, 'It is believed there are no portraits nor likeness of any kind extant of the following governors, as thus far the state has been unable to secure portraits of any of them,' started a search among the descendants of the above-mentioned fourteen governors. This resulted in my receiving a letter stating that a miniature of Thomas Fitch as a young man was in the possession of a Fitch descendant in Glenview, Kentucky. After some correspondence, Mrs. S. Thruston Ballard, sister-in-law of my good friend, Hon. R. C. Ballard Thruston, consented to loan to the State Librarian of Connecticut her ivory miniature of the young Thomas Fitch, which she did. Although I realized that we ought to have a detailed authentic and reliable certifi-





THE "OLD GOVERNOR FITCH HOUSE" ON EAST AVENUE, NORWALK, CONN.  
Picture taken in 1901 of old residence of Gov. Thomas Fitch, previous to removal  
of trunk of "King Elm" tree which Gov. Fitch planted



Only the kitchen wing of the original house where Gov. Fitch lived and died was saved when the British burned Norwalk in 1779, and this remnant was subsequently moved onto the foundation of the main house, and together with a new addition, constituted the dwelling of 1901, which has since been remodeled. One room of the old house (prior to 1779) served as Norwalk's first town clerk's office



VIEW OF "GOVERNOR FITCH HOUSE" IN 1929 SHOWING THE REAR WING  
WHICH SURVIVED THE FLAMES WHEN THE BRITISH BURNED THE HOUSE  
IN 1779

This house has remained in possession of Gov. Fitch's descendants until the present day. It is now (1929) owned and occupied by Miss Sarah Fitch of Norwalk. Many of the personal effects left by Gov. Fitch, after his death in 1774, were destroyed in the fire





#### PHOTO OF GOV. THOMAS FITCH'S CANE

This cane, which was carried by Gov. Fitch of Connecticut, is now the property of his direct descendant, Elbirt W. Fitch of South Norwalk, Conn. The cane has three features as shown by the picture:—(1) A little silver plate on what looks like a crown to a hat—no letters to be seen on it. The handle is of bone. (2) A silver band between handle and stick. (3) About two inches down is an eyelet which at one time had a leather band in it which was used by the Governor for carrying the cane on his wrist



#### TOMB OF HON. THOMAS FITCH (1700-1774) GOVERNOR OF THE COLONY OF CONNECTICUT (1754-1766)

Over the grave of Gov. Fitch in the oldest cemetery in Norwalk, Conn., is a tombstone of brownstone on five pillars, and slate with inscription inserted in the top as shown in picture. The inscription reads:

"THE HON'BLE THOMAS FITCH, Esqr. Gov'r of the Colony of CONNECTICUT. Eminent and distinguished among mortals, For great abilities, large acquirements and a virtuous character; a clear, strong, sedate mind; an accurate, extensive acquaintance with Law and civil Government; a happy Talent of presiding; close application, and strict fidelity in the discharge of important Trusts; no less than, for his employments, by the voice of the people, in the chief offices of State, and at the HEAD of the COLONY. Having served his generation by the Will of God fell asleep July 18th, Anno Domini, 1774 in the 75th Year of his age"



cate relating to this miniature in order that we might have 'a probable likeness' (although possibly not absolutely authentic although it was so claimed to be) of Governor Thomas Fitch in our collection of portraits of Connecticut Governors, I arranged with the artist, Joline Butler Smith, of New Haven to paint the portrait which now hangs here in our Memorial Hall in its chronological order.

"While the authenticity of this portrait has been questioned by some, we have retained it in its place with these words of explanation, with the belief that this portrait does look like the Fitches. It will probably be retained in its place in our collection.

"This photograph of Hon. Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, Governor of the State of Connecticut from 1754-1766, Lieutenant-Governor from 1751-1754, and Chief Justice from 1750-1754, was made by Randall and Blackmore of Hartford, January, 1912, from a miniature loaned by Mrs. S. Thruston Ballard of Glenview, Kentucky, a descendant of the Fitches, for the purpose of having a suitable portrait painted, to be placed in the line of Governors in Memorial Hall. The negative, which is the property of the State Library, is left, with other negatives belonging to the Library, with Randall and Blackmore until further orders.

(Signed) GEORGE S. GODARD,  
State Librarian."

## CHAPTER XIII.

### COLONEL THOMAS FITCH V (1725-1795)

WHOSE SOBRIQUET OF "YANKEE DOODLE" GIVEN HIM WHILE LEADING AMERICAN TROOPS DURING THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR INSPIRED THE FAMOUS AMERICAN PATRIOTIC SONG.

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE BRITISH LANDING AT FITCH'S POINT, 1779, AND THE BURNING OF NORWALK, CONN.

COLONEL THOMAS FITCH V, (Col. Thomas,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), of Norwalk, Conn., famous as the original "Yankee Doodle" and a distinguished officer in the French and Indian War and the Revolution, was born August 12, 1725 in the Fitch home on East Avenue, Norwalk, Conn. He graduated from Yale College in 1746. His father, the Governor, who drew up the second charter of Yale, was graduated in the class of 1721.

"The distinguished Col. Thomas Fitch," says the Rev. Mr. Selleck in his history of Norwalk, "figured prominently in the French and Indian Wars, from 1754 to 1763 at Cape Breton, Louisburg, Montmorency and Crown Point. While his father was honoring himself and the United Colonies at the head of the Connecticut Colony, his son, Col. Thomas was leading his soldiers in the battle of Crown Point."

The following letter from Governor Thomas Fitch to Sir William Johnson, commander of the American expedition against Crown Point in 1755 in the French and Indian War, will show the important part, Governor Fitch and, later on, his son, Col. Thomas Fitch, played in this conflict.

The letter which appears in Volume I of "Fitch Papers," published in the Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, is dated Hartford, 29th August, 1755 and reads as follows:

"Yesterday in the afternoon I Recd your letter of the 23d Instant with the Inclosed Minets of the Council of War and the Assembly then





**COLONEL THOMAS FITCH V, THE ORIGINAL "YANKEE DOODLE DANDY,"**  
Leading his Hastily Recruited Volunteers to Reinforce Major-General Sir William Johnson in the campaign against Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1755 during the French and Indian Wars. Colonel Fitch and his ragged but victorious command inspired the famous American patriotic song, "Yankee Doodle." Now Americans proudly refer to themselves as "Yankees"

*(Reproduced by permission from Painting by Howard Pyle in Collier's Weekly)*





PICTURE OF DOUBLE BROWNSTONE MARKER IN OLD CEMETERY AT NORWALK, CONN., OVER GRAVES OF COL. THOMAS FITCH AND WIFE, WITH FOLLOWING INSCRIPTIONS:

"In Memory of  
THOMAS FITCH ESQR  
who died Janry 16th 1795 in the 70th year of his age

In Memory of  
SARAH  
wife of Thomas Fitch Esqr who died Janry 27th 1795 in the 61st year of her age"



Siting I immediately laid them before the Assembly for their Consideration and have the Satisfaction to Acquaint you that the Assembly as well as the Colony in General are Spirited to Exert themselves to the Utmost in supporting you and the Troops under your Command against all Opposition that can be Raised, for this Purpose the Assembly have Resolved to Raise fifteen Hundred Men over and above the five Hundred which are now Raising being in the whole Two Thousand Men to Reinforce the Troops in the Crown Point Expedition the Assembly are making all Necessary Provisions for Raising these Recruits with all possible Dispatch and for furnishing and Supporting them in the Service the particulars of which I am not yet able to Acquaint you with I hope these Additions will Joyn you in a very Short time as it is apprehended Dispatch at this Season is of the last Importance I Shall Write to the Other Governments to let them know what we have Determined and Urge them to do their Parts and make no doubt but that they will be Rous'd to push on this Service with Strength and Vigor. I tho't proper to give you this Early Intelligence that the Spirits of your Men may be kept up and you be better able to lay your Plan of Opperation in due Season, I doubt not but you and the Officers with you will Act in the most prudent manner as well as with all proper caution and Resolution and loose no Advantage that may be taken of the Enemy when we have done all we can, our Independence is and must be on him who Overules all things according to his Righteous Pleasure and Saves them that put their Trust in him

I am Sr. with great

Respect your very

Humble Servant

THOs FITCH"

Governor Fitch in a postscript to a letter to Richard Patridge, Agent for the Colony of Connecticut in England, dated September 26, 1755 at Norwalk, says:

"Some Independent Companies of Volunteers at their own private Expençe, are gone into ye Service against the French at Crown Point."

Col. Thomas Fitch was one of these volunteers, who at his own expense, went into the English service against the French. He commanded several companies of the volunteers and new levies, which marched to reinforce Maj.-Gen. Johnson who was encamped at the head of Lake George. The reader can readily see that as many of these troops were volunteers going into service at their own expense they did not wear the gold-braided uniforms to which the pompous British officers, attached to General Johnson's staff, were accustomed.

The history of the origin of the famous American patriotic song, "Yankee Doodle" and the role played by Col. Thomas Fitch is given in an article which appeared in the Sunday issue of the New York Times, February 24, 1929, and which is reprinted here:

### MORE ABOUT "YANKEE DOODLE"

#### THE TUNE WAS PLAYED BY BRITISH AND COLONIAL BANDS BEFORE THE REVOLUTION

*To the Editor of The New York Times:*

It is important for us to realize the true significance and relation of "Yankee Doodle" to American history. It is the oldest of the American patriotic songs and to its martial tune the ragged Continental troops marched, sometimes barefoot, over frozen snow.

It is said that "the tune has been variously ascribed to Hesse, Hungary, Holland, Ireland, the Pyrenees, England in the time of Cromwell, New England before the Revolution, and so on." What Americans are interested in knowing is the origin and use of the song in connection with American history.

#### SONG BY BRITISH SURGEON.

In this connection B. J. Lossing, in Harper's Encyclopedia of United States History, says:

"A surgeon in the British Army, who was with the provincial troops under Johnson at the head of Lake George, being impressed with the uncouth appearance of the provincial soldiers, composed a song to the air, which he called 'Yankey,' instead of 'Nankey Doodle,' and commended it to the motley soldiers as 'very elegant.' They adopted it as good martial music and it became very popular. The air seems to have been known in the British Army, for it is recorded that when, in 1768, British troops arrived in Boston Harbor 'the Yankee Doodle tune (says a writer of that time), was the capital piece in the band of music' at Castle William. The change in the spelling of the word 'Yankey' was not yet made. Trumbull, in his 'McFingal,' uses the original orthography."

#### ADOPTED BY COLONIALS.

Thus we have the true facts and history of the origin of the song "Yankee Doodle." Thus we learn that the Colonials "adopted it as good martial music, and it became very popular," and furthermore that the band of a regiment of British regulars enjoyed playing it in 1768 before the Revolution.

Thus as to proof of the place of the piece in American history we have all we want to know. What difference does it make if some one imagined he heard a similar tune while Nero played and Rome burned,



or any other "theories"? What we are concerned with is facts, and we have them.

If some one thinks he is able to disprove these facts, let him attempt to disprove that Dr. Shuckburgh was on the staff of Johnson, that Johnson commanded regular provincial troops which were concentrated at the head of Lake George awaiting the arrival of reinforcements of provincial troops mustered by the Colonial Governments to reinforce and cooperate with the provincial regulars in the French and Indian War. In this connection I would recommend a study of the history of the French and Indian War and a perusal of the papers of the Governors of the original Colonies at that time and especially the two volumes of "Fitch Papers" published in the collections of the Connecticut Historical Society.

#### NICKNAME FOR COLONEL FITCH.

Governor Fitch's eldest son was Colonel Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, Conn., a distinguished officer in the French and Indian War and the Revolution. We find in the Rev. Mr. Selleck's history of Norwalk, Conn., and also repeated in "Norwalk After Two Hundred and Fifty Years, an Account of the Celebration of the 250th Anniversary of the Charter of the Town," as follows:

"About 1755, Colonel Fitch commanded American troops who joined a detachment of British regulars in an expedition to Ticonderoga and Louisburg. As they marched into Greenbush, where the army was quartered, Colonel Fitch at the head of his raw-looking regiment, a witty Englishman exclaimed, 'So that's your Yankee Doodle' and thus the nick-name was fastened upon Colonel Fitch. The words of the popular song were written at about this time by Dr. Shuckburgh, who was attached to the British staff. Written in derision of the Americans, it nevertheless was adopted by them with much enjoyment, and was a favorite song during the Revolutionary War some twenty years later."

During the Revolution many new verses were added to the original "Yankee Doodle" song, some concerning General Washington. The Continental troops adopted it as their favorite and with pride referred to themselves as "Yankees."

#### ROSCOE CONKLING FITCH"

Additional proofs on the same subject were contained in an article by Roscoe Conkling Fitch in the "Norwalk (Conn.) Evening Sentinel," July 26, 1929.

The village of Greenbush is now Rensselaer, N. Y. Rensselaer is separated from Albany, N. Y., only by bridges, so that when mention is made of troops entering either Albany or Rensselaer, practically the same territory is meant.

Rensselaer, N. Y., is in error in the claim that the song was written there in 1758. "Yankee Doodle" was composed by Dr. Richard Shuckburgh at Rensselaer in 1755.

Governor Fitch on July 18, 1758, bought of Benjamin Keeler for £150, five acres of land, the same being known as the Hendricks property on East Avenue, Norwalk. Col. Thomas was at the date of said purchase, unmarried and away from home, and fast "winning his spurs" military wise. This fact perhaps spurred the Governor to buy the five or so acres, as it was at this very time that the Colonel was distinguishing himself in the French and Indian troubles at the North.

In 1758, Colonel Fitch commanded four regiments encamped at Greenbush, before Albany, during the French and Indian War.

Later, he was appointed senior colonel and commanded sixteen Colonial regiments, four from Connecticut, two from New York, two from New Jersey, eight from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, provinces of Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont, according to Elsie N. Danenberg in her splendid history, "The Romance of Norwalk."

Col. Thomas Fitch returned from war to Norwalk and on April 28, 1763, was married by Rev. Noah Hobart, pastor of the Fairfield Conn. Church, to Sarah Hill, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Hannah Hill of Fairfield. Within less than two months (June 21, 1763) the lot referred to was made over (a wedding present possibly) from Governor Fitch to his son, "Yankee Doodle" Fitch.

Col. Thomas Fitch was Justice 1761 to 1772.

During the Revolution, Col. Thomas Fitch was one of the chief American military commanders at Norwalk, Conn. He commanded a regiment of Fairfield County militia, and is mentioned in Johnston's "Yale in the American Revolution," as having hurried off companies to reinforce Washington in the summer of 1776.

He and his regiment were with General Wooster at and beyond Rye, N. Y., for a short time in the winter of 1776-7.

"In Connecticut, as in other neighboring Colonies, particularly on the seaboard, there were persons inimical to the liberties of Connecticut and other of the United States of America, who were forming dangerous connections and using every method in their power to communicate with and assist the enemy." (Maritime Connecticut During the American Revolution.)



"Accordingly, at the October 1776 Session of the Connecticut Assembly, steps were taken to appoint a Committee, to convene before them all such suspected persons, and if upon their examination they were adjudged dangerous, the committee was authorized to send such persons under proper guard to such places in the Colony as should be designated by the Council of Safety, and for such time as the public security required. This committee was composed of Colonel Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, Abraham Davenport of Stamford, Andrew Adams of Litchfield, Daniel Sherman of Woodbury and Josiah Bissell of Windsor, and, as records disclose, many such Tories were disposed of in the manner prescribed." (Ibid.)

"As the War progressed, however, it was found that many of this class of persons were wandering from place to place with intent to spy out the state of the Colony and give intelligence to the enemy; and during the May Session of 1777 another Act was passed to prevent traitorous practices which would endanger and prejudice some of the inhabitants. By the provisions of this Act, persons were not allowed to travel without proper permits or credentials from some of the 'Assistants,' Justices of the Peace, Selectmen, or Committee of Inspection and Safety,—certifying where the bearer belonged, the place to which he was traveling, and that he was reputed to be friendly to the United States of America." (Ibid.)

The evening of July 11, 1779 and July 12th were days of terror for the people of Norwalk. It was between the hours of 8 and 9 P. M. July 11, 1779, when the boom of the American coast alarm guns chilled the hearts of all. The reverberations warned of the approach of British invaders.

Deacon Thomas Benedict and his son Thomas, Jr., were working on the Benedict farm at East Norwalk, and in the dusk of the early evening were the first to see the fleet of General Tryon, British Governor of New York, entering the harbor. They were the first to sound the alarm. The warning cannons boomed. A patriot guard watched all night and Deacon Benedict set out wine and cider on his porch for their refreshment. Thomas Benedict, Jr., aged fourteen at the time, remembered the occurrences vividly all his life, and in 1847 related the story to the Rev. Dr. Edwin Hall for his history of Norwalk.

From Huntington Bay, Tryon crossed Long Island Sound and landed his division at Fitch's Point on the east side of Norwalk Harbor. The place where the British landed has been marked by a me-

morial tablet erected by the Norwalk Chapter, D. A. R. This tablet is shown in an accompanying illustration.

After landing his troops, Tryon waited for Garth's division which was put ashore at Old Well, on the opposite side of the harbor, to advance to the upper end of the town and form a junction with his own command. Reinforced by a body of Royalists about 3 A. M., Tryon moved onward into the town, from which the women and children had retired inland during the night.

You can be sure that "Yankee Doodle" Fitch was not idle that memorable night. Riders on fleet horses were dispatched in every direction apprizing the other towns of the invasion and asking aid against the enemy. Stephen Betts rallied the loyal Americans to resist the British advance.

Capt. Betts took post to make a stand against Tryon's advancing column and Colonel Fitch rallied the militia to attack Garth before he could effect a junction with Tryon. Colonel Fitch's strategy was particularly effective.

Garth, on the opposite side of the harbor, made slower progress than Tryon, being more successfully resisted.

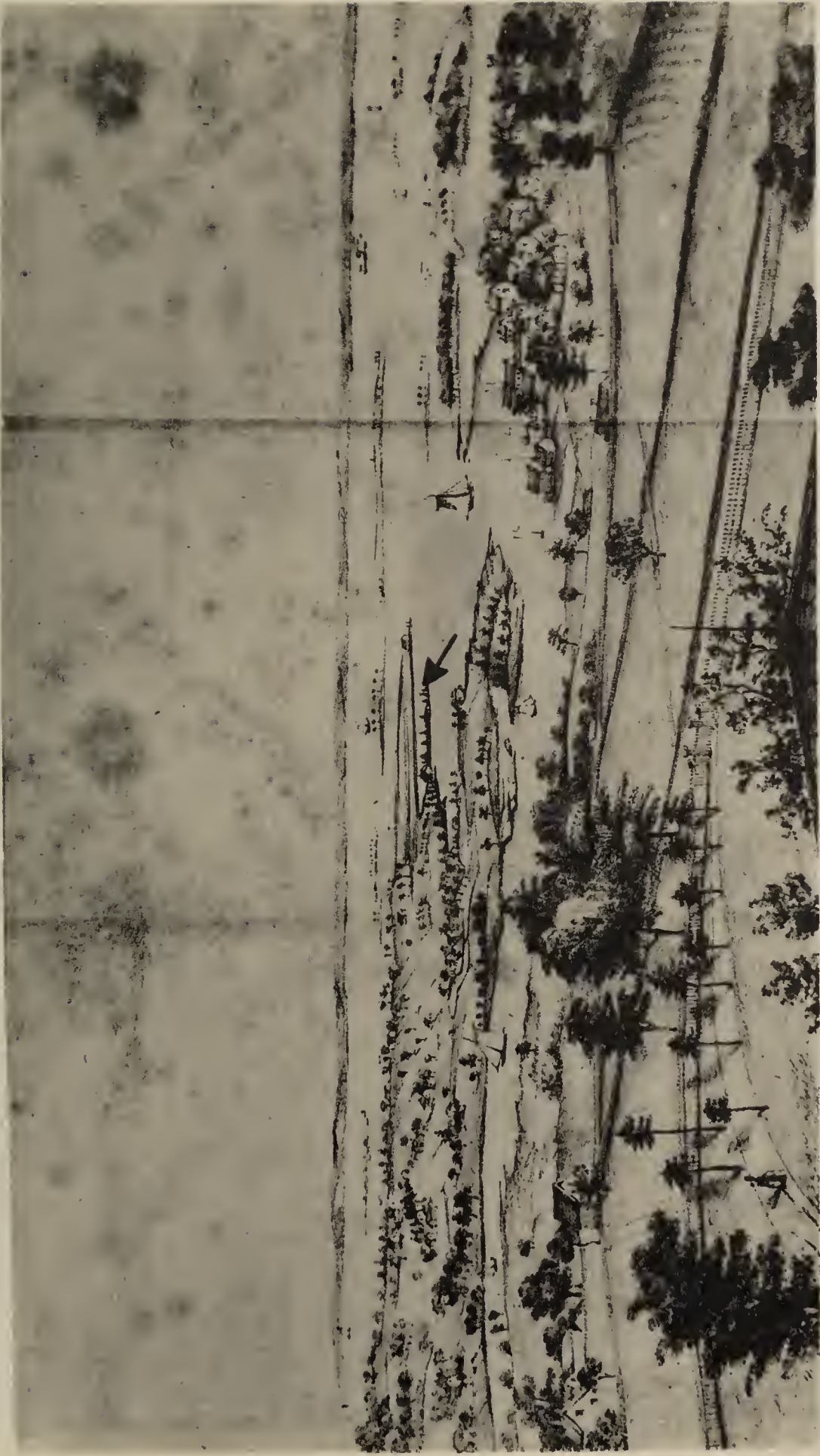
The American militia (among whom were Capt. John Gray's men) gallantly led by Colonel Fitch, wrought havoc in the ranks of General Garth's troops. No sooner had Garth's men set foot on shore than the first shot was fired at the invaders by a Raymond, warning the British they would be met with stubborn resistance.

The Americans fought the invaders from house to house and kept up a constant and harassing fire upon the enemy's advance column, maintaining their resistance for five hours. It was 9 A. M. before General Garth crossed the bridge and forced his way to the northern end of the town.

Garth believed the resisting patriots were intrenched on Flax Hill. He therefore distributed his troops so as to cut off the Americans from escaping towards Norwalk, and with the other portion charged up the hill. There was a sharp skirmish near Trinity Church; and the British only gained the top of the hill after a bloody engagement. General Garth lost three men and several wounded on the site of the present Thomas I. Raymond property.

General Garth covered his purpose by a military maneuver and paused to bury the dead, whose remains were disinterred some fifty years afterward when the D. K. Nash house was built. The supply





EARLY VIEW OF NORWALK HARBOR

Arrow points to Fitch's Point, where the British landed on July 10, 1779, preparatory to the burning of Norwalk, July 11, 1779

(Reproduced from Dr. Hall's "History of Norwalk, Conn.")



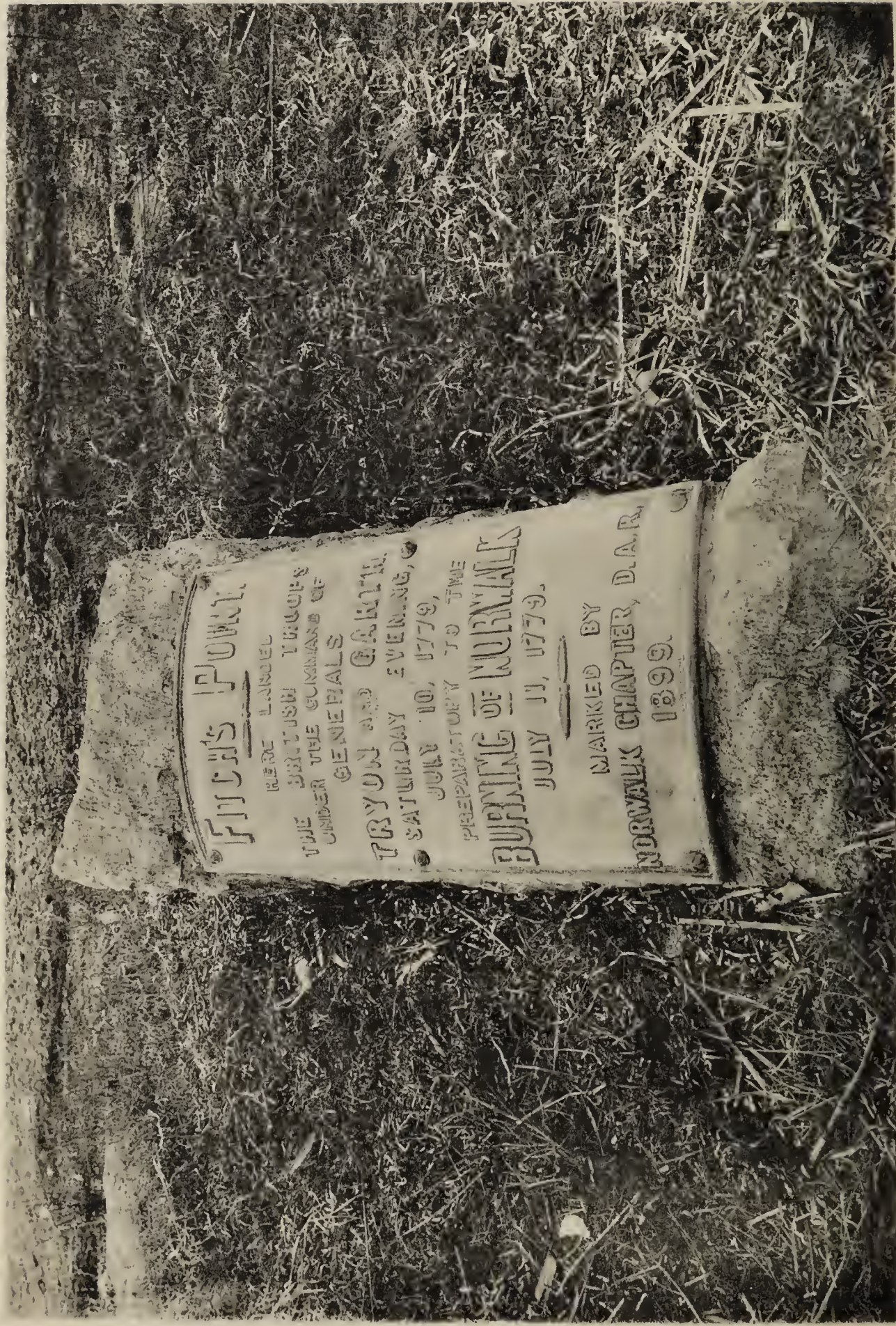


PHOTO OF MEMORIAL TABLET ERECTED AT FITCH'S POINT, NORWALK, CONN., BY THE D.A. R.  
The British forces under Generals Tryon and Garth suffered severe losses in the battle in 1779 with American militia defending Norwalk and were compelled to retreat to their ships after burning the town. Col. Thomas Fitch, known as "Yankee Doodle," played a prominent part in the defense of Norwalk.



of wine and cider found on Deacon Benedict's porch, left over from the supply furnished the American guard which had watched through the previous chill night, rejoiced the hearts of General Garth's soldiers, some of whom partook too freely; and as Deacon Benedict, who witnessed the scene used to say, when telling the story, "a drunken person was as harmless as a corpse."

The delay of General Garth's men at the Benedict house, enabled Capt. Betts to rally his men and make a stand against Tryon at East Rocks, before the two wings of the British troops could meet, which enabled the defenders of the town to hold out longer against a greatly superior enemy. General Garth left his wounded from the previous engagement, at the Benedict house, until his return to his boats at Old Well.

General Tryon was halted at East Rocks as Capt. Betts with fifty Continental regulars and a few militia resisted for several hours an overwhelming force of the enemy.

Time and again the advancing columns of the British were halted as the Americans poured volley after volley into the British ranks with deadly effect. It was a tense death struggle. The Americans were determined to hold their position at the Rocks. The British suffered severe losses.

Exasperated at the stubborn resistance of the Americans which had held the British at the Rocks for several hours, General Tryon rushed the defender's position with his entire force and the Americans were compelled to give ground. Tradition says that the American wounded were carried to the Whitney house on upper Main Street.

The Rocks remain today, silent witnesses of the supreme courage of a handful of Americans in the battle of Norwalk.

Having dislodged the Americans from their position, General Tryon pitched his tent on Grumman's Hill on East Avenue, which was "all red with the British." Tryon was in a rage and here he sat while his soldiers burned Norwalk. Tryon had never expected the stubborn American resistance. Many of his men were dead and others wounded.

Tryon knew he must move swiftly. The alarm had gone out in every direction as soon as the Americans had first sighted the British fleet the night before. Even now a large force of Americans might be marching to the relief of Norwalk. Col. Fitch and Capt. Betts with their sharp-shooters were active in his front.

Tryon ordered the burning of Norwalk and the town was set on fire. Both churches, with their records, and all of the houses, except six, were burned. Eighty houses, eighty-seven barns, seventeen shops, four mills, five vessels, and the churches, value \$116,000, was the loss estimated.

Most of Gov. Fitch's house and all his family archives and heirlooms were destroyed; but the kitchen wing was saved.

The British commenced their retreat about noon, evidently desirous of getting out of the way of the withering American fire, for their losses had been considerable,—20 killed, 96 wounded, 32 missing, a total of 148, nearly double the casualties in the previous day's raids of the British at New Haven, and barely 25 less than the loss in the fight on the Danbury Road. The Americans are said to have suffered severely; to what extent has not been ascertained.

Accompanied by a considerable body of Royalist refugees, Tryon re-embarked his troops and sailed away, to revisit the shores of Connecticut no more.

Col. Thomas Fitch's home cottage, on East Avenue, was set on fire by the British, but the flames were extinguished before the fire had gained headway.

Col. Fitch repaired the damage and after his death it was known as the "Yankee Doodle" house on Hendricks Avenue near East Avenue. This house is pictured in the accompanying illustrations. During the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the Charter of the Town of Norwalk in September, 1901, the most popular postcard was that of the "Yankee Doodle" House. Thousands of these postcards were sold and the children expressed childish curiosity in learning all they could about "Yankee Doodle."

An old and valuable oil painting of this house, painted by H. A. Welch, is owned by John Knowles Fitch, Esq., of Upper Montclair, N. J.

Rev. Mr. Selleck in his history says that "When the town was burned Colonel Fitch seems to have given up this home site and to have removed to the reconstructed home of his widowed mother" on East Avenue.

Miss Sarah Fitch, who in 1929 occupies the "Old Governor Fitch House," says that Colonel Fitch had the one and only home that his father gave him, known as the "Yankee Doodle House."

The "Yankee Doodle House" was torn down in 1917, after a





THE "YANKEE DOODLE HOUSE," EAST NORWALK, CONN.

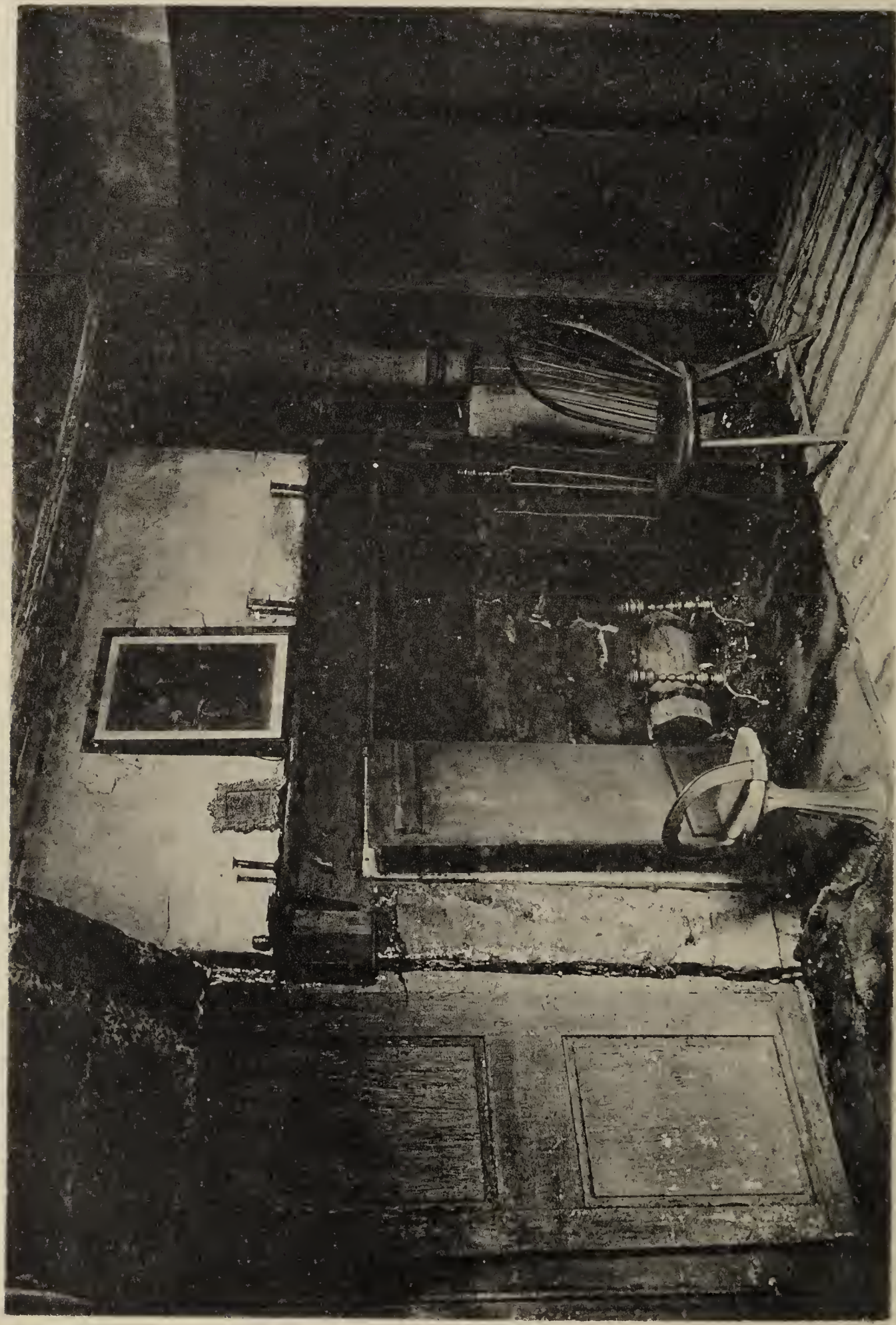
This original home of Colonel Thomas Fitch V was torn down in 1917, after a severe storm had nearly demolished it. This property, given to "Yankee Doodle" Fitch by his father, Governor Thomas Fitch IV, after Col. Fitch's return from the French and Indian War, is situated on Hendricks Avenue near East Avenue. The property, now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Elmer Hendricks of 166 East Avenue, is overgrown with flowers and still boasts part of the old well and the cellar of the house



PAINTING OF "YANKEE DOODLE HOUSE"

John Knowles Fitch of Upper Montclair, N. J., owns the picturesque oil painting of the "Yankee Doodle House" by H. A. Welch





GLIMPSE OF A ROOM IN "YANKEE DOODLE HOUSE," NORWALK, CONN.  
This Home of Colonel Thomas Fitch V, the original "Yankee Doodle Dandy" has since been torn down



bad storm had nearly demolished it. The property which still boasts part of the old well and the cellar of the house, is owned by Mr. and Mrs. Elmer Hendrick of 166 East Avenue, Norwalk. The property has been in the Hendrick family for generations, having been originally bought by the family from Colonel Fitch. The Hendrick family intend to retain the property, but will not build on it. Rather they wish to keep it as it is, overgrown with flowers, a tribute to the memory of the brave Colonel "Yankee Doodle" Fitch.

The street on which the "Yankee Doodle House" stood, is called Hendricks Avenue. In olden times, it was known as the Oyster Shell Point Road.

According to researches made by Miss Mary B. Fitch of 179 Flax Hill Road, South Norwalk, Conn., direct descendant of Governor Fitch and sister of Elbirt W. Fitch who owns the Governor Fitch cane, the old "Yankee Doodle House" was a two-story frame structure, clapboarded. On the ground floor was a huge kitchen with great fireplace, a bed room leading off the kitchen and a "parlor" in front. There were two more bed rooms upstairs.

The accompanying illustration shows the interior of the house. This view was taken shortly before it was torn down.

The position occupied by Col. Fitch as one of the chief if not the chief American military commander at Norwalk is proved by the following record contained in Volume III of "Records of the State of Connecticut (1780-81)":

"Upon the application made to this Board by Mr. James Jarvis of Boston, shewing that his sister, Mrs. Bowden, wife of the Revd Mr. Bowden of Jamaica on Long Island, hath lately come from said Island in a vessel to her mother then sick at Norwalk, and since deceased, and requesting that the said Mrs. Bowden may be permitted to return with her young sister to said island, with part of her decd mother's furniture and wearing apparel and the wearing apparel of her said sister, and that a female black servant and a negro man-servant about 55 or 60 years of age, be also permitted to go with them, as per request on file:

"Resolved, that permission be granted to the said Mrs. Bowden and sister to return to Jamaica on Long Island, and to carry with them the said two black servants and the proper wearing apparel of Mrs. Bowden's sister, exclusive of the wearing apparel, or any other estate, belonging to the estate of her deceased mother; and that Col. Thomas Fitch of Norwalk be and he is hereby impowered and directed, to send a flag to carry the said Mrs. Bowden and sister with said servants and the sister's apparel as

aforesaid from said Norwalk to said Long Island, at their expense, and to be under his inspection and direction."

An order from the Governor and Council of Safety of Connecticut empowering the sending of a flag and conveyance of persons through the American lines and safe conduct to the British lines would only be issued to the American commanding officer, which seems to indicate that Col. Thomas Fitch served in this capacity at Norwalk.

Following are excerpts from the Norwalk town records published in Rev. Dr. Hall's "History of Norwalk," telling of other activities of Col. Thomas Fitch during the Revolution:

"Aug. 20, 1770. Col. Thomas Fitch chosen moderator of the meeting. Voted that they will send a committee to New Haven to attend the general meeting which is proposed the next day after commencement, to consult affairs relative to importing goods etc. Col. Thomas Fitch, Capt. John Cannon, and Capt. Benjamin Isaacs were chosen delegates of this town to attend the general meeting aforesaid.

"Feb 6, 1775, Voted that those persons which have been warned by the committee of inspection, to bring in their arms, shall not vote in choosing a committee of inspection at this meeting. At the same meeting Messrs. THOS. FITCH, TIMOTHY FITCH etc. ——— were chosen a committee of Inspection during the pleasure of the town. At the same meeting, voted that they disapprove of ye unnecessary use of gunpowder, and recommend it to the committee of inspection to take care of the matter."

"De. 1, 1777. Voted Messrs. Thomas Fitch, Thaddeus Betts, Stephen St. John, David Comstock, Joseph Chapman, Nehemiah Mead, and Samuel Gruman, were appointed a committee to revise the articles of Confederation published by Congress, and make report to this meeting which is to be adjourned.

"Jan. 13, 1778, at one of the clock, met according to the foregoing adjournment. Whereas his Excellency the Governor, on receipt of the articles of the confederation published by congress, for the approbation of the several assemblies of the United States, sent a copy of the same to this town, in order for the town to show their sense relative thereto.

"It is voted by this town, that they are sensible of the great difficulty of concerting any plan of union with so many different states, under so many different circumstances, free from objection, and without being liable to exceptions; yet the articles contained in said confederation generally appear to this town to be well framed and calculated to form a union for the general benefit of the whole; yet, notwithstanding, this town beg leave to submit to ye consideration of the General Assembly whether the method of supplying the common treasury, contained in the



eighth article, and the mode of raising a Continental army, in the ninth article, is so just and equitable as may be devised.

"Voted also that a copy of this be sent forthwith to the General Assembly to show the sense of the town in the premises."

"3d Monday in June, 1779, at 4 o'clock

"Col. Thomas Fitch, Capt. Eliphalet Lockwood, and Samuel C. Silliman, Esq., were chosen committee to meet a County Convention at Fairfield, to consult the address from the Continental Congress respecting the depreciation of the Continental currency, etc.

"Aug. 16, 1779. Voted that we will strictly and punctually adhere to the recommendation of said convention (of the county)—with respect to putting a stop to the depreciation of the Continental Currency; and also abide by any such measure as said convention shall hereafter adopt for such purpose."

"Feb. 18, 1782. Voted that a sufficient number of men be raised, by enlistment, for a sufficient guard in this town. Col. Thos. Fitch, Col. Matthew Mead, Capt. James Richards, Capt. Eliph Lockwood, and Mr. Hooker St. John were chosen a committee to ascertain the number of men wanted for a guard, and lay a plan for raising the same.

"To the inhabitants of the town of Norwalk now assembled in town meeting: We the subscribers being appointed a committee to lay a plan for raising a number of guards sufficient to defend this town, with a sum of twelve hundred and forty pounds lawful money granted to this town by the General Assembly for that purpose; beg leave to Report: That there be forthwith raised by inlistment for the town, of six months unless sooner discharged, ninety men including corporals; and that there be appointed one Captain, and one Ensign for the purpose of defending this town; and that a Captain have £6 lawful money per month; an Ensign £3 50 per month, a Corporal £2 40, and a private £2 00 per month; and that we find that the said sum will amount, for six months, to the sum of Eleven Hundred and fifty three pounds Ten Shillings: and that 18 be stationed at the lower end of the town on the East side of the river; and 18 at Ketchum's, one half thereof to keep sentry at the going on at Stephens Island; and 18 at the Old Well, and 18 at Flax Hill, and 18 at Middlesex; and that officers or privates, at their election, have one half of their wages in provisions at the following prices, viz.: fresh beef 3 ½ d, salt beef 4d. flour at 2 ½ d, per pound: and that there be a Corporal to each class; and that the officers be appointed by the authority and select men; all of which is submitted by your most obed't humble serv'ts. . . ."

Hon. John Fitch, of New York City, direct descendant of Colonel Thomas Fitch, in a letter to F. E. Fitch of Norwalk, dated March 22, 1880, said:

“Governor Fitch’s house was burned by the British and Tories, as was also the Town Hall at Norwalk, containing the Town Records. Some of Governor Fitch’s family papers, a great many little mementoes of the family with a great deal of his correspondence during the French and Indian war was in a large blue trunk in the possession of his son, Col. Thomas Fitch, one of the executors of his father’s estate, and came down to me in direct line. The chest and contents were burned in my house in Rensselaer County, New York, years ago.”





**STAFF COTTAGE—NURSES' QUARTERS**  
of Fitch's Home for Soldiers, Noroton Heights, Conn.



**CHAPEL—POWER PLANT IN REAR**  
of Fitch's Home for Soldiers, Noroton Heights, Conn.





ADMINISTRATION BUILDING—ORIGINAL FITCH HOME  
Fitch's Home for Soldiers, Noroton Heights, Conn.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### BENJAMIN FITCH (1802-1883)—PHILANTHROPIST

FOUNDER OF FITCH'S HOME FOR SOLDIERS AND SOLDIER'S HOSPITAL  
OF CONNECTICUT AT NOROTON HEIGHTS, CONN., AND FITCH  
CRECHE, AND FITCH INSTITUTE, OF BUFFALO, NEW YORK

#### *LETTER TO BENJAMIN FITCH FROM HIS FATHER*

Utica, N. Y., April 5, 1824.

"My Dear Son:—

Benjamin, for your sake, and for your good, have I undertaken this journey, to seek a place of residence, yea, a place of employment, so that by your industry, economy and frugality, which will enable you to a comfortable living, and support for yourself and family, if ever it should be your wish or lot to have.

First, keep yourself out of harm's way, be honest, and at all times speak the truth, be faithful and trustworthy, letting your yea, be yea, and your nay be nay. Don't be guilty, my dear son, of any mean or ungentlemanlike thing or action.

But in all things, and in all places, and in whatsoever situation your lot is cast, be the man of honor, yea, the honest gentleman.

Farewell.

Your father,

STEPHEN FITCH."

BENJAMIN FITCH (Benjamin,<sup>6</sup> Stephen,<sup>5</sup> Bushnell,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), was born in New York, June 17, 1802. His father was Stephen Fitch, who became a member of the Society of Friends, and when Benjamin was yet an infant, his parents separated and he was placed by his father in the Quaker settlement at New Lebanon, Conn., where he was educated under the direction of the famous Jemima Wilkinson, a distinguished Quakeress. In 1812, when ten years old, he was taken to Buffalo by his father, who went there to see Red Jacket, the famous Seneca chief, in behalf of the government. His father was a man fairly well to do, having acquired a competence in mercantile pursuits and as Indian agent. He was at Buffalo with his father in 1813 when the city was burned by the

British. He later went to Albany, and subsequently to New York, working his passage down the Hudson on a sloop. His mother was then living in New York. It was not long before he began work as clerk in a store and by perseverance and thrift was able in a few years to begin business for himself.

He lived but a short time in New York; then went west to Rochester and Buffalo. In 1824 he opened a general country store in Buffalo, the total population of the town then being scarcely 2,000, while Indians were fully as numerous on the streets as white people. The principal village of the Seneca nation, with 1,000 population was just outside the eastern limit of the town, which was then marked by Oneida, now Ellicott street.

After carrying on his business in Buffalo for a number of years Mr. Fitch sold out and removed to New York, where in connection with his dry goods business, he maintained a branch house in Buffalo. In 1841, he again located in Buffalo as a member of the firm of Marvin, Bennett & Co., then one of the largest dry good houses of the state outside of New York City. After a year or two in this partnership he withdrew and went to New York, but in 1846 the vicissitudes of trade placed him in the position of assignee to his old firm. After settling up its affairs he established the house of Benjamin Fitch & Co., and soon after opened a branch house in Chicago in charge of a nephew.

Some idea of the extent of the business thus carried on may be estimated from the statement that two years later, 1849, the entire establishment, comprising three stores in Buffalo and one in Chicago was sold to Field, Merritt & Co. of New York for nearly \$600,000. Again Mr. Fitch engaged in business in New York, where he continued until his retirement in 1853, at which time he was presented with an elegant silver service by brother merchants. It is estimated that his property at the time of his retirement was worth over \$600,000.

In the following year Mr. Fitch went to Europe for the first time, taking with him Mr. Augustus B. Fitch, one of his nephews. Returning from his foreign tour he became much interested in the Federal cause at the outbreak of the Civil war and was able to secure many volunteers by promising to see that their families were cared for. He also contributed liberally of his means to the cause. In keeping the promise thus made, he founded the Fitch Home for





# **BENJAMIN FITCH SPONSORED PENNY SAVINGS STAMPS MOVEMENT**

Benjamin Fitch provided in his deed of trust to the Charity Organization Society of Buffalo, that Penny Savings Stamps be issued to inculcate a spirit of savings by children

Stamps shown above were printed by the American Bank Note Company in 1892 for the Penny Savings Fund Committee of the Fitch Institute. All the stamps were destroyed when their use was discontinued in 1924. The specimen stamps above were furnished by the American Bank Note Company

*(Courtesy of Charity Organization Society of Buffalo, N. Y.)*





*Ben<sup>n</sup> Fitch*

PHOTO OF LIFE SIZE PAINTING OF BENJAMIN FITCH (1802-1883)  
Philanthropist and Founder of Fitch's Home for Soldiers' and Sailors'  
Hospital of Connecticut, at Noroton Heights, Conn., to which he gave  
his gallery of paintings and collection of art objects collected in America  
and Europe. He was also the Founder of the Fitch Creche and Fitch  
Institute in Buffalo, N. Y.

(Courtesy of Major Richard J. Hughes, Commandant and Veterans Home Commissoin  
of Connecticut)



Soldiers and their Orphans at Noroton Heights near Darien, Conn., in 1863. Later he added to the Home a public hall and art gallery, the latter containing many valuable paintings and other works of art.

Previous to this he had built in Darien a beautiful home for his mother, Charlotte (Selleck) Fitch. He also built St. Luke's Church in Darien, and later added the Fitch Memorial Chapel containing a family burial vault.

During the Civil war he made another trip abroad, having previously sent over Mr. Benjamin Fitch, a son of Mr. Augustus B. Fitch, that he might complete his education. While Mr. Fitch was in Europe on his second trip he did much to secure confidence in American securities, the war being then in progress, and in other ways he was instrumental in aiding his native land.

#### FITCH CRECHE AND FITCH INSTITUTE, BUFFALO, N. Y.

The munificence of the venerable philanthropist in aiding the charities of Buffalo is too well known to demand more than a brief resume of his acts of benevolence. For detailed information see published reports of the Charity Organization Society of Buffalo. He early took a deep interest in the affairs of this Society and founded the Fitch Creche and Fitch Institute. When visited at his home in New York in regard to the lease of property for the Creche he promptly offered to give the land and building now occupied for its uses. The Charity Organization Society was incorporated in November 1879, and on the first of January following the property was deeded to it by Mr. Fitch. In addition to the Creche building and lot there was also included the land adjoining on the southwest corner of Swan and Michigan streets. The estimated value of the property at the time of the bequest was upwards of \$100,000. It is on this corner lot that the Fitch Institute now stands. The building of this valuable adjunct to the city's benevolent system was made possible by Mr. Fitch's second bequest. In May, 1881, he gave additional property located in various parts of the city and valued at more than \$325,000.

The conditions attaching to the second bequest provided for the building of the Fitch Institute, from the proceeds of lands in the second deed and the maintenance therein of the various features of public welfare service.

There was also a stipulation in the second deed as to the features

for which the Fitch Institute should become noted, and these including the provident coffee and soup room; the dispensary, the emergency hospital and the penny bank, and Mr. Fitch's wishes were carried out by the trustees. It was also provided by the benefactor that "in the event of failure to carry out his bequests the entire property and income shall be vested in three trustees to be appointed by the Supreme Court, who shall carry out the provisions named in the conveyance."

The Fitch Institute, as is well known, is not unlike the Cooper Institute in New York, but in addition has several practical features planned by the donor that added much to its effectiveness. Mr. Fitch's ideas, as therein carried out and his general plan of giving for the benefit of the poor, had for its central figure that of aids to self help. The plan of educating the worthy poor to help themselves was the ground work of his giving. This was evidenced in his Christmas gifts to the little ones in the Fitch Home for Soldiers and Soldiers' Orphans, at Noroton Heights, Conn. Shortly before his death he showed to a gentleman who was visiting him a large number of bank books containing an original entry of five dollars given to each of the children. These amounts were deposited to draw compound interest and as the original entry was soon after the close of the Civil war, many of them showed a considerable accumulation. Not a few of the children, since grown up to man's estate, have taken the sum thus accumulated and made an excellent start in life. Many other incidents of similar nature might be mentioned as showing Mr. Fitch's practical foresight.

For the last ten or twelve years of his life, Mr. Fitch made his home at Number 61 Fifth Avenue, New York. Here he enjoyed the spare time of his declining years in collecting a valuable library, choice paintings and other works of art, while at the same time attending to the direction of his numerous charities.

Of Mr. Fitch's personal character it may be said that he possessed a great business intellect embodying in large degree shrewdness and a wonderful foresight. Always ready to give substantial aid to those who sought the assistance of his means in time of need, his aim was that of fairness towards all his debtors, always maintaining that exactness for which all business men should be noted. It is ascertained that his property at his death amounted to one quarter million dollars. He was one of the few men that have the wisdom to be their own executor.





### FITCH INSTITUTE

165 Swan Street, Buffalo, N. Y.

Benjamin Fitch, Philanthropist, gave to the Charity Organization of Buffalo, gifts of cash and property, so that according to the treasurer's report for 1893, the Society placed the value of its inalienable property at over one quarter of a million dollars, and its annual income, from this source alone, at about \$12,000





FITCH CRECHE  
159 Swan Street, Buffalo, N. Y. Established 1880 by Benjamin Fitch,  
Philanthropist



On his last visit to Buffalo in May, 1882, Mr. Fitch, in addition to the above property conveyed by deed, gave his trustees \$15,000 in cash. When a trustee visited his bedside a few days before his death on Nov. 7, 1883, the venerable philanthropist expressed the deepest interest in the Charity Organization Society of Buffalo and his work at the Fitch Institute. After dictating the letter published below and signing the checks mentioned, his mind seemed greatly relieved and he withdrew from public gaze, apparently satisfied with his work. The letter explains itself and indicates two prominent features of Mr. Fitch's character; first, an intense patriotism, which was more practically represented in the founding of the Fitch Home at Noroton Heights, Conn., at a cost of \$200,000; second, his desire to see the Fitch Institute in Buffalo which bears his honored name completed at the earliest moment, that it might pursue its course in helping the poor to help themselves. The letter mentioning his final gifts is as follows:

"61 Fifth Avenue,  
New York, Nov. 1, 1883.

"Mr. James H. Dormer, Representative of  
the Trustees of the C. O. S. of Buffalo,  
New York.

Dear Sir,

Herewith you will receive my certified check on the Bank of the Metropolis, New York City, for \$1,000, with which I wish you to carry out my purpose of putting louvres in the main steeple of the Fitch Institute in the city of Buffalo, New York, that the sound of the bell attached to the clock I have put in the tower may be heard, and also to put a suitable weather vane on the main tower; also to place a flag staff fully thirty foot long in appropriate position with suitable flags.

Also, herewith receive an additional certified check on the Bank of the Metropolis, New York City, for \$5,000, to be expended in finishing the interior of the Hall, so as to make the same serviceable for the purposes for which it was intended, and to expedite its completion so that the same may be occupied within the next three months.

I would also urge upon you, the trustees, to appoint as early a day as possible for the dedication of the building, so that the Institute may fully enter upon its course of usefulness and charity, intended by me in its gift to you, and although from my present extremely low and weak condition of body, I cannot be present with you in person, if alive you may rest assured I will be with you in spirit. And I will also be pleased if you could make it convenient at the dedication of the building that I be

represented by my friend, Mr. John J. Morris, who fully enters into my earnest wish that the Institute may be a blessing to the deserving poor of Buffalo and others for generations to come.

Accept, Gentlemen, my sincere thanks for your care and friendship in the management of my gifts, and believe me ever yours in good works and the Glory of God.

BENJAMIN (X) FITCH

His mark being unable by weakness  
and paralysis to write."

FITCH'S HOME FOR SOLDIERS, NOROTON HEIGHTS, CONN.

*It matters not the field on which he dies,  
Or whose the dart that lays the fighter low,  
If on the foremost line of truth he lies  
With hands outflung and face unto the foe.*

The following article is reprinted from "The Darien Review," Darien, Conn., issue of May 25, 1923.

"Memorial Day carries more than usual interest to the citizens of Darien, Conn., because of the proximity of the Fitch Soldiers' Home at Noroton Heights, which at the present time houses veterans of three conflicts: the Civil War, the Spanish-American War, and the World War. The Soldier's Home, or 'Fitch's Home for Disabled Soldiers and Orphans of Soldiers' who lost their lives in defense of their country, was founded by a gentleman of Darien, Mr. Benjamin Fitch. Digging back into the archives and dusty journals of that time we find that the inauguration of this institution on July 4th, 1864, caused a furore in the nation, as the benevolence of Mr. Fitch was almost unprecedented. A newspaper of that period says of the home itself:

"The buildings are situated on a beautiful eminence overlooking Long Island Sound and the surrounding country, and are a refuge, indeed, for those they are intended to benefit.

"After arranging the buildings and repairing some of them, Mr. Fitch endowed it, and applied to the Legislature of Connecticut for a charter, which was immediately granted, and a board of trustees was empowered to take charge.

#### FITCH PRAISED BY ABRAHAM LINCOLN

"Following this, Mr. Fitch sought recognition from the Federal government, and with this in mind visited Washington and laid be-





DRAWING OF FITCH'S HOME FOR SOLDIERS, MADE IN 1865, SHORTLY AFTER IT WAS FOUNDED  
Benjamin Fitch's philanthropic project to provide a home for wounded veterans and the orphans of veterans of the Civil War, was eulogized by President Lincoln and General Grant. Benjamin Fitch was a pioneer in his philanthropic bequests and he set the precedent which has led to present-day gifts of millions of dollars yearly for philanthropic purposes





VIEW OF CAMPUS AND BARRACKS, FLAG STAFF, OLD CIVIL WAR CANNON  
OF FITCH'S HOME FOR SOLDIERS, NOROTON HEIGHTS, CONN.



fore the great martyr President Abraham Lincoln—the nature and intention of his work. His reception in Washington is just one more evidence of the kindness of Lincoln, who received him with enthusiasm, and after officially commending Mr. Fitch sent him a letter recommending the work to the people of the Nation.

“The following spring Mr. Fitch left for Europe and while there called upon many sympathizing Americans abroad, who aided in donations in building up the library which Mr. Fitch desired should be one of the features of the Home.

“In addition to these friends, Mr. Fitch found many people in Italy, where he spent the fall and winter of 1865, who were sympathetic toward his idea. Messrs. Costa & Conti, of Florence and several other people donated works of art. An American artist there gave a beautiful bust of Benjamin Franklin, executed in marble. Here Mr. Fitch also met Larkin G. Meade, Jr., an American sculptor, who had just finished a group called the ‘Returned Soldier,’ which so struck the founder of the home that he immediately commissioned Mr. Meade to execute a copy in white Carrara marble, a half size larger than life, which cost 10,000 francs.

“A visitor to the Home at the present day will look in vain for all these works of art, as a few days after their arrival in this country they were destroyed by fire at a bonded warehouse in New York. Only one exception was there to this loss—that of the statue. As this was not completed at the time of Mr. Fitch’s return, it could not be brought with the rest of the treasured objects. It arrived safely later though, and at the present time is an ornament to the beautifully kept grounds at the home. (See picture of monument appropriately styled, ‘Telling the Story.’)

That his project was one of the largest of its kind in the nation at the time may be judged from the letters sent him, among them one from General Grant as follows:

#### GENERAL GRANT’S LETTER TO BENJAMIN FITCH

“Metropolitan Hotel, New York,  
Nov. 17, 1865.

Mr. Benj. Fitch:  
Dear Sir:

I heartily sympathize with you in your endeavors to assist those who have been disabled in the great struggle just past, and to give a

home to the orphans of the soldiers who have lost their lives in defending the right; and I cheerfully recommend the institution you have founded to the good will and solid support of all our countrymen, as I know the sympathies and beneficence of all good men must be given to so great and worthy a charity.

“Wishing you all success in this laudable undertaking, and that you may find the hearts of all patriotic and benevolent citizens disposed to assist you in this worthy object, I am,

Yours truly,

U. S. GRANT,

Lieut. Gen., U. S. A.”

Besides this letter Mr. Fitch received a letter from the President and the cabinet one week later, in which they endorsed General Grant's letter. The endorsement was signed:

ANDREW JOHNSON, President.

WILLIAM H. SEWARD, Sec. of State.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War.

HUGH McCULLOCH, Sec. Treas.

GIDEON WELLES, Sec. Navy.

JAMES SPEED, Att'y Gen'l.”

#### “FITCH'S HOME STILL ENDURES

“Since those days the founder and the original trustees of the Home have passed on, but the Home itself still endures, one of the neatest and best regulated institutions in the East, and one of which the State of Connecticut may well be proud. Mr. Fitch's great work, founded by his benevolence, has performed, and is still performing, the duties outlined by its founder. The ‘widows and orphans’ are now cared for by other means, but the disabled soldiers still have a ‘Home’ in every sense of the word.”

The photos of “Fitch's Home for Soldiers,” as it appears in 1929, were kindly furnished for this book through the courtesy of Major Richard J. Hughes, Commandant, and the Veterans' Home Commission of Connecticut.





VIEW OF GATEWAY, HOSPITAL AND SOUTH SIDE OF CAMPUS OF FITCH'S HOME FOR SOLDIERS AT NOROTON HEIGHTS, CONN.  
FOUNDED BY BENJAMIN FITCH, PHILANTHROPIST

These views and the others which follow were made in 1929 and appear here by courtesy of the Veterans' Home Commission and Major Richard J. Hughes, Commandant





**"TELLING THE STORY"**

Artistic memorial on the campus of Fitch's Home for Soldiers, the gift of the Founder, Benjamin Fitch



## CHAPTER XV.

HAYNES FITCH (1735-1815) NORWALK, CONN. LINES

SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS: COLONEL GRANT FITCH; COLONEL DANIEL GRANT FITCH; WILLIAM GRANT FITCH; GRANT FITCH, BANKER, AND LAWRENCE FITCH OF MILWAUKEE, WISCONSIN; CHARLES HALL FITCH, AUTHOR; LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES WALTON FITCH; GEORGE HELGESEN FITCH, AUTHOR; R. LOUISE FITCH, AUTHOR AND DEAN OF WOMEN, CORNELL UNIVERSITY, ITHACA, N. Y.

JAMES FITCH I (James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), of Norwalk, Conn., brother of Governor Thomas Fitch IV and Hon. Samuel Fitch, Crown Justice, of the Colony of Connecticut, was the ancestor of several noted Fitches who have gained national prominence in diversified fields of endeavor including education and literature, and in banking, commerce and industry.

Grant Fitch, Esq., Chairman of the Board of The National Exchange Bank of Milwaukee, Wis., with which institution his family has been prominently identified for three generations, has in his possession photostats of the records made by Col. Grant Fitch I, his great-grandfather, in the old Bible of his great-great grandfather, Haynes Fitch, who was born at Norwalk, Conn., Jan. 22, 1735, son of James Fitch I, and his wife, Mary (Haynes) Fitch, the widow of Rev. Mr. Jedediah Buckingham, and only daughter of William Haynes, founder of Haynes' Ridge, near Norwalk, Conn.

HAYNES FITCH (Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), was a man of keen intellect and desired his children and grandchildren to preserve their connection with their native town of Norwalk, Conn., the seat of his ancestors since 1650. He foresaw in the removal of himself and children to Ellsworth, Trumbull County, Ohio, that in the strenuous labors of building a new home in the

wilderness, his descendants could easily lose track of their Norwalk connections, unless care was taken to preserve a written record.

Hence this fore-sighted pioneer, Haynes Fitch, who had been a soldier in the Revolution, gave his family Bible a few years before his death to his son, Col. Grant Fitch, and requested him to preserve the records and adhere to the traditions of his worthy ancestors.

Following is the record as originally written by Grant Fitch I:

"This Bible was the gift of my father, Haynes Fitch, a few years before his death; then residing at Boardman, Trumbull County, Ohio. (Signed) Grant Fitch.

"The following is a correct genealogy of my ancestors and family connections taken from such records as have been preserved, and other authentic sources, from their first settlement in America. Recorded here in the year 1845.

"My grandfather, James Fitch, brother of Governor Thomas Fitch and Hon. Samuel Fitch, was born at Norwalk, Conn., and resided there until his death, Feb. 2, 1790. In 1745, my great-uncle, Governor Thomas Fitch, drew a new Charter for the Trustees of the College at New Haven, in which they were styled, 'The President and Fellows of Yale College.' This is the present Charter of the institution.

"James Fitch, my grandfather, died at my father's house (Haynes Fitch), on the 2nd day of February 1790; aged 88 years. I well remember his funeral, although, then, but 7 years of age. It was postponed one day after its appointment, on account of a violent snowstorm, that was then raging. He (James Fitch I) was meek, quiet and unostentatious in his habits; a humble and devout Christian, and respected by all who knew him. His wife, Mary Fitch died May 13th, 1789, aged 90 years. She was the daughter of William Haynes who emigrated from England at an early age . . .

"My father, Haynes Fitch, was born at Norwalk, Conn., Jan. 22, 1735, and died August 11th, 1815 at Ellsworth, Trumbull County, Ohio. The following notice of his death is from the pen of his friend, Elisha Whittlesey, Esq., late member of Congress from the State of Ohio:

'Died at Ellsworth on the 11th inst. Mr. Haynes Fitch of Boardman, aged 80 years; formerly of Norwalk, Connecticut. By the death of this good man, his children are deprived of a kind and affectionate father; the church of



Christ of a pious, exemplary member, and society a bright ornament. He supported a character through life, irreproachable, and died as he lived, without a personal enemy. During a long life, in which he passed through many trying scenes, his most intimate acquaintances never heard a murmuring expression fall from his lips, or saw his mild and placid countenance distorted by a frown. 'He came to his grave, in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.' His remains were deposited in the burying ground in Canfield, Ohio, moistened by the tears of his relations and friends.'

"My mother, Anna Fitch, was the daughter of John Cooke of Bridgeport, Conn., who died at the advanced age of one hundred years. Her mother died, leaving her only child, a few days after her birth. My mother was brought up in the family of the Reverend Stephen Buckingham, her uncle, who bequeathed her some property, among which was a valuable library of about 1,000 volumes, brought with him from England. This library was wholly destroyed at the burning of Norwalk by the British troops in 1779. The portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Buckingham, although old and mutilated, are still in my possession.

"My mother, Anna Fitch, was born Dec. 13, 1740 at Bridgeport, Conn., and died at Canfield, Trumbull County, Ohio July 15, 1814, in the 74th year of her age.

"One trait in the character of those whose lives are here sketched, cannot fail to be cherished with the fondest remembrance by every Christian. It is that the record presents an unbroken chain of piety and devotedness to the cause of religion, before which all worldly honors and distinctions fade and scarcely deserve to be remembered."

The children of Haynes and Anna (Cooke) Fitch were Hannah (Fitch) Tousey, WILLIAM HAYNES FITCH, who had a son, George Fitch, of whom further; Josiah, Jedediah, Cooke, Daniel, David, COL. GRANT FITCH, of whom further; and Zalmon Fitch.

COL. GRANT FITCH, (Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born Dec. 2, 1782, at Norwalk, Conn., was married May 19, 1805, at Westtown, New York, to Millicent Halsey, daughter of Judge Benjamin and Millicent (Forgerson) Halsey.

The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Matthew L. Perine. Grant Fitch died Sept. 26, 1848, at Newton, N. J. Mrs. Grant Fitch died at Newton, N. J., Sept. 14, 1829.

Col. Grant Fitch and his wife, Millicent (Halsey) Fitch) had children as follows: Emily Halsey (Fitch) Conklin, born Sept. 8, 1807, at Westtown N.Y.; Benjamin Halsey Fitch, born Sept. 2, 1809, at Newton, N. J.; DANIEL GRANT FITCH, born Aug. 21, 1812, at Newton, N. J., of whom further; Alfred Haynes Fitch, born May 1, 1815, at Newton, N. J., and Charles Walton Fitch, born March 12, 1819, at Newton, N. J., married Mary Warbasse, and had son, CHARLES HALL FITCH, of whom further.

Col. Grant Fitch founded the "New Jersey Herald" of Newton, N. J., in December, 1829. The following facts are reprinted from an editorial written by his son, Charles Walton Fitch, which appeared in the May 17, 1876, issue of the "New Jersey Herald" a fraction less than fifty years after Col. Grant Fitch had founded the paper as the Democratic organ of Essex County, N. J.

Col. Grant Fitch's education, which included the higher branches of learning, was completed at Norwalk, Conn., but, instead of studying any of the learned professions, he chose a mercantile life, in which pursuit he spent a short time in Burlington, Vt., but very soon removed to Westtown, N. Y.

When quite a young man he removed to Newton, N. J., and engaged in the mercantile business, in which he was successful. It was in this early period he became interested in the establishment of the Sussex Bank, and made a pilgrimage to Trenton, N. J., for the purpose of securing its charter.

About the year 1820, he removed to Marksboro, Warren County, N. J., but returned to Newton in the spring of 1829, and after the death of his wife which occurred on the 14th of September of that year, he founded the "New Jersey Herald." Twice during the first ten years of "The Herald's" existence, Col. Fitch was awarded the contract for printing the Legislative Journal.

In 1843 Col. Fitch retired from the publication and proprietorship of "The Herald" and was succeeded by his son, Charles Walton Fitch, who published it just one year, when it passed into the hands of G. J. Beebe.

Col. Fitch's estimates with reference to political results were uncommonly accurate; and, although he was very positive and pro-



nounced in his political opinions, and never left any one in doubt as to his intense Democratic bias, he rarely miscalculated in his predictions concerning prospective political events.

The only office of importance he ever held was that of Surrogate of Sussex County. As the successor of Thomas Teasdale, in 1832, he held the office two terms; and he was again the successor of David Thompson, Esq., holding the office nearly two terms, until his death, which occurred in the fall of 1849.

"He had encountered his full share of the vicissitudes of life, with a liberal intermingling of its ills; but he accepted the good and evil flings of fortune, held his way with courage and patience, and when at last he was called to his reward, he left the priceless legacy of a good name."

"COLONEL DANIEL GRANT FITCH, (Col. Daniel Grant,<sup>7</sup> Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), was the eldest son of Col. Grant. Fitch, and was born at Newton, Sussex County, New Jersey, August 21, 1812. His early boyhood was passed at his birthplace, but about the year 1822 his father removed to Marksboro, Warren County, N. J., and there he pursued his education in the common road-side school house, which afforded the best and only available facilities of that early period. At about the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to Jacob Mann of Morristown, N. J., to learn the art of printing, his employer being the proprietor of a weekly newspaper called the 'Palladium of Liberty.' In the year 1829 his father established at Newton the 'New Jersey Herald.' In the year 1831, when the apprenticeship of Daniel Grant Fitch had about ended, his father purchased his son's indenture, and he entered the employ of the 'New Jersey Herald.' In September, 1833, he was married to Sarah Ann, daughter of Judge Joseph Y. Miller, and later removed to Belvidere, N. J., the county seat of Warren County, and there, in partnership with George W. Clason, who was his fellow-apprentice with Mann, commenced the publication of the 'Warren Journal.' In later years he became the proprietor of the 'Standard' at Lewisburg, Union County, Pennsylvania, a town on the west branch of the Susquehanna. Leaving 'The Standard,' Colonel Fitch lived about a year at Williamsport, Penn., and then a second time, but alone, became the owner of the 'Warren Journal.' He did not continue his proprietorship long, however, when he became associated with Clement L. Vallandigham at Dayton, Ohio, in the pub-

lication of the 'Western Empire.' He retained his connection with the 'Empire' for a number of years, but tired of journalism, and having studied law during the spare hours of his busy life, he gave some attention to the legal profession.

"He was kind, sympathetic, and sensitive as a child. Wherever he dwelt he was beloved, respected, and honored. It was not known that he ever had an enemy. He placed no limit to his indulgence and affection for children. He was honest and true to every obligation. He possessed an extensive knowledge of past and current events, his writings were refined and vigorous, and he was an able and effective speaker. Above all, he was a Christian, and his enjoyment of his privileges was a source of exceeding gratification. His prayers in his house were the earnest and beautiful supplications of a loving heart, and the sound of his voice was like a blessing.

"During the last years of his life Col. Fitch was connected with the Adjutant General's office of the State of Ohio. He died at Dayton, Ohio, April 10, 1880.

"The children of Daniel Grant Fitch were WILLIAM GRANT FITCH, of whom further, Emily, Charles, Alfred and Carrie Fitch."

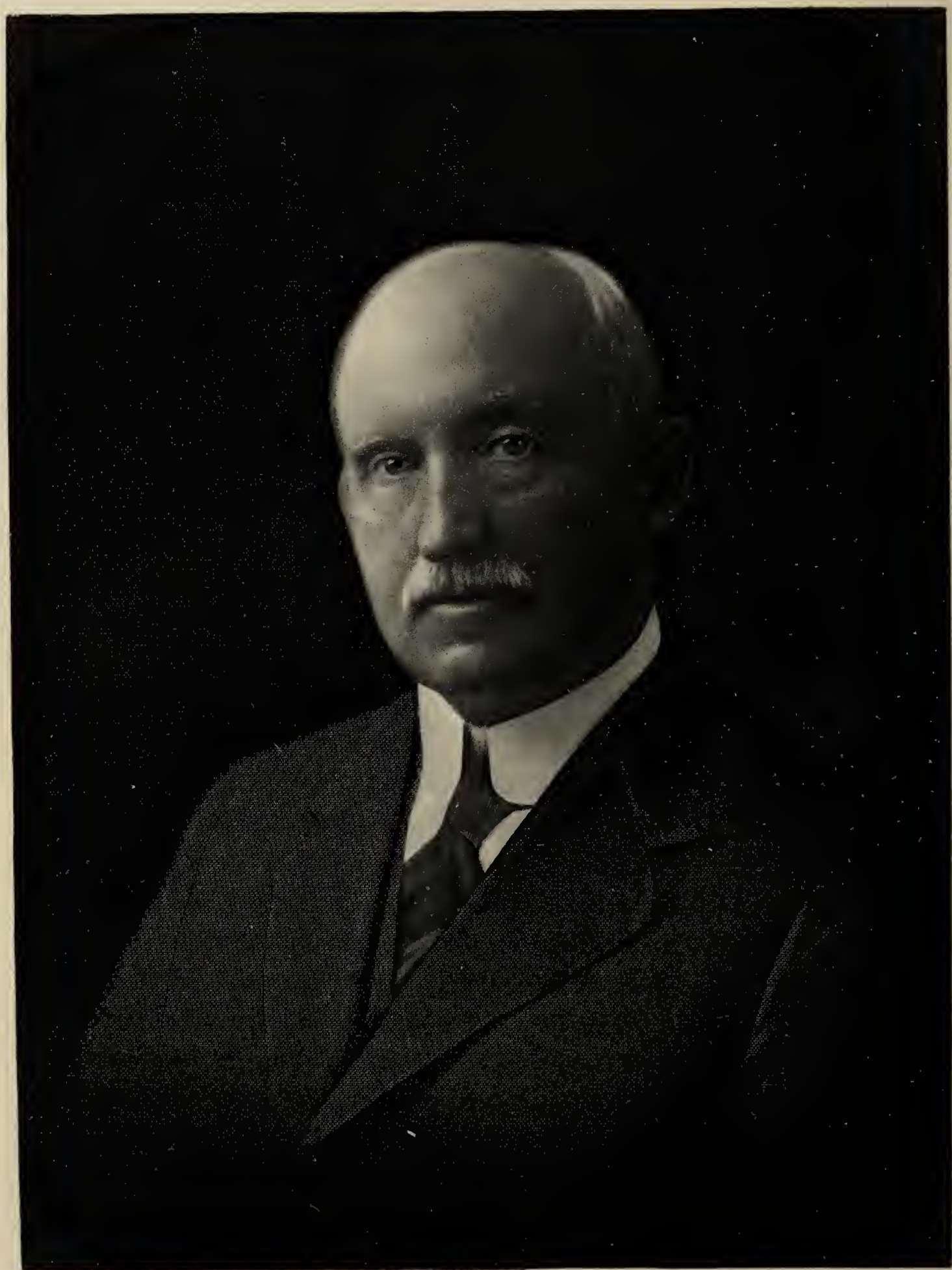
(Written by Charles Walton Fitch, brother of Daniel Grant Fitch.)

WILLIAM GRANT FITCH (William Grant Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Col. Daniel Grant Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Belvidere, N. J., Aug. 6, 1834, his father, Daniel Grant Fitch, being at that time the editor and publisher of the "Warren Journal." Wm. Grant Fitch was educated at the Belvidere Academy; removed with the family to Dayton, Ohio, and in 1852 entered the banking house of Daniel Beckel. He remained in that position until the year 1855, when he received the appointment of teller of the Bank of Milwaukee, Wis., and removed to that city. He served the bank as teller until 1859 when he was elected cashier which position he held until elected vice-president in 1888 of The National Exchange Bank of Milwaukee, the successor to the Bank of Milwaukee. He held that position until his death Feb. 3, 1891.

Mr. Fitch was a thorough business man and was known as one of the most conservative bankers in Wisconsin. He was known as a conscientious and upright citizen, had fine literary tastes, was fond of books and works of art, and his benevolence was of the most practical character. As a business man and broker, his life was an un-







Eng by E.G. Williams & Bro NY

Grant Fitch.



interrupted success. His death occurred Feb. 3, 1891 at Milwaukee, Wis.

On September 8, 1858, Wm. Grant Fitch was married to Martha E. Curtis. They had four sons, GRANT, of whom further, Walter A., LAWRENCE, of whom further, and Edward Fitch. Grant Fitch is the only survivor (1929.)

GRANT FITCH (Grant,<sup>9</sup> William Grant Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Col. Daniel Grant Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Gol. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) is the son of Wm. Grant Fitch and Martha Eliza (Curtis) Fitch. He was born at Milwaukee Sept. 22, 1859, and received his early education at the Milwaukee Academy. He was valedictorian of the class of 1877 and entered Yale in the fall of that year. He was graduated from Yale in the spring of 1881. During vacation periods he had worked in The National Exchange Bank as messenger and clerk and on August 10, 1881, entered the employ of the bank as assistant teller. He was elected an assistant cashier in 1886, was promoted to cashier in 1888, to vice-president in 1906 and was elected president in 1925. He served as president from December 1925 to January 1929, when he was elected chairman of the Board of Directors and of the Executive Committee. He has served as a director of The National Exchange Bank since 1888.

Grant Fitch has always taken pride in his home city and has shown his faith in Milwaukee by confining his investments largely to local enterprises. In his business career he has had a wide experience in the manufacturing line, having served on the directorates of some of the largest machinery manufacturing companies in Milwaukee. At the present time he is a director of the Northwestern National Insurance Company, the Wisconsin Securities Company, and The National Exchange Bank, all of Milwaukee.

Mr. Fitch has always been an enthusiastic follower of amateur sports. He has been a great walker and never fails to take that form of daily exercise, no matter how cold or inclement the weather. A fondness for football still lingers from his Yale days, and every Saturday afternoon during the season he is seen watching the local university's games. Mr. Fitch was one of Milwaukee's early tennis players and in 1894 with two of his friends went to the Chicago Country Club to get an idea of golf preparatory to introducing the game in Milwaukee. A year later the Milwaukee Country Club was formed and a six hole course laid out—the first in Milwaukee.

Mr. Fitch's father and mother were early settlers of Milwaukee. His mother who died in 1927 at the age of 91 years, wrote a story in 1924 for her great grand-son. This story, "A Little Girl of Old Milwaukee," appeared in the September, 1925, issue of the Wisconsin Magazine of History, published by the Wisconsin State Historical Society.

Mr. Fitch has been a collector of engravings and other works of art, and his collection of ship models is widely known.

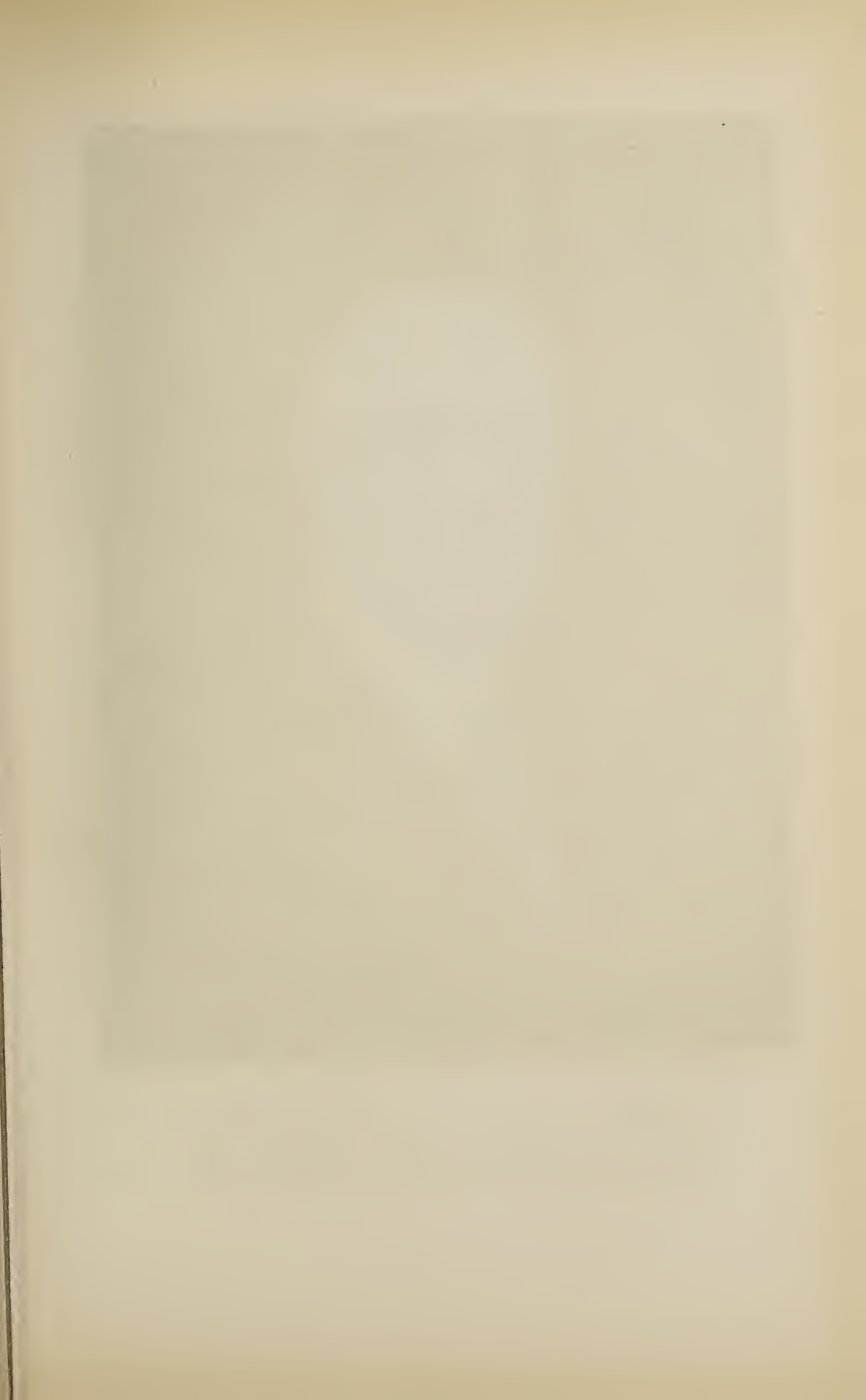
He was a Vestryman of St. Paul's Church from 1906 to 1915 and was a member of the Forest Home Cemetery Committee from 1907 to 1915, and chairman of that committee for six years. During the World War, he was treasurer of the "Fatherless Children of France." He was presented with "Order of Officer of the Academy" by the Republic of France in 1922. Mr. Fitch is a member of the following clubs:

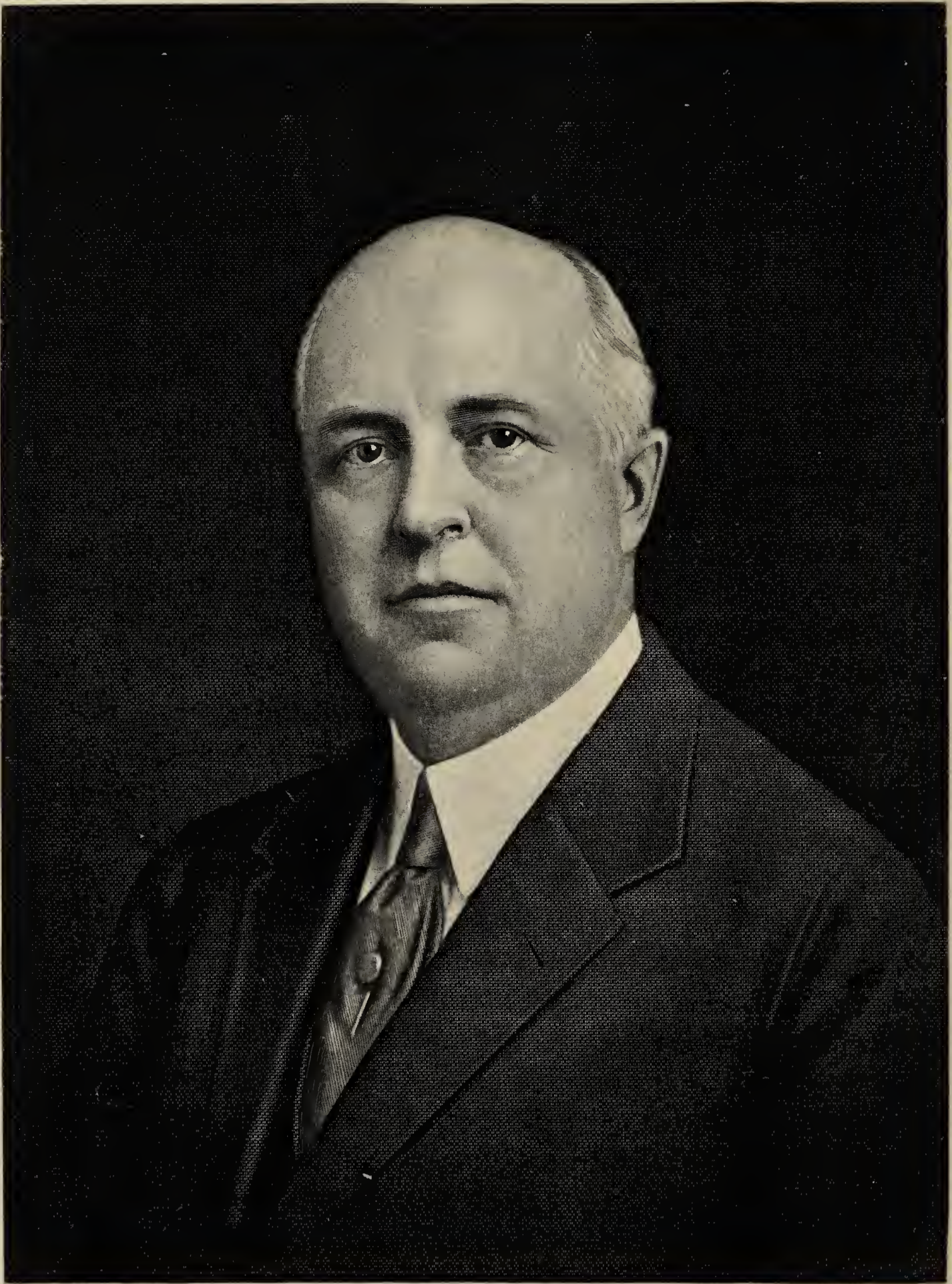
Milwaukee, Fox Point, Milwaukee Athletic, Milwaukee Country, University, Town, and City, all of Milwaukee, and the Yale Club of New York City. He is also a member of the Society of Colonial Wars and of the Sons of the American Revolution.

On December 7, 1887, Mr. Fitch was married to Eliza Eliot, daughter of Robert and Eliza (Whetten) Eliot. They have two children, Ruth (now Mrs. Walter S. Bartlett, New York) and Eliot Grant Fitch, vice-president and cashier of The National Exchange Bank.

ELIOT GRANT FITCH (Eliot Grant Fitch,<sup>10</sup> Grant,<sup>9</sup> William Grant Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Col. Daniel Grant Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born March 12, 1895. He prepared for Yale at St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., and entered Yale in the fall of 1914. He resigned from Yale and enlisted May 14, 1917, at first training camp at Fort Sheridan, Ill., and acted as instructor during most of the training period. At the close of Camp he was commissioned 1st Lieut. Field Artillery and was appointed instructor Aug. 26, 1917, at second training camp for officers at Fort Sheridan, Ill. At the close of the second camp he was ordered to Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., then to Camp Jackson at Columbia, S. C. There he responded to call for immediate service abroad and was sent to Camp McClellan, Anniston, Ala., and sailed for France in June, 1918, as 1st Lieut., Headquarters Company, 110th F. A., 29th Division. He served at various training camps in France and was ordered to the







*Eng by E. G. Williams & Bro. N.Y.*

*Laurence Fitch*



front with the 29th Division shortly before the Armistice; was assigned to school at Sorbonne in the spring of 1919; returned to the United States in August, 1919, and was discharged Nov. 29, 1919. Received B. A. degree Yale, June, 1919, as Class of 1918, Causa Honoris. He resumed studies at New Haven in February, 1920, received B. A. degree as class of 1918 in June, 1920. He continued his studies at the University of Wisconsin, specializing in economics, and received M. A. degree in that subject in 1921. He was married at Sydney, Australia, July 15, 1922, to Janet Fell of Sydney. He has three children:

JOHN GRANT FITCH, born Sept. 26, 1923.

JANET MARGARET FITCH, born July 7, 1925.

JARED ELIOT FITCH, born May 10, 1928.

The younger daughter was named Jared Eliot in honor of her distinguished ancestor, Jared Eliot (B. A. Yale 1706) for whom the Eliot Gateway in the Memorial Quadrangle at Yale is named.

LAWRENCE FITCH (Lawrence,<sup>9</sup> William Grant Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Col. Daniel Grant Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born at Milwaukee, Wis., Oct. 11, 1874, son of William Grant and Martha Eliza (Curtis) Fitch, and brother of Grant Fitch. Lawrence Fitch died July 16, 1924.

Mr. Lawrence Fitch was educated in the Hill School of Pottstown, Penn., from which he was graduated in 1894, and completed a scientific course at Yale University with the class of 1898. The following year he became associated with the Railroad Supply Co. of Chicago; in 1905 he became Vice-President of the Beaver Dam Malleable Iron Co., and in 1910 entered into the organization of the Globe Seamless Steel Tubes Company as its Vice-President and Secretary. The company was sold in 1922 and was succeeded by the Globe Steel Tubes Company. With the sale of his interests, Mr. Fitch retired from the company in 1922. At the time of his death, Mr. Fitch was President of the re-organized Western Malleables Co. of Beaver Dam, Wis.

On June 1, 1899, Mr. Fitch married Miss Harriet M. Earling, Chicago, daughter of A. J. Earling, then the president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway. Their children are Margaret Martha (now Mrs. Thos. S. Van Alyea) and John Earling Fitch.

During the World War Mr. Fitch was generous of his time and efforts to advance the interests of our government. He was a mem-

ber of the American Protective League and together with Mrs. Fitch was very active in behalf of the "Fatherless Children of France."

In October, 1920, he was chosen to present a memorial tablet from a group of citizens of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, to the City of Strasbourg, commemorating the birthplace of Roget De Lisle, author of the "Marseillaise," the French national anthem. In recognition of Mr. Fitch's meritorious services, the French Government bestowed upon him the Cross of the Legion of Honor, which was presented to him by Marshal Foch. In addition to the Reconnaissance Francaise for Mrs. Fitch, she has since received the Cross of the Legion of Honor.

Mr. Fitch was a member of the following clubs: Milwaukee, University, Country, Town, Oconomowoc Lake Club, Oconomowoc Country, Chicago Club, University Club of Chicago, University Club of New York and Yale Club of New York.

Mr. Fitch's commercial activities were characterized by a keen insight and strong perception of the problems of modern business, for which he was highly regarded in business circles. He was a Director of The National Exchange Bank of Milwaukee from 1910 to 1924. Mrs. Fitch (now Mrs. Frederick Charles Thwaites) resides (1929) at 510 Back Bay, Milwaukee, Wis.

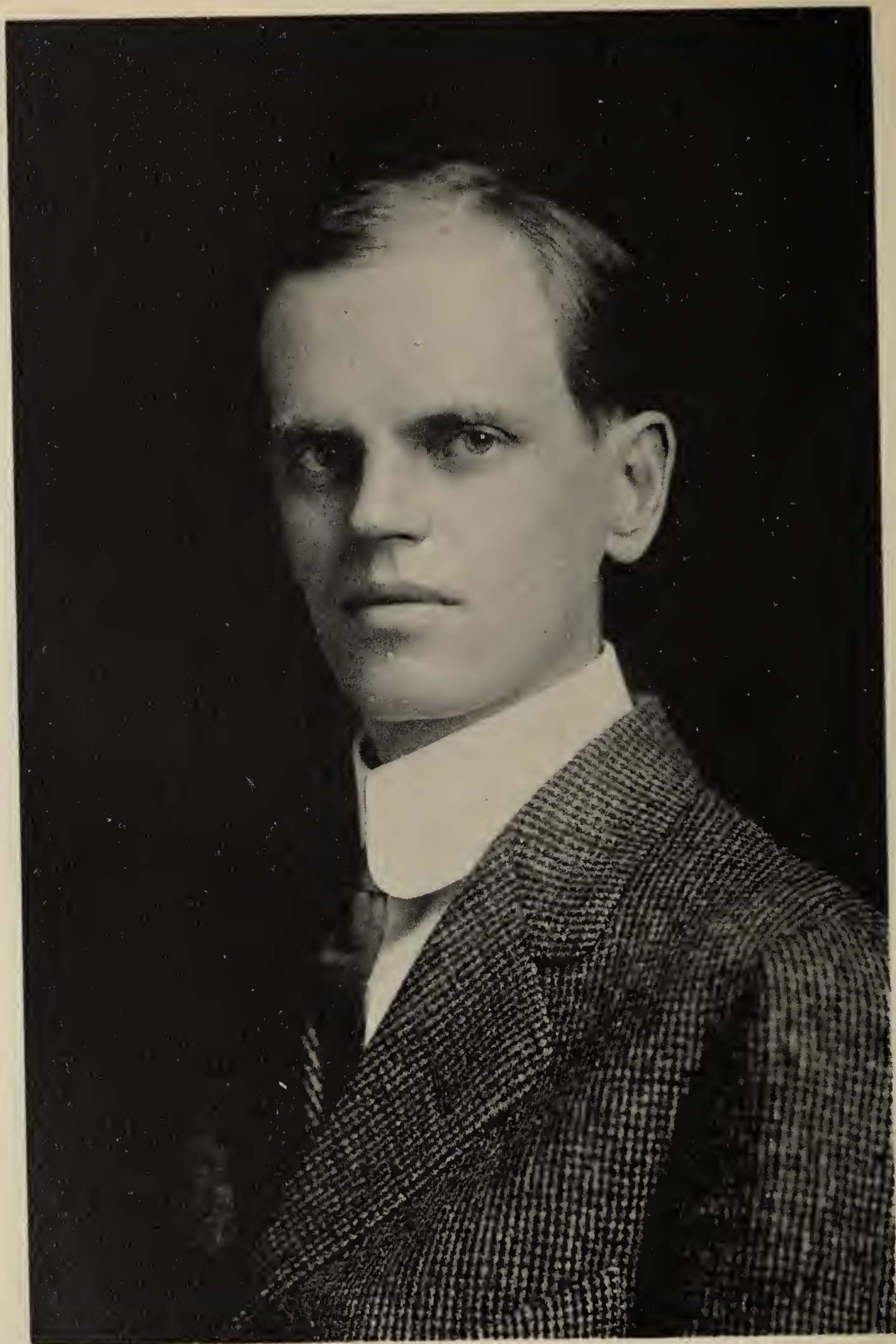
CHARLES HALL FITCH (Charles Hall Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Charles Walton Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), engineer; born Manitowoc, Wis., Sept. 12, 1854; son of Charles Walton and Mary F. (Warbasse) Fitch; educated private schools Wisconsin and Maryland and Georgetown (D. C.) Academy; studied engineering under private tutors; married Mary C. H. Stevens of Washington, April 26, 1882; Aid, U. S. Coast Survey 1873-6; mining and public land surveys, New Mexico, 1876-1884; Topographer U. S. Geological Survey, 1884-93; General Land Office 1893-5; Topographer and engineer, U. S. Geological Survey, 1895-1902; Topographer in charge Indian Topography Surveys, 1895-9; Engineer, U. S. Reclamation Service, 1902-9; Manager Ida. Irrigation Co., Ltd., Richfield, Ida., 1909-10; project engineer U. S. Reclamation Service in charge Salt Lake Valley project, March 15, 1911-13; Project Manager same Nov. 1st, 1913-15; Chief Clerk U. S. Reclamation Service since 1916; address U. S. Reclamation Service, Washington, D. C. (From Who's Who in America 1924-1925.)





*R. Louise Fitch*

R. LOUISE FITCH  
Dean of Women, Cornell University, Ithaca, New York



*George Helgesen Fitch.*

GEORGE HELGESEN FITCH  
Author of humorous stories and many books



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES WALTON FITCH (Charles Walton Fitch,<sup>9</sup> Charles Hall Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Charles Walton Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Col. Grant,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), civil engineer, born Washington, D. C., son of Charles Hall Fitch. Educated Washington public schools, graduated Cornell University, Degree, Nov 30, 1910;. Assistant Engineer Southern Ry. 1912-1917; Seventeenth Engineers Ry. A. E. F. 1917-1919; Captain C. of E. U. S. C. E. 1910; R. Lt. Col. Engineers, N. A., married Margaret S. Parham of Washington D. C., Engages Real Estate Development Arlington County, Virginia, 1919-1929; Vice-President Lyon & Fitch, Inc., Realtors, Clarendon, Virginia. Member, Society American Military Engineers.

ELMER ELI FITCH (Elmer Eli Fitch,<sup>8</sup> George,<sup>7</sup> William Haynes Fitch,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born Trumbull Co., Ohio, August 13, 1846. Son of George and Deborah (Boleyn) Fitch and grandson of William Haynes Fitch; A. B. University of Iowa 1872. Enlisted in Civil War, Co. A, 33rd Iowa Infantry, as drummer boy at age of sixteen. Served three years. Taught public schools, Burlington, Iowa, 1872-73. Superintendent of Schools, Galva, Ill., with one term as County (Henry) Superintendent of Schools until 1883. Editor and owner, "Galva Weekly News" 1883-1906. County Clerk, Henry County, Ill., 1906-1918, when he retired from active business. Republican, prominent in political life in Henry County for years. Director for years in Mystic Workers of the World Insurance organization. Member G. A. R. Member and official in Military Tract Press Association. Died at Eugene, Oregon, Oct. 28, 1924.

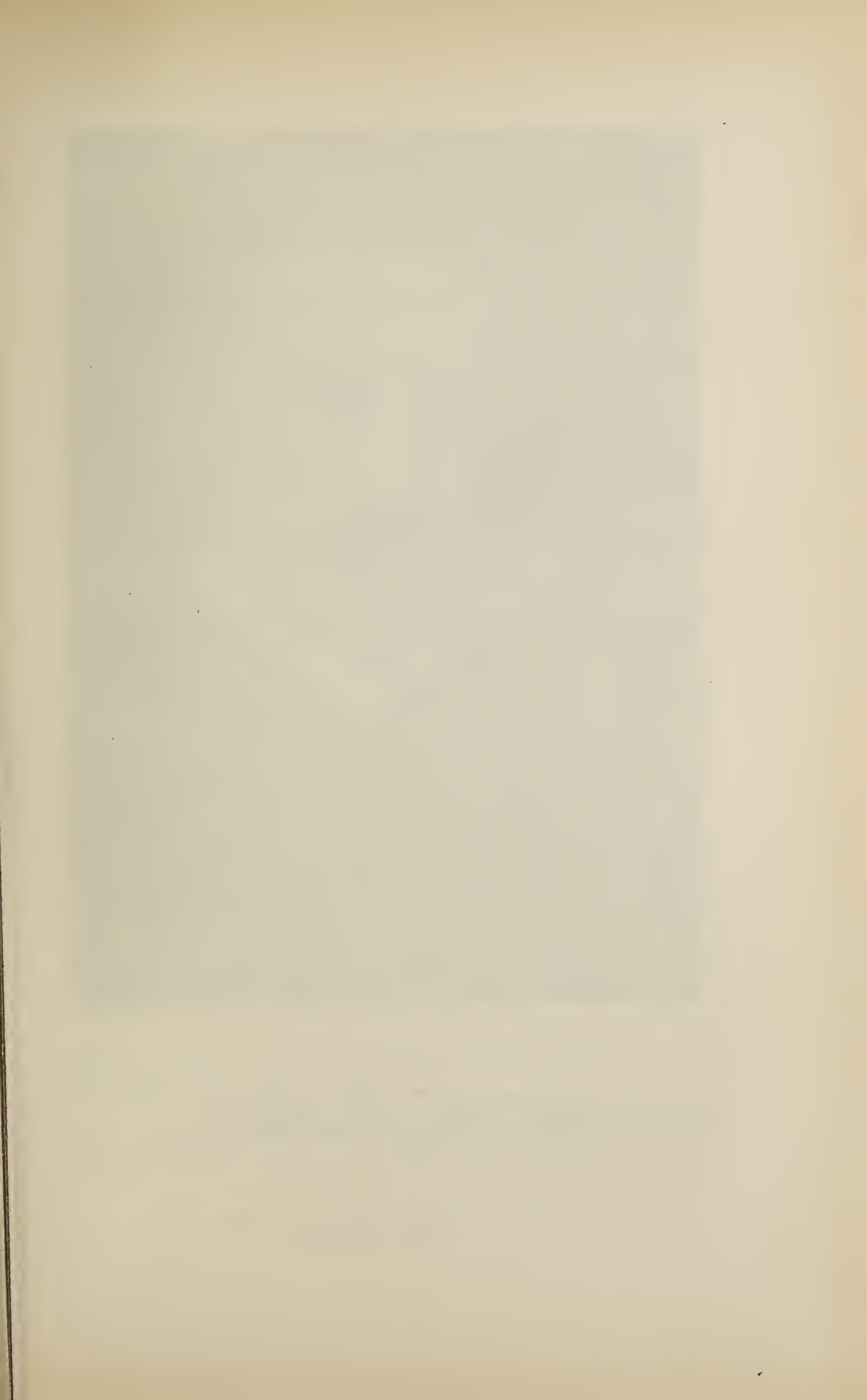
GEORGE HELGESEN FITCH (George Helgesen Fitch,<sup>9</sup> Elmer Eli Fitch,<sup>8</sup> George,<sup>7</sup> William Haynes Fitch,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born June 5, 1877, Galva, Ill. Son of Elmer Eli and Rachel (Helgesen) Fitch. Educated Galva public schools, Knox College (B. S. 1897). Married Clara Gattrell, Lynn, October 5, 1904. Three daughters, Mary Gattrell, born August 8, 1907; Elinor Morehead, born December 17, 1909; Janet Lockwood, born August 5, 1912. Began as a newspaper writer on "Galva Weekly News," 1897. Special Column writer on "Council Bluffs (Iowa) Nonpareil," 1902-05. Editor, "Peoria (Ill.) Herald Transcript," 1905-11. Author "At Good Old Siwash," "Petey Simmons at Si-

wash," "My Demon Motorboat," "The Twenty Four in Europe," "Homeburg Memories," "Sizing up Uncle Sam," "Vest Pocket Essays," and numerous magazine stories and special articles.

American Press Humorist, (President 1915) Republican, Beta Theta Pi, Congregationalist. Member Illinois State Legislature on Progressive ticket. Sigma Delta Chi journalism fraternity. Creve Coeur club, Golf club, etc. He died August 9, 1915, at Berkeley, California. (See "Who's Who in America.")

RACHEL LOUISE FITCH (Rachel Louise Fitch,<sup>9</sup> Elmer Eli Fitch,<sup>8</sup> George,<sup>7</sup> William Haynes Fitch,<sup>6</sup> Haynes,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born Sept. 27, 1878, at Galva, Ill. Daughter of Elmer Eli and Rachel Helgesen Fitch. Educated in Galva public schools, and Knox College (A. B. 1902, M. A. 1911). Completed residence work at California University, 1915, for Ph. D. Completion of Thesis interrupted by World War. Taught school about four years in Galva, Ill., and Milton, N. D. schools. Editor and Business Manager "Galva Weekly News" 1906-08. Vice President, Military Tract Press Association. Editor and business manager, Trident of Delta Delta Delta 1905-1915. Publisher of First History of Delta Delta Delta, 1907. First Inspector of Delta Delta Delta, visiting in its interests over 100 colleges and universities in the United States. Organist, Kewanee Congregational Church (Illinois); Librarian Cambridge, Ill. Public Library. Member first Library Board, Galva, Ill. Public Library. Overseas April-October, 1918, compiling material on effect of the war upon the Women of France, for the National Board of the Y. W. C. A. (U. S. A.) Material published in book form as "Madame France," 1919. Editor Journal of American Association of University Women, 1921-22. Conducted Membership Campaign for A. A. U. W. same year. Speaker with Chatauqua companies January, 1919-August, 1919. Dean of Women, Whitman College, 1924-26. Dean of Women, Cornell University since 1926. Memberships—Delta Delta Delta (National President 1915-19), on council fifteen years. Woman's Overseas Service League, A. A. U. W., National Association Deans of Women, Zonta Club, etc. Republican.







*W. E. Fitch*

WILLIAM EDWARD FITCH, M.D. (1867-)  
Surgeon and Author



## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE FITCHES OF NORTH CAROLINA

COLONEL JONATHAN FITCH (1727-1793) OF NEW HAVEN, CONN.,  
AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS—THOMAS ROSEWELL FITCH  
OF CASWELL COUNTY, N. C.; WILLIAM JAMES FITCH;  
DR. WILLIAM EDWARD FITCH, M. D., AUTHOR.

COLONEL JONATHAN FITCH (Col. Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born April 12, 1727, at Norwalk, Conn., son of Governor Thomas Fitch IV, removed from Norwalk and settled at New Haven, Conn., where he graduated from Yale College in 1748.

He had been the Steward of Yale College for several years before the Revolutionary War. He was High Sheriff and Naval officer at New Haven and Colonel of the 2nd Conn. Militia regiment. In May, 1775, he was appointed a State Commissary by the Connecticut General Assembly, and the duties of this office appear to have engaged his attention most of the time during the war. He was purchaser of goods and stores of all kinds both for State and Continental troops. One of his public notifications dated New Haven, Nov. 16, 1778, is as follows:

"The Several Towns in the County of New Haven are hereby notified immediately to bring to me the Quota of Cloathing to be furnished by them for their soldiers in the Continental Army, particularly the blankets as they are much wanted at the present distressing season, Captain Prentice having been sent from camp by General McDougal to forward the cloathing to the camp as soon as possible. (Signed) Jonathan Fitch, Commissary."

During the May session of 1776 of the General Court of Conn., an Act for establishing Naval offices in this (Connecticut) Colony was passed as follows:

"Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by authority of the same, That the Governor for the time being shall be Naval Officer in this Colony.

"And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That there shall be kept at the port of New London one naval office, at the port of New Haven one naval office, at the port of Middletown one naval office, at the port of Norwalk one other naval office; and that the Governor for the time being depute some proper person with sufficient surety in the sum of £1000 for the faithful discharge of their duty therein, to enter and clear out vessels and their cargoes, and to do and act therein in such way and manner and according to such rules and orders as to such of their offices respectively appertain." (P. 16, Vol. II, Maritime Connecticut During the American Revolution.)

Col. Jonathan Fitch commanded as Naval Officer at New Haven, Conn., during the Revolution, as follows:

"Accordingly at the meeting of the Council of Safety held at Hartford May 21, 1779, Colonel Jonathan Fitch of New Haven (Commissary and Naval Commander of the Port) was directed to deliver to Captain Barker two 12-pound cannon then at New Haven, and suitable shot for the same; also such quantities of powder as Captain Barker required, and Major Wm. Ledyard of Groton was directed to provide two 12-pound guns then at New London." (P. 150, Vol. I, Maritime Connecticut During the American Revolution.)

The above record shows that Col. Jonathan Fitch was active in his duties as Naval Commander and Commissary at New Haven, Conn., encouraging and promoting the outfitting of privateers and co-operating with the Council of Safety.

The names of Col. Jonathan Fitch and his second wife, Elizabeth M. Fitch, appear as witnesses on documents attesting the Commissioning and bonding of the privateers, "Eunice," brigantine; "Hetty," brigantine (Vol. II, p. 26, 196 Cont. Congress), "Rebecca," sloop; "Sally," brigantine (Vol. 13, p. 90, 196 Cont. Cong.); "Tiger," sloop; (Vol. 15, p. 32, 196 Cont. Congress.)

Col. Jonathan Fitch married first in New London, Conn., Sept. 1, 1751, Sarah Saltonstall, daughter of Capt. Rosewell Saltonstall. She died in New Haven, Aug. 19, 1765. He married second, Elizabeth Mary Mix, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Cutter) Mix. Col. Jonathan Fitch had three children by his first wife and six children by his second wife. He died Sept. 22, 1793, at New Haven, Conn.

THOMAS ROSEWELL FITCH (Thomas Rosewell Fitch,<sup>6</sup> Col. Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), son of Colonel Jonathan Fitch, was descended from royal blood, as well as from



three Colonial Governors—through his grandfather, Hon. Thomas Fitch, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut from 1754 to 1766, through his great great grandfather, Gov. John Haynes, of Mass. and Conn., and through his great-grandfather, Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall of Conn.

Thomas Rosewell Fitch was born July 8, 1755, in New Haven, Conn., and married on June 10, 1776, Elizabeth Byrd, born in 1754, daughter of General Jacob Byrd of the Colony of North Carolina. Gen. Jacob Byrd received his commission during the War of 1812 and was the son of Hardy Byrd, private in the 10th Regiment of North Carolina troops, Continental Line, enlisted June 1, 1777. (N. C. Rev. & State Records.)

Thomas Rosewell Fitch settled in Caswell County, N. C., and founded the Fitch branch of that state. He and his wife, Elizabeth (Byrd) Fitch, had children, two sons, William and Empson, and daughter, Barbara, who married George Barker of Caswell County, N. C.

WILLIAM JAMES FITCH (William James Fitch,<sup>9</sup> Robert,<sup>8</sup> William,<sup>7</sup> Thomas Rosewell Fitch,<sup>6</sup> Col. Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), son of Robert and Lydia (Watson) Fitch, grandson of William and Lydia (Stadler) Fitch, great grandson of Thomas Rosewell and Elizabeth (Byrd) Fitch, was born at Union Church, (now Union Ridge, P. O.) N. C., on July 14, 1842.

Early in the year 1861, he volunteered with the Confederate Army for the cause of the Southern rights; he was a member of Company K, 6th N. C. Regiment, as a private. He was captured by the Union Army, near Point Lookout, Va., and made a prisoner at Point Lookout for several months. With this exception, he served under General Robert E. Lee through the four years of tense warfare.

After the surrender of General Lee's Army, he returned to his home in North Carolina to begin life anew. On Sept. 20, 1866, he was married to Mary Elizabeth King, daughter of Mangum and Artelia (Pettigrew) King of Alamance County, N. C. Mangum King and his son, Edward, (who was killed in the Battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia), were, prior to the war, manufacturing farm wagons. His son being killed in the war, Mangum King died from grief soon after. When William James Fitch married the daughter

of Mangum King, he took charge of the wagon factory and operated it for a number of years. He died Feb. 23, 1911.

(FROM BURLINGTON (N. C.) NEWS, FEB. 27, 1911.)

"In Memoriam by William A. Hall—I deem it fitting that I, an old comrade of the late William James Fitch, should give a short sketch of his life, especially with reference to his record as a Confederate soldier.

"Comrade Fitch, then a very young man, enlisted as a private in Company K of the famous 'Bloody Sixth' North Carolina Regiment at Company Shops in 1861, his being the second Company to leave for the front from Alamance County. He received his first 'baptism of fire' at Bull Run and from then on until he was captured by Federal troops, Dec. 13, 1863, he participated with his regiment, in every important engagement fought by the army of Northern Virginia.

"Jim Fitch was a man of modest and unassuming nature—never boisterous or boastful, but always at his post and performing promptly and cheerfully every duty assigned to him. Belonging to the regiment he did, no work was too arduous, no movement too dangerous for him to undertake. In the vanguard during an advance, or in the rear guard in retreat, he served his state and his country well and faithfully, through the providence of God, lived a long and upright life and to see every vestige of sectional hate disappear and a glorious and restored Union of all the states take its place, where it rightfully belongs, in the forefront of all the nations of the earth.

"The writer recalls an incident in the career of Comrade Fitch that will, perhaps interest all who may read this short sketch. In one of the battles in which our regiment was engaged, he was standing by my side with his folded blanket over his shoulder, when a ball struck his blanket just above his breast. The force of the impact was so great that it felled him to the ground and I thought he was either killed or seriously wounded. However, he almost immediately recovered himself and proceeded with his regiment in the bayonet charge we were then making.

"After the battle it was found that the bullet had penetrated seven folds of the blanket, lodging therein just above his breast. If space would permit, numerous other incidents might be mentioned of equally thrilling character, but this I deem sufficient to bring the young readers of this article to a realization of the dangers and hardships that were every day encountered by the Confederate soldier.

"As a soldier, Comrade Fitch did his full duty, while as a citizen no man has stood higher in our country or commanded more universal respect from his friends and neighbors.

"Another hero has dropped from our ranks and his genial face will be seen no more on earth. He sleeps his last sleep in the tenting ground



of the dead, but I trust we shall all meet again when the final roll is called on the 'last great day.'

"With all sympathy for his loved ones, who are left behind and with the prayer that his last repose may be but a peaceful slumber with a most joyous awakening. I beg to subscribe myself, his affectionate comrade, (Signed) William A. Hall."

William James Fitch was directly descended from three Colonial Governors. His great-grandfather, Thomas Rosewell Fitch, previously mentioned, was the third son of Col. Jonathan and Sarah (Saltonstall) Fitch of New Haven, Conn., and grandson of Governor Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, Conn.

Sarah Saltonstall was the second daughter of Captain Rosewell Saltonstall and Mary Haynes Lord, the widow of Rev. Elisha Lord. Capt. Rosewell Saltonstall was a son of Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, Governor of the Colony of Connecticut from 1707 to 1724 and his second wife, Elizabeth Rosewell. Capt. Rosewell Saltonstall's wife, Mary, widow of Rev. Elisha Lord, was the daughter of Judge John Haynes and his wife, Mary Glover, and a granddaughter of Rev. Joseph Haynes and his wife, Sarah Lord, and great granddaughter of Gov. John Haynes I and Mabel Harlakenden, his wife. John Haynes I was Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts from 1633 to 1635 and later Governor of the Colony of Connecticut from 1636 to 1639.

Mabel Harlakenden, the wife of John Haynes I was born in Kent County, England. She was the daughter of Roger Harlakenden of Kent Co., England, granddaughter of Thomas Harlakenden of Kent Co., England. The mother of Thomas Harlakenden was Catherine Fienes, a daughter of Thomas Fienes, who was the son of Sir Thomas Fienes, whose wife was Lady Fitz-Hugh, daughter of Baron Henry Fitz-Hugh, who was a son of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, who was a son of Ralph De Neville, who was a son of Prince John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who was the son of Edward III, King of England. (See portrait of John of Gaunt in this book.)

William James and Mary Elizabeth (King) Fitch had children:

- (1) WILLIAM EDWARD FITCH, M. D., born May 29, 1867, of whom further.
- (2) CHARLES MANGUM FITCH, born Nov. 1, 1869.
- (3) FLORA A. FITCH, born Nov. 1871.
- (4) IVA O. FITCH, born Aug. 2, 1877.

DR. WILLIAM EDWARD FITCH (William Edward,<sup>10</sup> William James,<sup>9</sup> Robert,<sup>8</sup> William,<sup>7</sup> Thomas Rosewell,<sup>6</sup> Col. Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), son of William James Fitch and Mary Elizabeth (King) Fitch, born on May 29, 1867, was reared on a farm in Alamance Co., N. C., about twelve miles distant from the "Alamance Battle Ground" (where the first battle of the American Revolution was fought, Thursday, May 16, 1771.) Dr. Fitch has written a book about this battle entitled, "Some Neglected History of North Carolina." He was educated in the schools of Alamance Co., principally at Neville's Academy. After leaving school he was employed by E. Long & Bros., as salesman at McCray's store, N. C. From here he went to Greensboro, N. C., and entered the drug business in the employ of the Callum Drug Co. After working for them for a few months he went "on the road" as their traveling representative for two years. A competitive house in Greensboro recognized his ability, made him a better proposition, and he accepted a position with Messrs. Tate Brothers, wholesale druggists. He remained in their employ for two years, when he decided to take a course at the University of New York, after which he took up the study of medicine, taking his first course of lectures at the University Medical College, New York City. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Md., on April 14, 1891. He passed the North Carolina Board of Medical Examiners at the Asheville meeting of the N. C. Medical Society on May 29, 1891. Dr. Fitch joined the N. C. State Medical Society at the Asheville meeting and attended a banquet given the Society at Hot Springs on the evening of May 29, 1891, this being his twenty-fourth birthday.

After graduating in medicine, he located for the practice of his profession at Graham, N. C. Arriving there on June 1, 1891, he at once opened his office and soon began to have a lucrative practice.

Dr. William Edward Fitch was married on Oct. 15, 1891, to Minnie Crump, oldest daughter of James Addison and Elizabeth Hamilton (Hearne) Crump of Jerusalem in Davie County, N. C.

After marriage, Dr. Fitch and Minnie (Crump) Fitch moved into a new house just completed at Graham, N. C., and lived there until June 14, 1894, when they moved to Durham, N. C., where he successfully engaged in the practice of medicine until the 8th of April, 1897. They then moved to Savannah, Ga., he seeking a broader field for the practice of specialty surgery and gynecology, and to edit



a medical journal. On July 1, 1897, the first issue of the "Georgia Journal of Medicine and Surgery" made its appearance, under the joint editorial management of Dr. W. E. Fitch and Dr. St. J. B. Graham; the whole editorial duties soon fell upon Dr. Fitch, who ably edited the "Journal" until Feb. 1, 1902, when he sold the publication to his associate. During the Spanish American War, Dr. Fitch served the War Department of the U. S. Army as Surgeon to the U. S. M. H. Service, at the Port of Savannah and at the Savannah Quarantine Station, while the troops were being mustered through quarantine.

On the 29th day of September, 1906, Dr. Fitch, with his family moved to New York City, for their permanent home. In December of 1906, he was appointed "Lecturer on Surgery," in the Medical Department of Fordham University, School of Medicine.

In September, 1909, Dr. Fitch purchased "Pediatrics," reorganized it and put the publication on a broader basis.

In 1906 he became a member of the Founders and Patriots of America. On May 13, 1908, he was elected Registrar-General of the General Court of the Order, which office he held two years and was elected Secretary General of the General Court of the Order at the annual meeting, held in New York City, on May 18, 1910. He was elected Deputy Governor of the New York Society in 1914 and Governor of the New York Society in 1916. Dr. Fitch and Silas Hedding Fitch, Esq., of East Orange, N. J., collaborated in the preparation of a Fitch family genealogy which has not been published. Dr. Fitch is the author of several books on history and medical subjects. Address (1929) Bedford Spring Hotel, Bedford, Pa. (See Who's Who in America 1928-29.)

Dr. William Edward Fitch and Minnie (Crump) Fitch had children: Lucille, born Aug. 8, 1893, Elizabeth, born Aug. 4, 1895, and William Edward Fitch, Jr., born Sept. 1, 1901.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### SOME FITCH AUTHORS AND OTHER PROMINENT DESCENDANTS OF DEPUTY GOVERNOR THOMAS FITCH I, OF NORWALK, CONN.

In this chapter an attempt has been made to assemble brief biographical sketches of Fitch authors and of the other more prominent descendants of Thomas Fitch I of Norwalk, Conn., whose names are not mentioned elsewhere in connection with special chapters. The writer does not claim that this chapter contains the name of every Fitch deserving of special mention. The information contained here is presented as it was brought to his attention through correspondence or in connection with his researches. It is hoped that the genealogy of all the Fitch branches will be connected up in time for the later volumes which it is planned to issue. The writer will be glad to receive information or biographical data concerning any member or branch of the Fitch Family.

ASAHEL NORTON FITCH (1847-1915) (Asahel Norton,<sup>9</sup> Mortimer Dudley,<sup>8</sup> William Reed,<sup>7</sup> Hon. Asahel,<sup>6</sup> Nathan,<sup>5</sup> Matthew,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), noted legal authority and author of school textbooks was born Aug. 28, 1847, at Croton, N. Y., son of Mortimer Dudley and Louise (Helm) Fitch and grandson of William Reed and Aurelia (Dunning) Fitch.

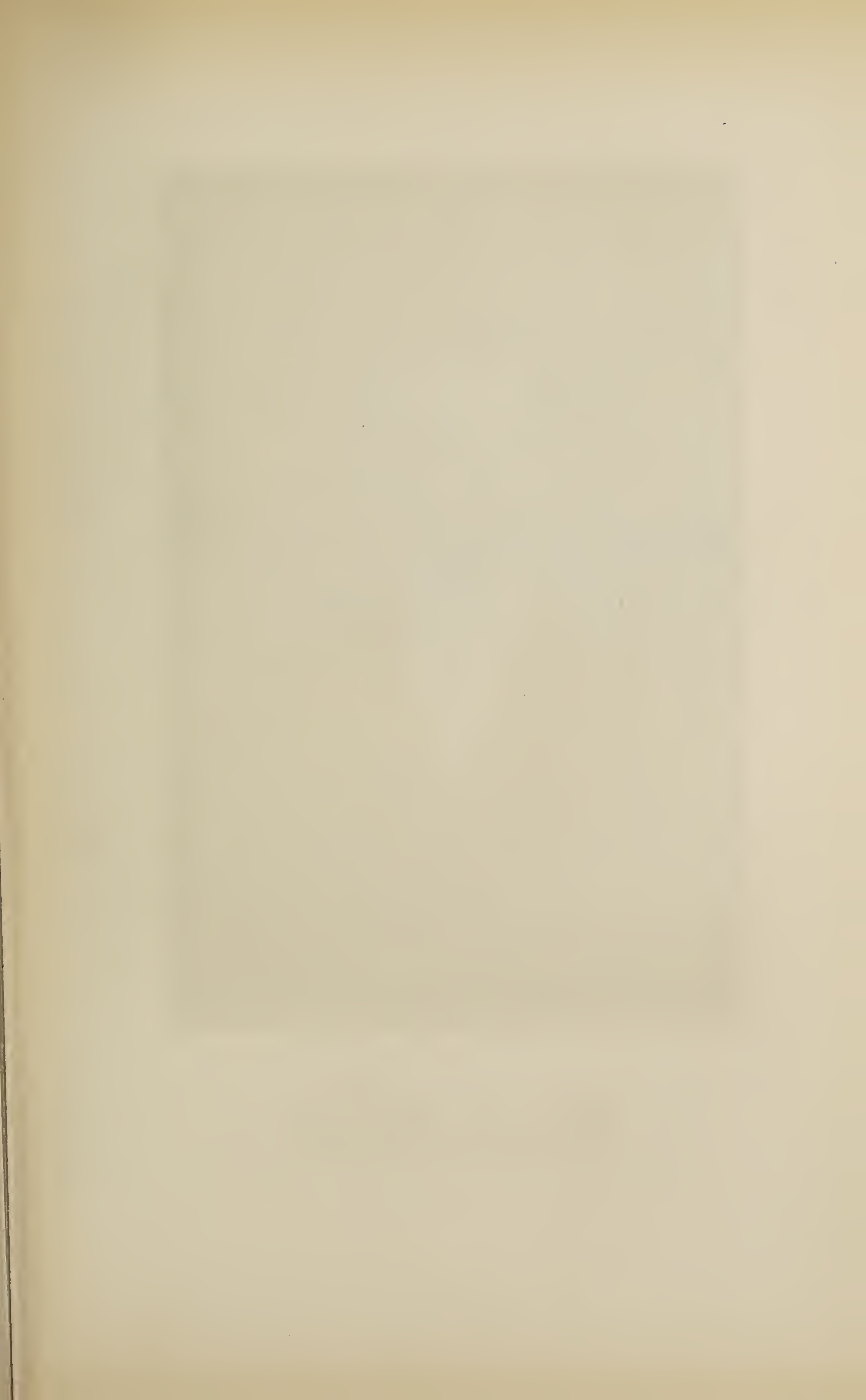
He was married at Rochester, N. Y., on June 2, 1895 to Helen Woolcolt, born at Rochester, N. Y., on May 8, 1857.

He was a lawyer by profession and died in 1915 at Tacoma, Washington, where he had been an early settler.

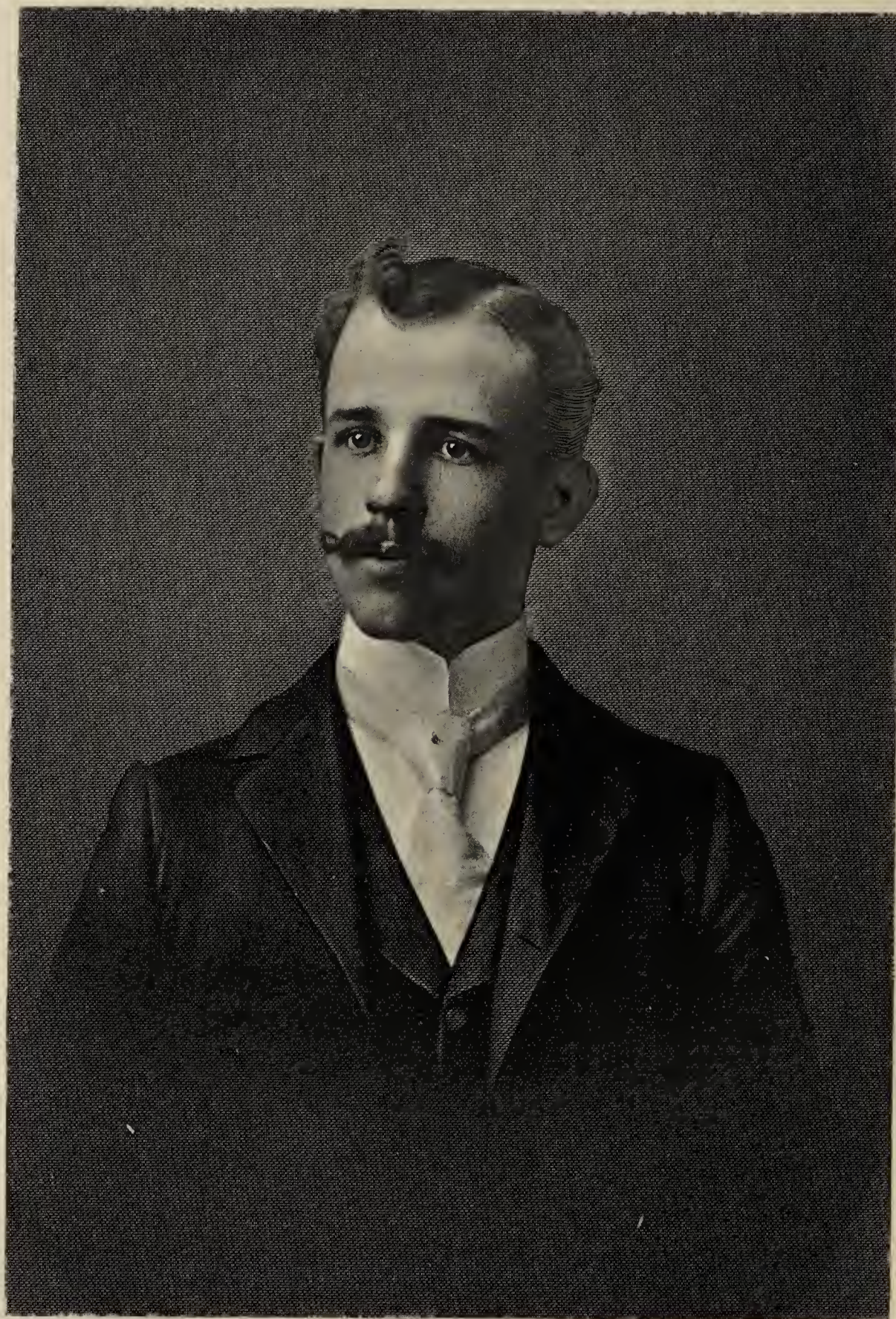
He was author of two school textbooks published by the American Book Company of Cincinnati, Ohio, viz., "New Commercial Law," 1893; and "The Civil Government of the United States," 1904.

CHARLES EVEREST FITCH (Charles Everest Fitch,<sup>9</sup> William Bigelow Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Charles,<sup>7</sup> Timothy Jr.,<sup>6</sup> Timothy,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), the great, great, great grandson of









Eng by E. G. Williams & Bro NY

Charles C. Fitch



Gov. Thomas Fitch of Connecticut. His parental forbears were Gov. Thomas Fitch, Timothy Fitch, Timothy Fitch Jr., Charles Fitch, and his own father, William Bigelow Fitch, who married Catharine Maria Lyles.

Charles Everest Fitch died in his young manhood, a few years after his marriage with Lillian Francis, daughter of Charles Francis, head of the Charles Francis Press of New York City. His wife, mother and two sisters, Fannie Lyles Fitch and Florence May (Fitch) Francis survived him.

He had an interest in the firm of one of the largest cotton duck and awning stripe companies in this country. He was energetic, active and greatly beloved by his co-workers. Although athletic and enjoying excellent health, he was cut off by a disease similar to pneumonia.

He was a great Christian worker, President of the Young Peoples Society, Superintendent of the Intermediate Department of the Central Congregational Sunday School of Brooklyn, N. Y., a worker in the Bedford Branch Young Men's Christian Association, Boy's Welcome Hall, and other Brooklyn organizations seeking to help the youth of the community. He never indulged in intoxicants, nicotine or profanity.

As a husband, he left nothing to be desired. He was ever courteous, kindly, devoted and loving, combined with rare strength, courage and nobility. He was such an exemplary husband that his father-in-law (who idolized his own daughter) has said many times, "If ever a man that walked this earth was like the Saviour, that man is my son-in-law."

Such a fine character, apparently so needed in this world, yet God in His wisdom called him up higher, to be with the Master in the Gloryland.

His widow, Mrs. Lillian Francis Fitch, is a resident of New York City.

REV. CHAUNCEY WHEATON FITCH, D. D. (Chauncey Wheaton Fitch,<sup>7</sup> Esek,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Deacon Theophilus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), was born on March 13, 1801, at Rensselaersville, N. Y. He was educated for the clergy, graduated with the degrees of A. M., D. D. He became an Episcopal clergyman, was the first President of Detroit Branch of the University of Michigan, 1838-1841. He first married Mary Wright, born April 9, 1807, on June 10, 1829, at Georgetown,

D. C. She died at Gambin, Ohio, June, 1830. He married, second, Margaret Stanley of Middleburg, Vermont, born Feb. 18, 1806. Chauncey Wheaton Fitch and Margaret S. Fitch had children: Frances Julia, Stanley Henshaw, Julian Robertson, Charles Henshaw, and William Stanley Fitch.

An interesting address, written for the pioneer association of Detroit in 1872, by the Rev. C. W. Fitch, D. D., the first President of the Detroit Branch of the University of Michigan, which was established in 1838, in a building on Bates Street on the site occupied (1906) by Farrand, Williams & Clark, was published December 23, 1906, in The Detroit Free Press.

Excerpts from the article follow:

"This was one of several separate branches which preceded the establishment of the central university at Ann Arbor in 1841. The branch at Pontiac had been in operation a year, in charge of Prof. Williams. Dr. Fitch had been professor of languages at Georgetown, D. C., and at Kenyon college.

"Weird stories were told Dr. Fitch of the wilderness he would find in Michigan and he was assured that Detroit never could amount to anything because it was surrounded by swamps, which were passable only when frozen. Pontiac was separated from Detroit by a great morass.

"Dr. Fitch deferred visiting Detroit until it was reached by railroad, and asserted that even then passengers were required to get out and break up wood for the locomotive. Carriages were impracticable in Detroit and ladies rode to church in ox cart and 'drags.' Jefferson Avenue had been opened east from the Biddle house site eleven years before, and the writer tells of hearing Monsieur Beaubien still bemoaning that his fine farm had been ruined by cutting it into building lots.

"To the north, here and there, buildings were scattered as far as the north side of the Campus Martius. Beyond that was mud. From the Michigan Exchange hotel west, buildings were scattered along Jefferson Avenue to the Gov. Lewis Cass farm. To break through the cordon, friends of Gen. Cass bought of him a large number of alternate lots, not corner lots, paying part down and giving bonds for the balance. Hard times came, and these friends, after sending Edmund Brush on a fruitless errand to Gen. Cass in France (Cass was then American Ambassador to France), were thankful to get released

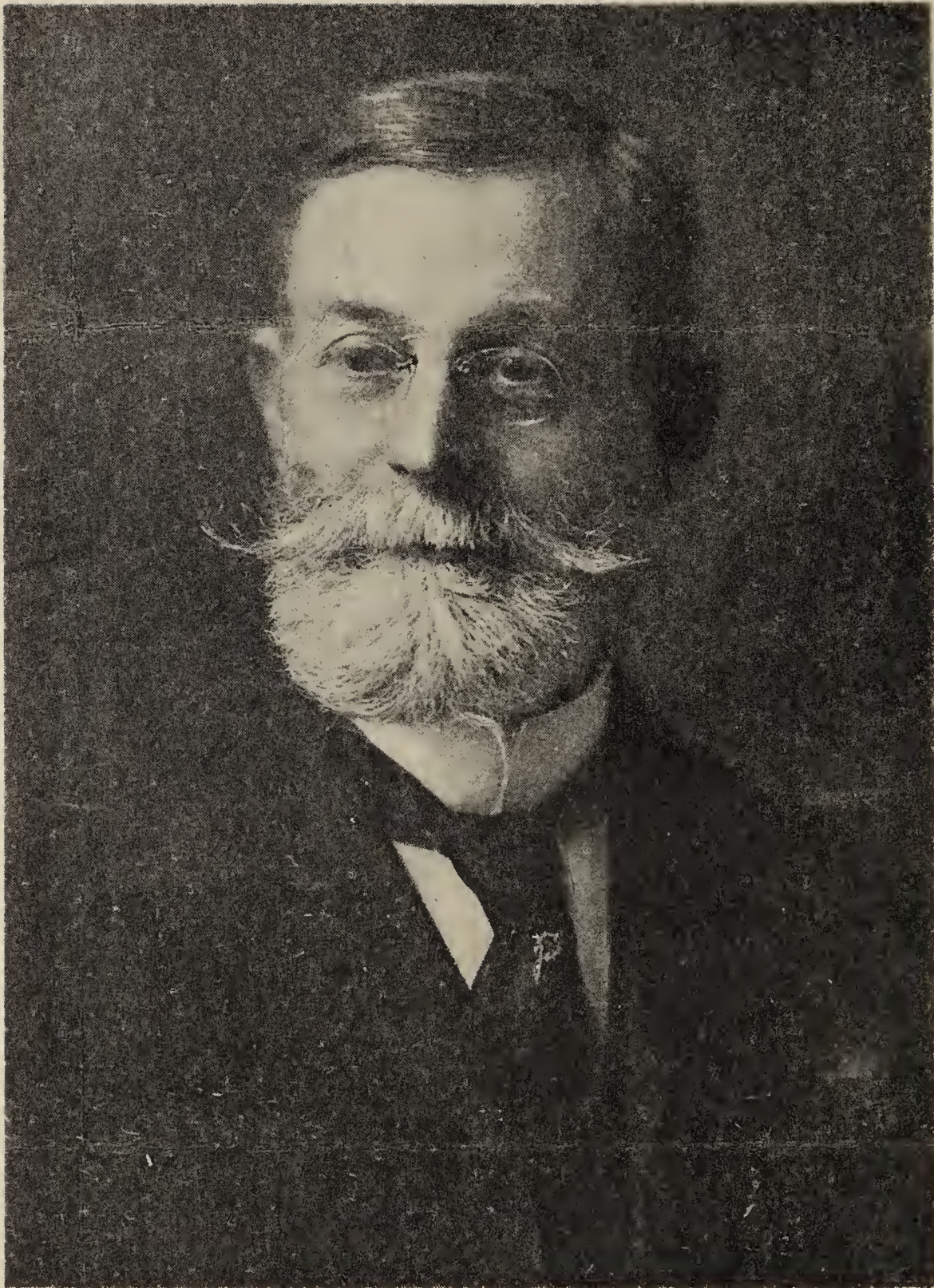




*C. W. Fitch*  
— " —

REV. CHAUNCEY WHEATON FITCH, D.D. (1801-1878)  
First President of the Detroit Branch of the University of Michigan, 1838





*E. W. Fitch*

COLONEL EDWARD WRIGHT FITCH  
of Jeffersonville, Indiana, son of Rev. Chauncey Wheaton Fitch, D.D.



on losing all they had paid. Oliver Newberry was much crippled by this transaction and Gen. Whiting was financially ruined.

"This Oliver Newberry was one of the men who built up Detroit. A peculiar institution he was, doing a varied and extended business in his own peculiar way, carrying all his accounts on loose pieces of paper in his hat. There was no telling what he had or had not in his store. A woman told me that she asked Mr. Newberry, who was sitting on his counter, if he had a certain kind of valuable ribbon. He said he believed he had, and reaching over behind the counter, brought up a handful of loose ribbon out of a half bushel of cut nails. As a steamboat proprietor Mr. Newberry is gratefully remembered all along the lakes. (Oliver Newberry, known as the 'steamboat king' of the Great Lakes, amassed a fortune and died unmarried at Detroit, Mich., July 30, 1860. Oliver Newberry was the brother of Walter Loomis Newberry, founder of the Newberry Library in Chicago, and Elihu Newberry who married Rhoda Phelps, daughter of George and Anna Theresa (Fitch) Phelps of Windsor, Conn. Elihu Newberry was the father of Congressman John Stoughton Newberry of Detroit and grandfather of former U. S. Senator Truman H. Newberry of Detroit, Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Theodore Roosevelt.)

"If the city and state were young, so were the rulers. The governor, Stevens T. Mason, was said to be less than 21 years of age; but Michigan never had cause to question his age. When Stevens T. Mason died, comparatively a boy, a man died. One manly deed of his was of vital importance to the University of Michigan.

"Congress had appropriated the state lands for a university and other schools. These were selected with such care that their minimum price was fixed at \$26 an acre, whilst other government lands could be had for \$1.25. Squatters who had settled upon these lands got a pledge from their candidates to the legislature to let the squatters have the university lands and let the university go into the woods for a site. I happened to be in the capitol building when this piratical bill was proposed in an insidious shape.

"I addressed a note to Senator Olney Hawkins, of Ann Arbor, but the trap was sprung, and the bill was passed. Senator Hawkins hastened to Gov. Mason and opened his eyes to the villainy that was being perpetrated. Though Mr. Hawkins was a decided Whig and in the minority, the governor a Democrat and the bill concocted by his

supporters, he promptly and manfully vetoed it. So near did the magnificent University of Michigan come to being robbed and strangled, even before its birth.

"I wish to mention two youths of 18 who were not students at the Branch, but boarded at the same table with me and Col. John Winder and Carlton Jones. They were Samuel Humes Porter and Lewis Cass, Jr., both of whom professed to be studying law. Porter's guardian, hearing his ward was in no good way, took him home and sent him to his uncle, then secretary of war. One day his uncle said, 'Humes, I am going to Harrisburg to a Democratic caucus. You can sit in my chair and act as secretary for a couple of days; but be sure and don't do anything with your dignity.' A few days later the army officers at Detroit received an order from the department to shave their whiskers clean. It was signed 'Samuel Humes Porter, acting secretary of war.'

"Lew. Cass, Jr., if consulted, would, like Webster's unabridged, give a satisfactory answer and lapse into silence. He had traveled extensively and could describe the Holyland, or tell how the Syrians cooked cucumbers. His father, then secretary of state, soon after sent him as United States ambassador to the court of the pope at Rome. So thoroughly did he do up the job that the United States has had no need of a minister at the court of Rome since."

Anson Burlingame, Dr. Fitch's pupil, later envoy of the Chinese emperor, he says, "shot like a blazing comet across the continents of Europe, Asia and America."

"In 1841 the central university at Ann Arbor was opened. The branches were discontinued. I resigned and left Rev. Mr. Meigs to wind up the affairs of the Detroit branch. In the fall of 1841 I opened a female seminary in the house now standing at Jefferson Avenue and Beaubien Street.

"In the spring of 1842 I had to vacate my quarters. I was offered a seminary building owned by a corporation but it was not suitable. It stood on the site now occupied by the city hall. The Michigan Central Railroad occupied the building for a time and later the Michigan state officers took possession, before it was utilized by the city.

"Mrs. McCloskey, wife of the Bishop, had reproached me for teaching instead of preaching, when the world was perishing for the gospel, and her remark drove me into the ministry. My salary in the university had been \$1,500, and the female seminary at one time paid



\$2,600. I secured a church at Jackson at \$400. My present comfortable position as post chaplain at Fort Wayne was given me by Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War."

Margaret Stanley (Henshaw) Fitch, second wife of Chauncey W. Fitch, died at Detroit, Mich., on November 17, 1839. He then married on September 10, 1842, Catherine Brown Wright, born July 22, 1816, Georgetown, D. C., and had children: Col. Edward Wright, Margaret Emily, William Everett, Thomas Clewell and Julian R. Fitch. Col. Edward Wright Fitch had a son, Jefferson Howard Fitch, who resides (1929) in Lexington, Kentucky.

Dr. Fitch was appointed one of the early "Visitors" to the University of Michigan by the Michigan Supt. of Public Instruction. He published a sermon entitled, "James, the Lord's Brother, Whose Son Was He, What Was His Position in the Church, and What Connection Has the Subject with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the U. S.?" N. Y., 1858.

DOUGLASS FITCH (Douglass Fitch,<sup>9</sup> Ebenezer H. Fitch,<sup>8</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>7</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>6</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Gov. Thomas Fitch,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

Douglass Fitch, noted architect of New York City, was born in 1870 at Newark, N. Y., son of Ebenezer H. Fitch, by his second wife, Jane (Duglass) Fitch. Douglass Fitch married Charlotte (Hackstaff) Waring, who was born in 1868 at Brooklyn, N. Y.

Douglass Fitch resides Crestmont Road, Montclair, N. J. His office is situated at 10 West 33rd St., New York City.

He has children: (1) John Douglass Fitch, born 1903, Montclair, N. J., married Mary Hamilton Grover, born 1903 in Orange, N. J.; they have a son, Alan Douglass Fitch, born Feb. 5, 1928. (2) Alan Fitch, born May 21, 1907, died Dec. 4, 1924. (3) Charlotte Hackstaff Fitch, born Aug. 13, 1910.

PROFESSOR EDWARD FITCH (Edward,<sup>9</sup> George N.,<sup>8</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>7</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>6</sup> Seymour,<sup>5</sup> Lindall,<sup>4</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

Edward Fitch, professor of Greek, born Walton, N. Y., May 27, 1864; son of George William and Harriet (Sinclair) Fitch; A. B., Hamilton College, 1886; Ph. D. University of Goethingen, 1896; married Annie Louise MacKinnon of Oak Park, Ill., July 3, 1901. Professor of Greek, Park College, 1886-89; Assistant Professor Greek, 1889-99; Asso. Professor, 1899-1902. Professor since 1902,

Hamilton College, also acting Dean, 1922-23, and Dean since 1926. Member American Philological Association, American Dialect Soc., American Association University Professors, Archaeol. Inst., American Phi Beta Kappa; member managing Committee American Sch. Classical Studies in Athens, Republican; Presbyterian, author "De Argonautarum Reditu," 1896, also articles in professional journals; compiler; Members of class of 1886 of Hamilton College, 1916; Necrology of Hamilton College (1917-22); 1922 Historian and an Editor, "Journal of the John More Association," since 1910, home at Clinton, N. Y. (From "Who's Who in America," 1928-29.)

EDWARD ARTHUR FITCH (Edward Arthur,<sup>9</sup> James Seely,<sup>8</sup> Rev. Silas,<sup>7</sup> Col. Silas,<sup>6</sup> Matthew Jr.,<sup>5</sup> Matthew Sr.,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), born at Yonkers, New York, August 20, 1880, son of James Seely Fitch and Martha Paul Munson Fitch. He was married October 3, 1914, to Mary Elizabeth Bell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Harvey Bell, Yonkers, N. Y. They have no children.

He was educated in the Public Schools in Yonkers, N. Y., and was graduated from the Yonkers High School in 1899. In October, 1899, he entered the employ of the Otis Elevator Company, Yonkers, N. Y. He became assistant manager of the Yonkers Works of the Otis Elevator Company in 1907 and manager in 1916. In 1923 he became general works manager of all works of the Otis Elevator Company and in 1925 was elected vice-president of the company which position he still occupies (1929).

Edward Arthur Fitch resides at 490 North Broadway, Yonkers, N. Y., and his business address is Otis Building, 260 Eleventh Avenue, New York City, N. Y.

Mr. Fitch enlisted in the 7th Regiment National Guard of New York in 1899 and was honorably discharged in 1916 with the rank of first lieutenant, re-commissioned as Captain 7th Regiment New York National Guard, 1917, Commissioned Major in 1918 and transferred to Commissioned Officers' Reserve List, New York State as Major, 1920.

He is a member of the following societies: American Society of Mechanical Engineers; Sons of the American Revolution; Society of Founders and Patriots of America; Seventh Regiment N. G. N. Y. Veterans Association; New York State Society Military and Naval Officers of the World War.

Mr. Fitch is a member of the following clubs: Union League



Club, New York City; Engineers' Club, New York City; New York Athletic Club; Campfire Club of America; Adirondack League Club; Sleepy Hollow Country Club, Scarborough, N. Y.; Hudson River Country Club, Yonkers, N. Y.

FRANKLIN YELLAND FITCH (Franklin Yelland,<sup>8</sup> Charles Butler,<sup>7</sup> Enoch,<sup>6</sup> Matthew Jr.,<sup>5</sup> Matthew,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

Franklin Yelland Fitch was born ——— in Omaha, Neb., son of Charles Butler Fitch and his wife, Anna (Yelland) Fitch of Cornwall, England. He lived in Savannah, Georgia.

In his early youth, Franklin Yelland Fitch wrote the book, "The Life, Travels and Adventures of an American Wanderer; a Truthful Narrative of Events in the Life of Alonzo P. DeMilt Containing His Early Adventures among the Indians of Florida, His Life in the Gold Mines of California and Australia; His Explorations of the Andes and the Amazon and its Tributaries, etc., Interspersed with Sketches and Narratives Illustrating Life, Manners, Customs and Scenery in Mexico, Central America, Peru, etc.," published in 1883 by the John W. Lovell Co., New York.

This book has a peculiar romantic interest to the children of the author as it was while he was writing the book of the life of Mr. DeMilt that Mr. Fitch met Mr. DeMilt's niece, Lillian Stewart, and married her.

Mr. Fitch's profession was journalism; he did work for newspapers in New York, Florida and Georgia, also publishing some poems in Florida papers. He was a great student, having a diversity of interests; his hobby was astronomy; and he did Euclid for diversion.

Mr. Fitch died ———. His widow lives (1929) in Savannah Ga. There are two children, Elizabeth Maude Fitch, and a son, Carlyle Stewart Fitch who (1929) resides at 512 East Bolton St., Savannah, Ga.

COLONEL ROGER STANLEY FITCH (Col. Roger,<sup>9</sup> William C.,<sup>8</sup> William,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Nathan,<sup>5</sup> Matthew,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>) was born in Buffalo, New York, July 31, 1877, and began his military career in May, 1898, when he went from New York to San Antonio, Texas, to join Roosevelt's Rough Riders as a private soldier. He went through the Santiago Campaign as a member of the Rough Riders and was later commissioned in the Regular Army as a Second

Lieutenant of Cavalry. He was made First Lieutenant in 1901 and Captain in 1908. He is an honor graduate of the Infantry and Cavalry School and a graduate of the Army Staff College and was for five years an instructor in the Department of Military Art at the Army Service Schools. He is the author of a book on military tactics. He has served three tours of duty in the Philippine Islands and has held various staff positions in the United States and abroad. In 1910 he married Ella Laura Hill, daughter of Ebenezer Hill of Norwalk, Connecticut.

He entered the World War as a Captain of Cavalry, holding the temporary grade of Colonel in France and becoming a permanent Colonel of Cavalry in 1926. His first service during the World War was as Chief of Staff of the 86th Division. While on that duty he served in 1917 as an observer with the British Army in Flanders and with the French Army near Verdun, and in 1918 as Assistant Chief of Staff, 89th Division, in the Argonne. He was later appointed Assistant Chief of Staff, 7th Army Corps, and served with that Corps in Luxemburg and Germany until its disbandment in 1919.

Returning from overseas he served first on the War Department General Staff and then as Assistant Chief of Staff in charge of War Plans and Training, Ninth Corps Area, and as Instructor of the 40th Division at San Francisco. In 1926 he became head of the Plans and Training Section in the Office of the Chief of Cavalry at Washington, D. C., and in 1928 was assigned to the command of the 11th Cavalry and the Presidio of Monterey, California.

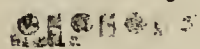
Colonel Fitch received the Distinguished Service Medal from the United States Government with the following citation :

"For exceptionally meritorious and distinguished services. As Chief of Staff, 86th Division, August 25, 1917, to November 21, 1918, he displayed the highest professional qualifications; by his tireless energy and devotion to duty he rendered conspicuous service to the Government. While chief of staff, 86th Division, he voluntarily performed the duties of assistant chief of staff, G-3, with the 89th Division during the final advance of that division from the Bois-de-Bantheville during the Meuse-Argonne offensive. In November, 1918, he was assigned to duty as G-3, 7th Army Corps; in this position of great responsibility he rendered service of great value and contributed materially to the success of that corps."

Colonel Fitch is a descendant of Thomas Fitch I, one of the founders of Norwalk, Connecticut. He is a son of the late William



C. Fitch of Buffalo, New York, a grandson of William Fitch of Washington, D. C., a great-grandson of William Fitch of Lewiston, New York, and a great-great-grandson of Nathan Fitch of Amsterdam, New York. On his maternal side he is descended from General Jonathan Chase of Revolutionary War fame, Aquila Chase (who came from Cornwall, England to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1640), Thomas Emerson (who came from England to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635 and married Elizabeth Brewster), Reverend Edward Bulkley, son of Peter Bulkley, first minister at Concord, Massachusetts, William Moody (who came from Wales to Ipswich, Mass., in 1633) and Captain William Coffin of Newburyport, Mass. His mother was Frances Moody Brewer of Westfield, N. Y., whose father was Dr. Francis B. Brewer, a major in the War of the Rebellion, a son of Ebenezer Brewer who served in the Boston Light Infantry in the War of 1812 and whose father, Ebenezer, served under General Jonathan Chase in the Revolutionary War.



**SILAS HEDDING FITCH** (Silas Hedding,<sup>8</sup> Rev. Silas,<sup>7</sup> Col. Silas,<sup>6</sup> Matthew Jr.,<sup>5</sup> Matthew Sr.,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), son of Rev. Silas Fitch, born Dec. 8, 1855, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; was graduated from Wesleyan University with the degree A. B., 1877; admitted to the Bar in 1880; practiced law in Yonkers, N. Y., 1880-82, and in New York City, 1882-1907. He was appointed Librarian of the Essex County Law Library, Newark, N. J., in 1907, which position he held at the time of his death, May 22, 1929.

He married June 1, 1893, Huldah Munn, born Dec. 6, 1892, daughter of Hon. Joseph L. and Elizabeth (Randall) Munn of East Orange, N. J. They resided at 15 South Munn Ave., East Orange, N. J. No children.

Silas Hedding Fitch was co-author with Dr. William Edward Fitch of a genealogy of the Fitch Family, not published.

**THEODORE FITCH** (Theodore,<sup>8</sup> Rev. Silas,<sup>7</sup> Col. Silas,<sup>6</sup> Matthew Jr.,<sup>5</sup> Matthew Sr.,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>), son of Rev. Silas Fitch, was born March 30, 1844, at Franklin, N. Y., graduated with degree of A. B. from Yale College, 1864. He taught Latin and Greek in Delaware Academy for three years and was admitted to the Bar in 1867. He practiced law in Yonkers, N. Y., 1867-1884, and in New York City 1884-1917. He was City Attorney of Yonkers, 1876-1883. He was Governor of the New York State Society of the Order of

Founders and Patriots of America, 1907-09, and was a member of several other patriotic societies.

His health failing, he retired from practice in 1917 and shortly afterward removed to Wooster, Ohio, where he died November 15, 1923.

He married Feb. 4, 1869, Catharine Hawley Coe, born May 6, 1848, daughter of Rev. Samuel Goodrich Coe and Grace (Hawley) Coe. She died March 10, 1923. Their children were: Grace Hawley, Frederick Coe, Mary Goodrich and Frances Hawley Fitch.

CONGRESSMAN THOMAS FITCH, "Silver Tongued Orator of the Pacific Coast."

"The death of Congressman Thomas Fitch early yesterday at the Masonic Home near Decoto, Alameda County, Calif., will recall to many the picturesque career of the noted orator, lawyer, politician and newspaper man," said the Los Angeles Times of Nov. 13, 1923. "He was 85 years of age."

"Known as Col. Tom Fitch, although he always declared he had no claim to the title, he early gained a national reputation as an orator. Because of his forcefulness and eloquence he was much in demand as a speaker throughout the Western States during the stirring days of 1860 to 1880.

"Heralded as a silver-tongued orator, he first came to California in 1860 for the Republican National Committee and in that year delivered sixty-one speeches throughout the State for Lincoln. Born in the City of New York, January 27, 1838, Col. Fitch began his political career as an office holder in 1863, according to a chronological history of his life written in his own hand while a member of 'The Los Angeles Times' editorial staff. In that year he was elected a member of the California Assembly. From then until 1877 he was at various times a member of the Nevada Constitutional Convention, District Attorney of Washoe county, California, member of the Utah Constitutional Convention and a member of the Arizona Legislature.

"In a series of articles written for 'The Times' beginning in June, 1920, under the title, 'Mosses Gathered by a Rolling Stone,' Col. Fitch related many interesting events of his varied career and told intimate stories of his meeting with men in the public eye during his time.

*"In 1858 he was a member of the editorial staff of the 'Milwaukee Free Democrat' and reported the debate between Abraham Lin-*





*Thomas Fitch*

---

CONGRESSMAN THOMAS FITCH (1838-1923)  
"The Silver Tongued Orator of the Pacific Coast"  
(Courtesy of Los Angeles Times, Los Angeles, Cal.)



**PHOTO OF CONGRESSMAN THOMAS FITCH**  
**Picturesque Statesman of the Pacific Coast States and Congressman from Nevada**  
**taken a few years before his death**  
*(Courtesy of the Los Angeles Times, Los Angeles, Cal.)*



*coln and Stephen A. Douglas at Freeport, Ill.* Among his close friends and companions of the late '60's and early '70's, were Mark Twain and Robert Ingersoll.

"But of the really important events of his life, let Col. Tom Fitch tell them himself in his own inimitable journalistic style as they appeared in 'The Times' on December 31, 1914:

"Under the title of 'My Father Time,' he says:

" 'In 1758 Col. Thomas Fitch, son of Gov. Thomas Fitch of Connecticut, was in command of the six New England regiments in the French War. His soldiers were laughed at by the British officers who advised him to have his bands taught the frisky music of the London gutters and call it 'Yankee Doodle.' He accepted the suggestion. He stuck a feather in his hat and called it macaroni. Twenty years later Col. Tom Fitch was second in command under Gen. Ethan Allen when the latter received the surrender of Ticonderoga 'in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress.' And the band played 'Yankee Doodle.'

" 'Before January shall have melted into February, I will have passed the seventy-seventh milestone of life's journey. Would I like to live life over again? No, I am willing to go when my time comes and willing to stay until it does come, for I am neither weary of life nor fearful of death.

" 'I am a boy of 12 and I see Webster riding up Broadway, New York City, in an open barouche bowing to the cheering multitudes than lined the sidewalks. I picked blackberries in what is now the heart of the city and carried the woodcock that my father shot where now the skyscrapers tower.

" 'The music of Jenny Lind's songs still lingers in my ears and never shall I forget the voice of Forrest in Othello and Lear, of the eldest Booth in Richard, and the elder Wallack in Don Caesar, or fail to remember the greatest actress and most beautiful woman of her day—Julia Dean. I owe to the dramatic stage the inspiration to achieve such poor successes in oratory as came to me later.

" 'Chicago had 60,000 inhabitants of which I was one in 1855, and Milwaukee had 20,000 of which I was one in 1856 to 1860. In 1856, then a youth of 18, I was a member of a Republican club and marched in all the torchlight processions. The others hurraed for Fremont but I flung my blazing brand aloft for 'Jessie.' Twenty one years after, the Fremonts were my guests at Prescott, Ariz., for months.

“ ‘As rapid as the changes in a movieatorium there passed before my vision the years since 1860, when I came to California. On this coast I had the instruction of those great orators, E. D. Baker and Starr King, the close companionship of Mark Twain and Joaquin Miller and the friendship of Stanford and Huntington and Hopkins and Crocker. I witnessed the laying of the first rail on the overland road at Sacramento and the last one at Promontory Point. As a member of the California Legislature from El Dorado county I helped elect Conness to the Senate and as a member of the Nevada Constitutional Convention I aided to bring that battle-born State into the Union.

“ ‘In Congress from Nevada from 1869 to 1871, where I lived among the B’s—Blaine, who lived vividly and died utterly; Bingham, master of forensic oratory; Butler, who was very loyal to his friends and never failed to remember his enemies. *Gen. Grant planned to make me Governor of Santo Domingo if the annexation bill had passed*—so Gen. Horace Porter told me, but Sumner and Schurz, combined, were too strong for the hero of Appomattox,—despite the oratory of the great Roscoe Conkling—and the acquisition of Santo Domingo was defeated.

“ ‘After a season of practicing law in Utah and another in Arizona and another in San Diego and another in Seattle and another in Honolulu, I settled down in Los Angeles, where I have lived continuously for five years writing for ‘The Los Angeles Times.’ And it has been the most enjoyable five years of my life.

“ ‘The true philosophy of life is to keep faith with all men—and with most women, never do anything wrong—if you can help it, and never to care much what happens so long as it doesn’t happen to you.’ ”

DR. THOMAS DAVIS FITCH, M. D. (Thomas Davis,<sup>8</sup> Lewis Haines,<sup>7</sup> Elijah,<sup>6</sup> Elijah,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>).

“Thomas Davis Fitch, of Chicago, Ill., son of Lewis Haines Fitch and Polly Maria (Root) Fitch, and a direct descendant of James Fitch I, brother of Gov. Thomas Fitch, colonial governor of Connecticut, was born in Troy, Bradford Co., Pa., July 14th, 1829. His early education was received in his native town and in Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., to which state his father had removed in 1846. He studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. Charles Badger, of Mishawaka, Ind., commencing in Oct., 1848, attending lectures at the Rush



Medical College, Chicago, during the session of 1850-51, also private courses of lectures given by Drs. A. B. Palmer and N. S. Davis. He graduated from Rush Medical College with the degree of M. D., in 1854, having previously practised in Wethersfield, Henry Co., Ill. In 1854 he removed to Kewanee, Henry Co., Ill. December, 1861, he entered the army as surgeon of the 42d Ill. Infantry, a position he held till May, 1863, when he resigned on account of illness in his family. He removed to Chicago, Ill., on May 1, 1864, where he continued in the active practice of his profession until the time of his death. His practice was general, but he gave special attention to gynaecology. He was a member of the Illinois State Medical Society, was its president, served on some of its principal committees, and was its permanent secretary for seven years. He was a member and organizer of the Henry Co. Medical Society which was merged into the Military Tract Medical Association of Ill.; he served as its president and secretary; he was a member of the Chicago Medical Society, and was its president and secretary; he was a member of the Medico-Historical Soc., Am. Public Health, Asso., Med. Press Association and one of its directors, the Am. Med. Association, was also a member of the Med. Board of the Cook County Hospital and served as its secretary and president. He was the author of 'Perineal Pressure to Facilitate Labor,' Transactions Ill. State Med. Soc., 1858; 'Report of Gynaecological Instruments,' *ibid.*, 1876; 'Infantile Constipation,' *ibid.*; 'Report on Specialties and Medical Advertising,' *ibid.*, 1867; 'Antagonism of Opium and Quinia,' before the Chicago Med. Soc., 1865, etc. He held the position of attending surgeon and clinical lecturer on surgery in the Cook County Hospital, from 1867 to 1870, and that of attending gynaecologist and clinical lecturer on obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the same institution. He was one of the consulting surgeons to the Chicago Hospital for women and children, from its organization in 1865 to 1870; was one of the originators of the Woman's Hosp. Med. Coll. of Chicago, which was organized in 1870, in which he filled the chair of gynaecology, and the office of Trustee from its organization. He was attending and consulting physician of the Washingtonian Home for the reformation of inebriates, in 1867. He was County Physician to Cook Co. in 1865 and 1866, and County Supervisor in 1867. In April, 1852, he married Harriet Winslow Skinner, of LaPorte, Ind., niece of Rev. Gordon Winslow, D. D., of New York, of Dr. Myron,

missionary to Ceylon, and of Rev. Dr. Hubbard, of Boston." From "Physicians and Surgeons of the United States" by William B. Atkinson, M. D., in 1878.) Dr. Fitch died in 1901 and his address as given in "Who's Who in America" 1901-1902, was the Soldier's Home, Quincy, Ill.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE FITCHES OF ST. ALBANS, HERTFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND MASSACHUSETTS

Thus far all efforts to find proofs of a connection between the ancestors of Thomas Fitch of Bocking, County Essex, and Deacon Zachary (Zachariah) Fitch of St. Albans, County Hertford, England, have proved unsuccessful, although Hertfordshire adjoins Essex on the west.

This is stated in a letter from A. T. Butler, Portcullis of the College of Arms, London, England, which is contained in the chapter on "The Fitches of County Essex, England" and Connecticut. Mr. Butler says:

"It should be borne in mind that there is no proof as yet that the settler (Deacon Zachary Fitch of Salem, Lynn, and Reading, Mass.) belonged to this (County Essex) Fitch family. I have his pedigree back to William Fitch of St. Albans who was born about 1530."

The first proofs that revealed the immediate ancestry in England of Deacon Zachary Fitch were obtained by Winchester Fitch, Esq., and submitted to Hon. Ezra S. Stearns, direct descendant of Deacon Zachary Fitch through John Fitch in whose honor Fitchburg, Mass., was named. During his lifetime, Mr. Stearns conducted extensive researches and published considerable material on the Deacon Zachary Fitch family.

It is possible that some member of the Essex Fitch Family moved westward into the county of Hertford, before 1550, and into the borough of St. Albans, a considerable and most ancient town, dominated by the splendid Abbey, so well known to students of history and lovers of antiquities and art.

Nothing definite has resulted from attempts made to determine the exact date of the first appearance in Hertfordshire of Deacon Zachary Fitch's ancestor or at what point he may fit into the armorial and landed family of Fitch in Essex.

The first record of the name in Hertfordshire that has been found is that of William Fitch, whose son Hugh was baptized at St. Albans in 1563, and whose will was proved in 1576.

This Hugh Fitch married Anne, daughter of John and Joane (Roise) Smith of St. Albans, and their children were: Mary, John, Jeremie, Zachariah (Deacon Zachary) of St. Albans, who married Marie (Mary) and emigrated to New England; and Anne.

The proofs that establish this descent have been found in the registers of baptism, marriage and burial of the noted Abbey church of St. Albans; and the same records prove that the Zachariah Fitch (Deacon Zachary Fitch) of this parish was born at the time stated by the emigrant when in America, while the names and ages of his children born in England agree with the later records of them in New England, and all disappeared from English records with the appearance of their names in American records. There is no possibility of a doubt upon this point of identity.

The registers commence in 1558; the entries are given verbatim as they were published in "The Boston Transcript" of Sept. 1, 1909:

ANCIENT REGISTERS OF BAPTISM, MARRIAGE AND BURIAL OF THE  
NOTED ABBEY CHURCH OF ST. ALBANS, HERTFORDSHIRE

Baptized

- 1563. Mch 14 Hugh Fitch sonne of William
- 1586 Feb 12. Marie Fitch daught: of Hugh Fitch
- 1587 Oct 13 John Fitch sonne of Hugh Fitch
- 1589-90 Jan 25 Jeremie sonne of Hugh Fitch
- 1591-2 Jan 16 Zacherie sonne of Hugh Fitch
- 1593-4 Jan 6 Anne daugh: of Hugh Fitch
- 1621 Apr. 8 John sonne of Zacarie Fitch by Marie his wyfe.
- 1622 May 5 Jeremie the sonne of Zacharie Fitch by Marie his wife.
- 1623 Sep. 7. Marie daughter of Zacharie Fitch by Marie his wife.
- 1626 June 25 Zacharie sonne of Zacharie Fitch by Marie his wife.
- 1628 Oct. 26 Thomas sonne of Zacharie Fitch by Mary his wife
- 1630 Dec 21 [blank] [probably Benjamin] of Zachary Fitch by Mary  
his wyfe
- 1632-3 Jan 20 Sara ye daug: of Zacharie ffitch et Marie
- 1634-5 Mch 4 Robt. ye sonne of Zacharie ffi [mutilated] Marie
- 1663 Dec. 30 Mary daughter of Jeremie Fitch by Mary his wife.
- 1665 Sep 24 Sarah daughter of Jeremie Fitch by Marie
- 1667 Apr. 24 Anne daughter of Jeremie Fitch by Marie
- 1668-9 Jan 7 Jeremie Fitch son of Jeremie
- 1670 Dec 29 Martha da of Jeremie Fitch per Marie



1673 May 18. Elizabeth da of Jeremie Fitch per Marie  
 1675 Sept. 5 John son of Jeremi Fitch  
 1677-8 Feb 7. Thomas son of Jeremie Fitch

## Married

1558-9 Jan 18 Nicolas Enum & Cecilie Fitch wid.  
 1585 Sep. 13 Hugh Fitch and Anne Smith  
 1666 June 7. Zachrie Fitch & Marie Walice  
 1689 Dec. 24 William Carter & Sarah Fitch

## Buried:

1558 Nov. 30 Thomas Fitch  
 1559 Mch 28 Joane Fitch  
 1559 May 24 Richard Fitch  
 1563-4 Mch 13 Alice Fitch  
 1572 Dec. 23 John Fitch  
 1608 Apr 26 Anne daughter of Hugh Fitch  
 1620 Apr. 14 Hugh Fytch  
 1636-7 Feb 18-9 Chrisome, child of Zacharie Fitches

## Baptized

1567. Sep. 24 Anne Smith daughter of John  
 1569 June 12 Elizabeth Smith filia John  
 1579 Aug 2 Margaret Smith daugh: of John  
 1583 Sept 4 John Smith sonne of John  
 1657-2 Feb 3 Timothie Smith sonne of John

## Married

1566 Oct. 13 John Smith and Joane Roise  
 1592 May 16 Richard Roise and Elizabeth Evans  
 1592 May 28 John Harryson and Alice Roise  
 1615-16 Jan 15 Edmund Royce & Susan Robinson

## Buried

1561 Dec. 22 Rafe Smith  
 1572 Nov. 19 William Smith  
 1577 July 24 James Smyth  
 1582 May 22 Joane Smith  
 1584 July 20 John Smith  
 1591 Aug 18 John Smith  
 1591-2 Mch 2. Elizabeth Smith  
 1591- Dec. 15 Thomas Roise  
 1602 June 4 Joane Smith widowe  
 1612. Apr 29 Richard Roise

This comprises all the entries under these surnames between 1558 and 1689, save some uninteresting entries of other Smiths and Royces.

There are many other records appertaining to persons and property

in the various parishes of St. Albans, of these only the evidences in the probate courts have been gathered.

WILL OF WILLIAM FITCH, GRANDFATHER OF  
DEACON ZACHARY FITCH

ARCHDEACONRY COURT OF ST. ALBANS. Register Clapton, 16. In the name of God Amen the Twenty day of January in the yeare of our lord God 1575 and in the xvijth yere of the raigne of our soveraigne Lady Elyzabeth the Quenes maiesty that nowe is I William ffitch of the parish of St. Albons wthin the Towne of St. Albons in the County of Herts, Shoemaker sick of body but whole of mynd & of pfect remembraunce prayed be god thus do make my last will & testament in manner & forme following ffirft I bequeath my Sowle into the handes of Almighty God my maker & redemer & my body to be buried in the pifhe church yarde of St. Peters wthin the Towne aforefayd Item I geve towarde the releife of the poore wthin the sayd Towne xxs Itm. I give to Margaret my wiffe vili xiijs iiijd of lawfull mony of England. And also I give to her my horfe my heye & wood And also I will yt she shall have the use & occupation of my howse in manner and forme following (that is to say) her Chamber & the hall to doe all manner of lawfull bufines and also the stable & hayelofte during all such terms of yeres as I haue in my sayd house if she so long live. And also I give to her a fetherbeed a houlster ij<sup>o</sup> pillowes a Courlet a payer of blanketts ij<sup>o</sup> payer of flaxen sheetes & two payer of town sheetes And also all such brass and pewter and other implements of househould as she brought me at the day of our marriage (the table and frame in the hall only excepted) Itm I geve to her a quarter of wheat which Baffordes wife doth owe unto me. Item. I geve to William ffitch my sonne xxli of lawfull money of England which remayneth in the handes of Nicholas Johnson to be pd to the sayd William ffitch my sonne at ye daye payable by the vertue of an obligacon made betweene the sayd Nicholas Johnf & me Item I geve to Thomas ffitch my sonne xxli of lawfull money of England to be payd unto him imediately after he hath accomplished the yeres of his aprenticehod Item I geve to Hugh ffitch my sonne xli of lawfull money of England & I geve to him the residue of all my goods unbequeathed my debtes payd my body buryed and my legacyes pformed. Item I will yt Hughe Gilbert my srvaunt shall haue the occupijng of the whole ftocke of my sayd sonne Hughe ffitch during the terme of vij yeres next after my decease yt the sayd Hughe ffitch do so long live And I will yt the sayd Hughe Gilbert shall take the sayd Hugh ffitch to apprntice during the sayd terme of vij yeres And also he the sayd Hughe Gilbert shall put in sufficient fuerties at the dcretion of William Lawrence and Nicholas Johnson for the true delivery of the sayd stocke at the ende and terme of the sayd vij yeres or els imediatly after the decease of the sayd Hugh ffitch if he die before the sayd terme of vij yeres be expired And if



it happen yt ye fayd William Lawraunce & Ncholas Johnfon do not lyke well of his fuerties within the fpace of ij or iij yeres then the fayd Hugh Gilbert fshall put in newe fuerties at the difcretion of the fayd William & Nicholas Itm I geve to Joan Smyth my dawghter xls And I forgeve John Smyth her husband all fuch debtes as he doth owe unto me Item I geve to Agnes my srvaunt xs Item I geve to Ifabell my srvaunt xs Item I geve to Ifabell my srvaunt xs Item I geve to eyther of my two apprnticeffe xs apece Itm I will yt if my fayd apprnticeffe will ferve out their yeres of apprntichod with the aforefayd Hughe Gilbert I will that the fayd Hugh fshall pforme all fuch covenantes as I my felfe fould haue pformed by virtue of their Indentures Provided alwayes yt yf any of my fayd children that is to faye William, Thomas, Hughe, Joan, or any of them do dye before the daye or days appoynted to them for the receite of their legacyes I will yt that portion or portions fhal be equally divided emongest the other of them then being alive and if it happen yt my fayd children do all dye before the dayes before expreffd then I will that all the fayd portions fhal be equally divided emongest my brothers and fisters Children. Itm. I geve to William Lawrance my beft Gowne. Item. I geve to Leonard Aburton my blacke Coate. Also I will yt myne Executor fshall receyve my debtes & of the fayd debtes he fshall pay to my iij fisters & eyther of them xxs apece. And I will yt ye refidue of my debtes fshall remayne to the ufe of William ffitch my fonne And I allfo intitute and ordayne the aforefayd William Lawrance to be the fupvisor of this my fayd will and I geve to him for his paynes taking in yt behalfe xis viijd In witness whereof I the fayd William ffitch to this my prefent will haue putto my feale the daye & yeare aboue written in the presens of Nicholas Lowden, Thomas Tirat & Thomas Cannfild wthothers.

A Codicill made by the fayd William ffitch vppon foday ye xxvith of November 1576 to be annexed vnto the will of the fayd William ffitch. I will yt whereas in my Testament I haue bequeathed vnto my fonne William ffitch the Sonme of xx li wch William is alredy departed this prfent worlde I will the fame xxli to be diftribed in manner and forme following That is to fay to margaret my wiffe v li Itm to Thomas my fonne v li Itm to Hughe my fonne v li Itm to Joan my dawghter v li witneffes herevnto William Lawrence, Nicholas Johnfon, Hugh Gilbert, Agnes Grigg, and others.

Probated xvi j of December 1576 by Nicholas Johnfon executor.

Observe that the testator wrote "have putt my seale." This suggests the seal of a coat-of-arms and offers an invitation for inquiry as to the possible relatives of this William Fitch in Essex.

WILL OF THE MATERNAL GRANDMOTHER OF  
DEACON ZACHARY FITCH

ARCHDEACONRY COURT OF ST. ALBANS. Register Clapton, 203. In the name of God Amen the seauen & twentieth Day of Januarie in the xliij years of the reigne of our fouveraigne Lady Elizabeth by the grace of god of England, ffrance & Ireland Queene defender of the fayth xc Ao Dm 1601. I Joane Smyth of the towne of St. Albans in the Com of Hertf. widowe being weake in body but of good & pfect remembrance, thanks be vnto god, doe make & ordeyne this my last will & testament in manner & forme following that is to say, ffirst I bequeath my soul to Allmighty god my maker, trusting to be saved only by the death & passion of Jesus Chrif my Redemer and my body to be buried at the discretion of my executrix hereafter named. And as concerning my worldly goods I giue & bequeath the same in mann'r & forme following That is to say first I giue & bequeath vnto Agnes my Daughter now wife of Hugh ffitch fortye shillings It. I giue & bequeath vnto Jerymy ffitch, Zacharie ffitch, Mary ffitch & Agnes ffitch the sonnes and daughters of the sayd Hugh ffitch forty shillings a peece to be payd vnto them when they shall accomplish the full ages of xxitie years. And if it shall happen any of them to dye before he she or they shall accomplish the sayd age of xxi yeares, then my will is that the suruior or suruiuors of them shall share the pcon or pcons of him her or them so dying to be equally devided betweene them him or her so surviving. And my will is that their sayd pcons to them by me given as afore sayd shal be put & imployed to the best pfitt & advantage of the sayd Children as a stock for them against they shall accomplish their sayd feurall ages or the suruior of them shall accomplish the sayd age It I giue & bequeath to the sayd mary ffitch a fether bed, a paire of sheetes, foure peeces of pewter & a candlestick to be deliured vnto her at the age of xxi years or at the time of her mariage wch of them shall first happen. It. I giue & bequeath vnto Joane Howe & Elizabeth Howe Daughters of Thomas Howe fifty shillings a peece. And all other my goods & Chattells whatfoeur my Debts being payd & my funeralls Discharged I whollye giue & bequeath vnto Margaret my daughter now wife of the sayd Thomas Howe, which sayd Margaret Howe I doe make sole executrice of this my last will and testament. And I doe nominate & appoynt Hugh Gilbert & John Longe to be ourseers of the same. And I doo giue to each of them for their paines therin to be taken vs apeece In witnes whereof I haue herevnto set my hand the 30th day of May in the foure & fortith yeare first aboue written. The marke of the foyd Joane Smyth. In the prcense of Hugh Gilbt, John Longe, Thomas Howe & of me Conon Rawlyn, notary

Probated xxitie Junij Ao Dm 1602 by Margaret Howe filie nali def & exec.

Hugh Fitch, father of Zachariah left no will, nor did his wife Anne.



WILL OF JEREMIE FITCH,  
BROTHER OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH

ARCHDEACONRY COURT OF ST. ALBANS; original.

In the name of God Amen The eight [mutilated] 1648. And in the fowre and twentieth yere of the reigne of our souereign Lo[rd Charles I by] the grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland defendr of the faith fr I Jeremy ffitch of the Towne of St. Albans in the County of Hertf, shumaker being ficke and weake in body bu tof pfect minde and memory thanks be given to Almighty God for the fame knowing I duft dye although the tyme when be to me vncertaine, doe make this my laft will and testament in manner and forme following That is to fay ffirst and principally I Comend my foule into the hands of Almighty God my maker hoping and fteedfaftly beleevinfi to be faved only by the merits bitter death and pafsion of Jesus Chrift my faviour and Redeemer And my body I Comitt to the earth from whence it was taken to be decently buried at the difcretion of my Executrix hereafter mentoned And as concerning my wordlie eftate I doe will devife bequeath and difpofe of the fame in manner and forme following That is to fay ffirst I doe give and bequeath vnto John, Jeremy & Zachary ffitch my three fonnes All that my mefsuage or tente and backside with the apprtennces nowe in the tenure or occupacon of John Sampson, baker and Thomas Sewell, collermaker fcituate lying & being in the Towne of St Albans aforefaid To haue and to hold vnto John, Jeremy and Zachary my three fonnes their heires and afsignes for eur to be equally divided betweene them, and to enter upon the fame at their feurall ages of one & twenty yeres But my will intent & true meaning is that Joane my nowe wife fhall hold & enioy the prmisses to heer owine vfe vntill my faid three fonnes fhall come to age, for & towards their educacons & bindeing out apprntice. And if any of my faid fonnes fhall dept this mortull life before he or they fhall accomplifh his or their full age of one & twenty yeres then the faid meffuage or tente with thapprtennces or foe much thereof as fhall belonge to him or them foe deceafing to goe to the furvivors to be equally divided betweene them. Itm. I do giue & bequeath vnto Mary my daughter the sume of thirty pounds of lawfull money of England To be paid vnto her at her age of one & twenty yeres. Itm. I doe giue and bequeath vnto my two daughters Sara and Anne the sume of twenty pounds a peecee to be paid vnto them at their seurall ages of one & twenty yeres, and if either of them dye in the meane tyme, then that porcon to goe to the furvivor. Itm I doe giue & bequeath vnto Mary Dun my fifter the fume of twenty fhillings of lawfull money of England. Itm. my will and meaning is that if my faid wife fhall happen to marry before fhe hath paid & difcharged the porcons of money aforefaid giuen by me to my faid Children that then fhe put in good fecurity to the Overfeers of this my will for the true payment of

the legacies aforefaid according to the tymes aboue limited. And I doe desire my Overseers to take sufficient security that the said porcons may be duly and truly paid. And all other my goods & Chattels whatsoeuer my debts being paid & my funerall expences being discharged I wholly give & bequeath the same to Joane my beloved wife whom I doe hereby make the full and sole executrix of this my last will and testament. And I doe desire and appointe my loving friends Willm Hickman and Thomas Tanner to be Overseers of this my last will & testamt And I doe desire them to see the same duly pformed And I doe hereby revoke difanull and make voide all former and other will and wills by me heretofore made. In witness whereof I haue herevnto sett my hand and feale [sic] the day & yere first aboue written.

Sealed published declared  
acknouledged & de-  
liured the day & yere  
abouefaid in the pnce of  
Ralphe Gladman

the mrke  
of the said  
Jeremy ffitch

& of me John Carnocke fcr.

Endorsed Tm Jeremia Fitch 3 July 1649

Probated 3 July [1649] Joanne Fitch Relict and executrix.

Herein again occurs the reference to a seal.

WILL OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH'S SISTER-IN-LAW, JOANE,  
WIFE OF JEREMIE FITCH

ARCHDEACONRY COURT OF ST. ALBANS, Register Hickman, 211

In the name of god amen the three and twentieth Day of May in the yeare of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred seventy and six And [sic] in the Eight and twentieth years of the reigne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles the second by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King Defender of the ffaith xcs I Joane ffitch of the town of St Albans in the County of Hertford Widdow being weake in body but of good and perfect memorie thanks bee to Almighty God for the same and knowing the vncertainty of this life here on earth, and being defirous to haue my last Will and Testment allwayes in aready-nesse, Do now therefore make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament as aforesaid in manner and forme following that is to say first I commend my Soule to Almighty God my Creator merritt of Jesus Christ my Redeemer; And my Body to the Earth I committ from whence it was taken to be decently buried att the discretion of my Executrix hereafter named And as concerning my worldly Estate I doo will and dispose of the same as ffolloweth, first I give and Bequeath vnto my Daughter Agnes ffitch all that my house Messuage or Tenement situate in st Albans aforesaid in which I now dwell called or knowne by the Name or Signe



of the Wheate Sheafe with all the Outhoufes Edifices Buildings Yards gardens Orchards Backsides and with all and singuler the appurts what soever thereunto belonging, to her the said Agnes and to her heires and Afsignes for Ever:—Item I give and Bequeath unto my Two Sonnes, Jeremiah ffitch and Zacariah ffitch the sume of tenn shillings apeice of current English money to bee paid vnto them within three moneths next after my decease Item I give and bequeath unto my Two Daughters Sarah, wife to Richard Williams and Martha wife of Richard Iremonger the like Summe of tenn shillings apeice of Lawfull money of England to bee paid vnto them within three moneths next after my decease; Item all the rest and residue of my household goods chattells and moneys what soever with all my stock of Corne and Cattell and Vtenfells of husbandry which I have in the parishes of St Peters and Sandridge or elfewhere (my debts Legacies and ffunerall Expences discharged,) I wholely give bequeath and Leave the same vnto my Daughter Agnes ffitch aforesaid whome I make and ordaine hereby ffull and sole Extrix of this my last Will and Testament and I doe hereby revoke and make void all former Will or Wills by mee at any time made; And this onely to bee taken for my last Will; In Witnese where of I haue hereunto sett my hand and seale the day and yeare ffirst above written: Joane ffitch:—Sealed Published and declared in the prefence of:—Tho: ffindell; William Grimwin; Tho: Clarke:—

Probated 10 July 1684 by Agnes Fitch filie of Executricis,

The “Wheat Sheaf” home (probably an inn) may have been in the family some time.

#### WILL OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH'S AUNT ELIZABETH SMYTH

ARCHDEACONRY COURT OF ST. ALBANS, Register Clapton, 150,

The last Will and Testament nuncupative of Elizabeth Smyth of St Albans.

Elizabeth Smyth the daughter of Joane Smyth of St Albons in the Cownty of Hartf finglewoman. The xxviiijth daye of ffebruary in the yeare of our Lord god after the Computation of the Churche of England 1591 beinge very ficke of body but of pfitt mynde and memory made and declared her laft will and Testament nuncupative that is to faye by words of mowthe in maner in forme followinge viz. mother (speakinge vnto the faid Joane Smyth her mother) I praye you let my Sifter (meaninge the wyfe of Hughe ffitch) have my best Cote. And xs for her two children that is to fave vs a peece. And a also I praye let Thomas Coomes haue ijs and myne Awnte Clinckard myne olde Cote and I will that my Sister Margaret fhall have all the Rest of my goodes. Theu and there beinge present the fayd Joane Smyth and Thomas Coomes.

xvii° Maij 1592. Probated by Joane Smyth the mother.

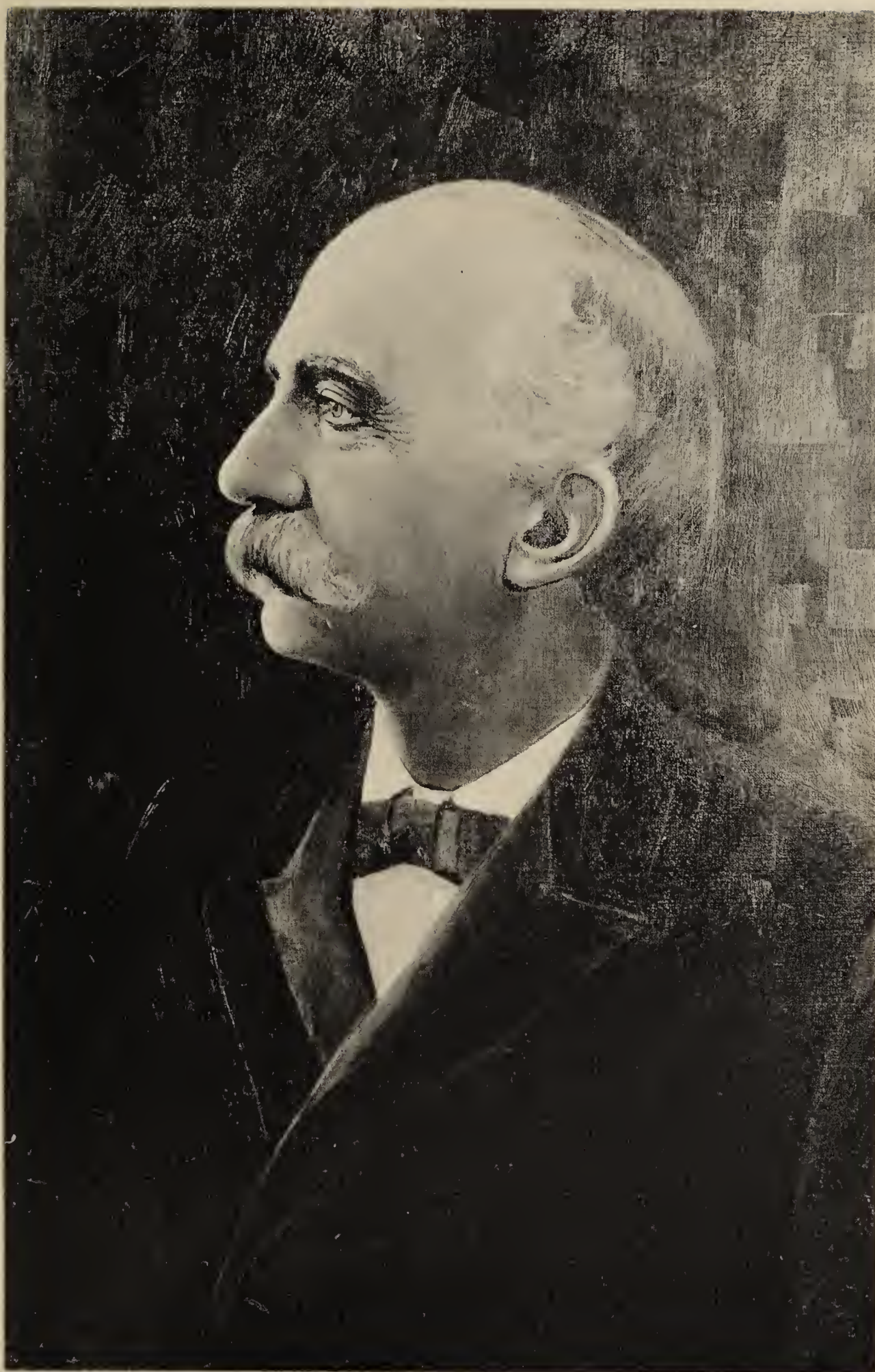
These are the only wills found as yet of special Fitch interest.

St. Albans is a place of more than ordinary antiquarian interest, especially its abbey. An account of them both is too lengthy a subject for this present statement.

Zachary Fitch emigrated to America between the date of the burial of his son Robert at St. Albans, Feb. 18, 1636-7, and Sept. 7, 1638, the date when he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, this later date being the earliest reference to him in America. It has been stated ere now that "he deposed on April 2, 1661 (Middlesex County, Mass., Files) ; that he was about seventy years of age, which would agree with the above record of his birth. It has been supposed that he resided a while at Lynn. He settled about 1640 in the South Parish of Reading, now Wakefield, Mass., where he lived until his death. In the records of Reading he is frequently named, and in the Colonial papers of his time the good character of the man is fully confirmed. He wrote the name Zachrie, and his contemporaries frequently wrote it Zachary and Zachery, but the name of his son and many of his descendants have taken the full form of Zachariah. He died in Reading, June 9, 1662." There were eight children born in England, as seen, and possibly two in New England, the latter being: Joseph, who deposed 2(2) 1661, that his age was about twenty-three; Samuel, born March 6, 1644-5. The child baptized (unnamed) in England Dec. 21, 1630, was probably Benjamin. The emigrant's occupation in England was that of a glover, as appears by a bond which he signed at St. Albans about 1620.

The article in the Boston Transcript containing the above data was dated "London, Dec. 2, 1908," and signed "C. A. H., Jr."





*Ezra S. Stearns*

HON. EZRA S. STEARNS,

Late Secretary of State of New Hampshire, direct descendant of John Fitch, founder of Fitchburg, Mass., and compiler of "Six Generations of the Descendants of Deacon Zachary Fitch of Reading, Mass.," which is reprinted by permission in this book.

*(Photo from Oil Painting owned by Fitchburg, Mass., Historical Society)*





# VIEWS OF FITCHBURG, MASS. (1929)

In 1929, Fitchburg is one of the leading industrial cities of Massachusetts.





## CHAPTER XIX.

JOHN FITCH (1707-1795) IN WHOSE HONOR FITCHBURG, MASSACHUSETTS WAS NAMED. HIS DEFENSE OF HIS BLOCK-HOUSE FORT DURING THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR. NAMING OF FITCHBURG, DANE COUNTY, WISCONSIN

The history of the naming of Fitchburg, Mass., which appears here is taken from the address of the late Hon. Ezra S. Stearns, Secretary of State of New Hampshire, and lineal descendant of John Fitch, on the occasion of the dedication of the Fitch memorial tablet at Ashby, Mass., on July 4, 1894. The dedicatory exercises were held under the auspices of the Fitchburg, Mass., Historical Society. The contents of this chapter is condensed from Mr. Stearns' address which was printed in Volume I, of "Proceedings of the Fitchburg Historical Society," by courtesy of the Society; of which the compiler of this book is an honorary member.

"Long ago, near the site of this memorial, in an isolated clearing surrounded by sombre forests, stood a dwelling, and in time of war a garrison, that sheltered a human family. This arena, today smiling in peace and inviting rest, was once the scene of carnage and massacre. The soil was crimson with the blood of two dying men, and seven persons were led into captivity. The story of the tragedy lives in the traditions and is a part of the written annals, of a former century.

"Lunenburg, by a grant of the General Court, was severed from the wilderness in 1718, and until 1764 the town included Fitchburg and the southern part of Ashby. For many years it was a frontier town, and the early inhabitants were inured to the dangers and disciplined in the activities of the border. The garrison, burned on the site of this memorial was on the line dividing the settlement and the wilderness and the peculiar fortunes of its inmates were the accidents of an exposed and exterior situation.

"John Fitch removed to Lunenburg in 1732, and three years

later he bought of David Farnsworth a part of house lot No. 66. In the deed the modest homestead was estimated at thirty-five and three-fourths acres. It was situated on the Lancaster road, about two miles south of Lunenburg centre. At this date nearly all the families were residing in the southeastern part of the original grant, and for a few years the home of John Fitch was in the midst of the more thickly settled part of the town. Soon after he had become a resident of Lunenburg the town granted to him and seven others "all that Room behind ye seets in ye Front Gallery in ye Meeting House for to Build a Low Pew or Seet for themselves and wives forever to sit in."

"Partaking of a spirit of expansion that pervaded the settlement, John Fitch sold his homestead, and purchased of Capt. Ephraim Wetherbee one hundred and twenty acres on the northern boundary of the town. In the deed of conveyance this land is described as lying at a place called "the rendezvous," and adjoining Townsend line. Subsequently he purchased ten acres of land adjoining. In 1739 he built a house and removed his family hither. Here with sudden changes of fortune, he resided over thirty years. Here his younger children were born, and a reasonable measure of prosperity rewarded his honest toil. Here the Indians attacked his dwelling, and here two soldiers were slain while defending the frontier, and himself and family carried into captivity. His house was located on the Northfield road. The history of this famous highway is a part of the annals of Lunenburg.

"This historic highway was constructed through the wilderness, a distance of forty-two miles, in the summer and autumn of 1733. Beginning near the centre of Lunenburg, its course was northerly to a point near the North Cemetery, thence westerly to near the present line of Fitchburg. Probably to avoid the rivers, which would be met if the same course were continued, it then bore northerly to the Fitch garrison, and here, making nearly a right angle, the continued course was westerly through the northern part of Ashburnham and Winchendon, then an ungranted wilderness.

"In after years the abrupt angle in the road at the house of John Fitch was the parting of the ways for travellers and scouting parties going north to New Ipswich, Rindge, or Peterborough, and those going west to Ashburnham and beyond. On account of its position in the lines of travel, it was called 'the rendezvous' before there was any settlement in the immediate vicinity. Mindful of the



advantages of the situation, John Fitch, at an early date, set up a house of entertainment for man and beast. Here on the frontier the weary traveller, resting by the wayside, found rude accommodations and simple fare, while a primitive dwelling in the wilderness sheltered a family and contributed to their support.

"The years of the early residence of John Fitch at this place were years of peace and prosperity. Suddenly the ominous shadows of war fell upon the young and prosperous settlements. Confidence surrendered to fear, and a general sentiment of alarm everywhere prevailed. The dwellers upon the unprotected borders returned to the older and fortified towns. The settlements in Ashburnham, Winchendon, New Ipswich, Rindge and Peterborough were suddenly deserted. Lunenburg again became a border town, and again assumed the dangers and responsibilities of a defence of the frontier. Again the tillers of the soil were attended in the fields by soldiers, and harvests were gathered under the cover of muskets. A war between England and France naturally involved the English and the French colonies in Amercia, and to the dangers and hardships of civilized warfare was added the menace of predatory attacks by the Indians in alliance with the French. The King George, or the first French and Indian War, beginning in 1744 and continuing four years, fell most heavily upon the frontiers. The line of the greatest danger was on the border of the wilderness.

"That John Fitch, in a time of peace and comparative security, settled in a remote part of the township is unworthy of note. If at the outbreak of the war he had joined the fugitives from the other settlements, who were hastening past his door, and if with them he had found a secure retreat within the lines of defence, the town of Fitchburg would have sought some other name, and neither monument nor memorial would perpetuate his memory. When all the exterior settlements were deserted, John Fitch remained, where the brave are ever found, in the line of defence. He firmly stood on the picket line between the foe and the dwellers of Lunenburg. His house was seven and one-half miles from the centre of the town, and three and one-half miles from the nearest neighbor. Aided and encouraged by the province, a series of block houses or garrisons was constructed on the exterior lines of Townsend, Lunenburg, and Westminster, and throughout the war a company of soldiers under pay of the province was detailed for the defence of this section of the frontier. For the summer of 1748, a company of which Edward

Hartwell was captain, consisting of forty-seven men, was raised for this service, and while constituting an organized force they were stationed in squads along the border of the defended towns. Every week the company was assembled and inspected at the house of John Fitch, and again assigned to scouting parties or to the several garrisons.

“Notwithstanding these measures of defence, in the summer of 1748 the Indians made a successful raid upon the borders of Lunenburg. The story of the attack has been told many times, and frequently with misstatement of fact and with unauthorized embellishments from the overflowing fountain of tradition. All the witnesses to the tragedy were slain or carried into captivity, and it was several months before the details were learned from the returning captives. The military orders and the public prints of the time announce that two soldiers were slain and that the family of John Fitch was missing, and in all the early accounts the allegation of captivity was inferential.

“On the day of the tragedy two of the four soldiers stationed at the garrison were absent on account of sickness, while John Fitch and the two remaining soldiers were in the field near the garrison. About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of Tuesday, July 5, 1748, the Indians made a sudden attack, and instantly one of the soldiers was slain, while within the garrison. The Indians besieged the fort, and a stubborn defence ensued. After an hour and a half of unequal warfare, the soldier was fatally shot through a porthole in the garrison.

“John Fitch, solitary defender of a wife and five children continued a hopeless conflict for a short time, and then surrendered. The Indians killed an ox, plundered and burned the garrison, and swiftly conducted their seven captives beyond the danger of pursuit. John Fitch, in his account of the affair, makes no specific statement concerning the number of Indians in the attacking party. The Boston Weekly News Letter of July 14, estimates the number at thirty or forty, while other accounts assert that there were about eighty. In any event there were enough, and from the standpoint of John Fitch a few more or less would not have changed his fortunes.

“The firing at the fort must have been heard by the nearest neighbors. An alarm was sounded, and before sundown forty soldiers were assembled around the smoking ruins of the garrison. They discovered the dead body of their comrade in the field where





SEAL OF THE FITCHBURG (MASS.) HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Designed to represent growth of the city from the time John Fitch chopped down trees for his blockhouse "Fort" to the present day of manufacturing and other industries.



VIEW IN 1929 OF THE CITY OF FITCHBURG, MASS.



*Zachary Fitch*

FACSIMILE OF SIGNATURE OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH (ZACHRIE FITCH)  
Emigrant ancestor to Reading, Mass., from St. Albans, County Hertford, England.  
(From the N. E. H. & G. Register)

*Samuel Fitch*

FACSIMILE OF SIGNATURE OF SAMUEL FITCH I (1645-1684)  
Of Reading, Mass., son of Deacon Zachary Fitch. Samuel Fitch's son, Samuel II,  
was the father of John Fitch (1707-1795) in whose honor Fitchburg, Mass., was  
named.  
(From the N. E. H. & G. Register)



SUPPOSED SITE OF THE BIRTHPLACE OF JOHN FITCH (1707-1795) IN WHOSE  
HONOR FITCHBURG, MASS., WAS NAMED.

Photo shows remnant of stone wall of house, supposed to have been the birthplace  
of John Fitch at Billerica, now Bedford, Mass. John Fitch's father, Samuel  
Fitch II, grandson of Deacon Zachary Fitch, the emigrant ancestor of Reading,  
Mass., built the house about 1673. John Fitch was born in Billerica, now Bedford,  
February 12, 1707-'08, and died at Ashby, Mass., April 8, 1795, aged 87 years.

(Photo by courtesy Fitchburg, Mass., Historical Society)

*John Fitch*

SIGNATURE OF JOHN FITCH  
In whose honor Fitchburg, Mass., was named.

*John Fitch Jr*

SIGNATURE OF JOHN FITCH, JUNIOR, SON OF JOHN FITCH, FOUNDER OF  
FITCHBURG, MASS.

(Courtesy of the Archives Division of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts)



he fell, and erroneously conjectured that he had been slain while attempting to escape from the fort. Near the pathway leading to the spring they found a bonnet and a pail, which probably at the first note of alarm the wife of John Fitch had hurriedly dropped as she hastened to the garrison. Again in error, the soldiers concluded that the Indians had secured a captive while she was going to the spring for water. They found the body of their other comrade within the garrison where he fell, but it was only a lifeless trunk; his head had been consumed in the flames of the burning building. Through a justifiable fear of renewed hostilities, it is probable that a pursuit of the enemy and the recovery of the captives were not attempted. An extended line of frontier was poorly fortified, and the number and purpose of the enemy were unknown. The necessity of defence was more imperative than retaliation.

“At this date John Fitch was forty years of age. The exact age of his wife is not recorded. Catherine was thirteen years old, John eleven, Paul six and one-half, Jacob four, and Susannah sixteen months. Under these circumstances, assured of certain sufferings and uncertain fate, apparently there was little choice between captivity and death.

“Their enforced and hurried journey through the wilderness, with an uncertain and insufficient supply of food, was attended by hardships and sufferings approaching the utmost limit of human endurance. In addition to the babe, two children were nourished upon the breast of their mother. Their bed was the earth, and their only coverlet was the verdure of the forest. Paul, the third child in the order of age, and who lived to advanced years, was accustomed to relate that he was transported on the back of an Indian. In the early progress of the party his face was toward the savage, and the smell of the Indian making him sick, he cried so lustily that he was turned around and again bound to the back of his human transport; and thus, with his eyes fastened on his receding home, every hour increasing the uncertainty of a safe return, and with limbs painful from the pressure of thongs, he traversed the weary miles of an unbroken wilderness. Jacob, the youngest son, was also transported on the back of an Indian, and was crippled for life. In other respects well formed, his legs were of dwarfed size on account of the rigor with which he was bound.

“The war was practically ended before the arrival of the John

Fitch family in Canada, and their detention in captivity was of short duration. The suspension of hostilities was immediately followed by a general exchange of prisoners, and John Fitch and his family fortunately were included in the early exchanges. Attended by five French officers, the family, with other prisoners, arrived in New York by way of Albany and the Hudson river on the twenty-third day of September, or eleven weeks and three days after their capture. They were not immediately exchanged, and their continued progress by way of Providence in Rhode Island, and Boston, was considerably delayed by continued sickness. The father and his children survived the grievous ordeal, and subsequently enjoyed many years of happiness and prosperity at the old homestead. The wife of John Fitch fell by the wayside. The woman was worn with the fatigue of a prolonged and exacting journey. The mother was weak and reduced in a constant ministration upon her offspring. Her maternal love, from the vital foundations of her breast, divided her strength with her sick and nursing children, and yielding up her life for them, she died at Providence, December 24, 1748. Dear to her descendants, and revered by all who read the sad story of her sufferings and death, is the memory of a faithful wife, a self sacrificing and loving mother, a brave and Christian woman, Susannah Fitch.

“The two unfortunate soldiers were Zaccheus Blodgett and Joseph Jennings, and upon the company roll in the column giving the dates of discharge against the name of each of these is written ‘July 5, 1748.’

“In Torrey’s ‘History of Fitchburg’ it is stated that John Fitch and his family were ransomed with money raised by residents of Bradford. In earlier times the freedom of unfortunate captives was often purchased, but in the war beginning in 1744, the hostile Indians were allies of the French, and their captives were held and treated as prisoners of war. John Fitch had no relatives, and probably no acquaintances in Bradford. It is further asserted that the soldiers instituted a pursuit of the Indians, but returned upon finding a letter written by John Fitch, and fastened to a tree, imploring them to give up the pursuit, since the Indians had assured him of safety if unmolested, and of death if pursued. This statement is not sustained by the records of the time. In the account of the capture in the Boston News Letter of July 14, and in a military order of Col. Willard of July 7, the captivity of the family is given as an inference, and not as an absolute fact. If such a letter had been found, it is



more than probable the capture would have been asserted without conjecture or qualification.

"It was the fertile imagination of the same writer that introduced 'a certain half-tamed Indian called Surdody,' whose wigwam had been ruined by John Fitch. Surdody is a good name for an Indian of any degree of domestication, but the story is improbable. It is a matter of regret, that without investigation several subsequent writers have engraven an improbable story in the annals of Lunenburg. After three years of war, and for many preceding years, it will not be accepted without proof that any Indian was suffered to reside in the vicinity. The attributes of character assigned to Surdody, and the many other Indian stories of harbored revenge and rewarded kindness, are mainly traditional. The Indians engaged in war by instinct, and not for the lofty purpose of redressing the wrongs of the injured Surdodies of their race. Led, possibly, by a Canadian officer, they made a raid on the borders of Lunenburg under the plea of war. They selected the most exposed and solitary point in the line of defence, and if, in the last stages of their march, they came over the Northfield road, they were thus led directly to the point of attack. Previous to the assault they had not been discovered in this vicinity. The narrative is complete, if not conventional, without Surdody.

"At different times, and by successive writers, many dates have been assigned to the capture of John Fitch. The documents cited leave no room for doubt, and fix the date as July 5, 1748.

"John Fitch was a descendant, in the fourth generation, from Deacon Zachary Fitch, an English emigrant, from St. Albans in Hertfordshire, who was an early resident of Lynn, where he was admitted a freeman, September 7, 1638, but removing to Reading in 1644, was a Deacon, and for several years a selectman there and died June 9, 1662.

"Samuel Fitch, one of the eight children of Deacon Zachary and Mary Fitch, was born March 6, 1645. He married April 23, 1673, Sarah Lane, a daughter of Job and Sarah Lane of Billerica. She died October 9, 1679, and he married, second, July 26, 1681, Rebecca Merriam. He resided in Reading, where he died in 1684. Two of his three children died in infancy. Samuel Fitch, son of Samuel and Sarah (Lane) Fitch, was born in Reading, May 4, 1674. He married, March 20, 1695, Elizabeth Walker, born February 13,

more than probable the capture would have been asserted without conjecture or qualification.

"It was the fertile imagination of the same writer that introduced 'a certain half-tamed Indian called Surdody,' whose wigwam had been ruined by John Fitch. Surdody is a good name for an Indian of any degree of domestication, but the story is improbable. It is a matter of regret, that without investigation several subsequent writers have engraven an improbable story in the annals of Lunenburg. After three years of war, and for many preceding years, it will not be accepted without proof that any Indian was suffered to reside in the vicinity. The attributes of character assigned to Surdody, and the many other Indian stories of harbored revenge and rewarded kindness, are mainly traditional. The Indians engaged in war by instinct, and not for the lofty purpose of redressing the wrongs of the injured Surdodies of their race. Led, possibly, by a Canadian officer, they made a raid on the borders of Lunenburg under the plea of war. They selected the most exposed and solitary point in the line of defence, and if, in the last stages of their march, they came over the Northfield road, they were thus led directly to the point of attack. Previous to the assault they had not been discovered in this vicinity. The narrative is complete, if not conventional, without Surdody.

"At different times, and by successive writers, many dates have been assigned to the capture of John Fitch. The documents cited leave no room for doubt, and fix the date as July 5, 1748.

"John Fitch was a descendant, in the fourth generation, from Deacon Zachary Fitch, an English emigrant, from St. Albans in Hertfordshire, who was an early resident of Lynn, where he was admitted a freeman, September 7, 1638, but removing to Reading in 1644, was a Deacon, and for several years a selectman there and died June 9, 1662.

"Samuel Fitch, one of the eight children of Deacon Zachary and Mary Fitch, was born March 6, 1645. He married April 23, 1673, Sarah Lane, a daughter of Job and Sarah Lane of Billerica. She died October 9, 1679, and he married, second, July 26, 1681, Rebecca Merriam. He resided in Reading, where he died in 1684. Two of his three children died in infancy. Samuel Fitch, son of Samuel and Sarah (Lane) Fitch, was born in Reading, May 4, 1674. He married, March 20, 1695, Elizabeth Walker, born February 13,



sion of an exaggerated condition of suffering and poverty. In recognition of his losses the general court granted him £8. Better fortune, however, was awaiting him. By the will of Simon Gates, the father of his wife, he received at this time both land and money, and until the depreciation and losses incident to the Revolution, he was in affluent circumstances.

"Immediately after his return from captivity he renewed his home on the frontier. Upon the site of the ruined garrison he built a house somewhat larger and more pretentious than the average dwelling of that period. February 14, 1750-51, he married Elizabeth (Bowers) Pierce, born September 2, 1710, a daughter of Samuel and Esther Bowers, of Groton, and the widow of David Pierce, of Lunenburg. Two daughters, Mary and Sarah, were the only children by this marriage.

"By occupation John Fitch was a carpenter. In those days all were farmers, not omitting the minister, the lawyer, and the doctor, and each devoted his spare time to tilling the soil. In John Fitch's day the favorite employment of capital was a traffic in land. In addition to the purchase and sale of several properties in Massachusetts, John Fitch bought and sold many parcels of wild and cultivated land in New Hampshire. The registry of deeds in several counties attests his active participation in the prevailing speculations of his time.

"Of the project to divide the town of Lunenburg and incorporate two new towns, now known as Fitchburg and Ashby, John Fitch was an early and an earnest advocate. For seven years the sentiment and voice of the people were divided on the proposed geographical line. The effort was continually renewed by a defeated minority until a more liberal spirit prevailed. The town of Lunenburg, in a generous and considerate manner, in January, 1764, recognized the rights and desires of the minority, and assented to the proposed division. Immediately the inhabitants of the town instructed John Fitch, Amos Kimball, Samuel Hunt, Ephraim Whitney, and Jonathan Wood to obtain from the general court an act of incorporation. Their mission was eminently successful. The town of Fitchburg, Mass., was incorporated February 3, 1764.

"A year later Ashburnham, including the whole of Dorchester, Canada, was incorporated, and Rev. Jonathan Winchester became its first minister. Evidently the creation of Fitchburg and Ashburnham disconcerted the petitioners and delayed the incorporation of Ashby,

which was not consummated until March 6, 1767. On account of these sudden changes in town boundaries within a space of a little more than three years, John Fitch, while occupying the same homestead, was successively a resident of Lunenburg, Fitchburg and Ashby. He was a resident and the site of the old garrison was a part of Fitchburg from February 3, 1746 to March 6, 1767. In the creation of Ashby he was a prominent factor, and was chairman of the committee which secured the act of incorporation.

“While a resident of Lunenburg and Fitchburg, John Fitch was not prominent in town affairs. In Lunenburg he was five times elected to a minor office, and twice appointed on a committee to lay out a highway. In Fitchburg he was chosen a surveyor of highways and a fire warden. From the fact that during these years he was not prominent in official affairs, it should not be assumed that he did not possess qualities of mind and of character inviting preferment. The reasons are obvious. He lived in an isolated part of Lunenburg, and far removed from the activities of the settlement, and during the short time he lived in Fitchburg the conditions remained unchanged. He resided about eight miles from the centre of Lunenburg, and over six miles from the centre of Fitchburg. The isolated situation of his home is aptly illustrated in the records of Fitchburg. In 1764 the town was divided into two school districts. John Fitch lived so remote from the inhabited part of the town that he was not included in either district, and in a most considerate manner the town provided for the schooling of his children by a separate vote.

“In Ashby the conditions were materially changed. The early inhabitants were mainly in the southern part of the town, and he was brought into closer contact with the community of the townsmen. At the first town meeting he was elected moderator, selectman, and constable.

“With the beginning of another year there arose an animated contest over the location of the meeting house, and he belonged to the defeated party. For this or some other reason he was not continuously elected to office, but the records give evidence that he enjoyed the respect and esteem of his townsmen. In 1772 he was chosen one of a committee for the sale of pews in the new meeting house. In the autumn of 1771 he sold ninety acres of his homestead, including the buildings, to Ebenezer Stone, of Westford, and the remaining thirty acres to Joseph Lee, of Concord. In the early summer of 1772, he



removed from Ashby to Rindge, New Hampshire. Thomas Hutchinson, whose wife was Mary Fitch, the eldest daughter by the second marriage, had removed to Rindge the preceding year. Of the remaining children of John Fitch, at this date, Catherine, the wife of William Campbell, was residing probably in Harvard. John, the eldest son, remained here. Paul was residing in Lancaster, and Susannah had become the wife of Joshua Chase, of Shirley. Only Sarah, the youngest child, and Jacob, the cripple, removed to Rindge with the family.

"In addition to lands in other towns, at this date he owned in Rindge, in his own right and jointly with others, six lots containing five hundred and seventy-five acres. One of the two slaves named in the early records of the town was 'a negro man, Zeno, servant of John Fitch.'

"In 1776, with other citizens of Rindge, he signed the association pledge, pledging life and property in defence of American liberty. He continued to reside in the town, and his name is occasionally found in the records until the spring of 1779, when he removed to Harvard, Mass. The two children who lived with him when he removed to Rindge had found homes for themselves. Sarah was residing with her brothers, and Jacob had removed to Caledonia, Vermont.

"John Fitch purchased a homestead of fifty-seven acres in the northern part of Harvard, and there probably he intended to live the remainder of his days. It is evident that during the Revolution his estate suffered waste in a general depreciation incident to the unsettled state of business affairs. His lands had been sold, and his little homestead in Harvard was the only property of record that remained. His wife died Jan. 20, 1780, and he, of more than three score years and ten, was left alone and among comparative strangers.

"The days of his robust strength and prosperity have ended. His remaining life is cheerless and sad. In 1764 he was one of the only two men in Fitchburg paying taxes on money at interest. After many years of active strength and affluence, he arrived, in 1782, in Jaffrey, N. H., in poverty and feeble health. According to the laws of the time, he had gained no legal settlement since his removal from Ashby. In former times John Fitch removed from town to town. In this instance he was carried by the town authorities of Jaffrey to the town of Ashby. The date of the transit was 1784.

“He first came to Ashby in the flush of strength of early manhood. Wasted in estate and broken in health, he now returns to die, amid the scenes of his former activity. Once, in conscious strength and with unfaltering courage, he bravely defended the frontier, and now, aged, worn, and penniless, nothing is left to him but the memory of a life interspersed with uneven fortunes. His feebleness increased with the weight of added years. His eyes grew dim, and his sorrows were assuaged in the mists of a fading memory. The pathway of the brave old man was obscured in the twilight of approaching death. The end was ever near, and yet, in the shadow of his former vigor, with failing strength and faltering steps, he was ten years in walking to the grave. He died April 8, 1795, aged 87 years.

“For several years he lived in the family of Abraham Gates, not far from his former home, and during the last two years of his life the town of Ashby contributed in some measure to his support.

“In stature, John Fitch was about medium height, and in the vigor of his manhood he was robust and strong. In old age his form was bowed and his movements slow. His complexion was unusually dark, and his features were firm and clearly defined. He was direct and sincere in speech, and, with a certain measure of reserve, he was affable and dignified in manner. In character he was above reproach, and his integrity was the unimpaired inheritance of a pious ancestry. He was an honest, unassuming man. He sought no preferment and shunned no duty. He lived in seclusion and scorned self advancement, but whenever called to the direction of public affairs, his service bears the imprint of force and decision. Measured by the standard of his time, he was an educated man. In childhood and youth he lived in an atmosphere of refinement. His parents and his brothers and sisters were people of intelligence and culture. He wrote a fair, round hand, and a few specimens of his composition that have been preserved, are expressed in clear and intelligent terms. His children, reared remote from public schools, and dependent upon home instruction, were well educated, and two of them, Jacob and Mary, were school teachers at an early age. The courage of John Fitch was conspicuous. During the Indian wars brave men only tenanted the out-posts. Twice blessed is heroism that springs from a noble purpose. His service at the garrison was voluntary, and his vigilance was the security of the settlement. This willing service, in





### JOHN FITCH MEMORIAL TABLET AT ASHBY, MASS.

The inscription reads: "Near this spot was the residence and garrison of John Fitch for whom Fitchburg was named. On the 5th of July, 1748, he was attacked by Indians and after a hot fight, in which the two soldiers with him were killed, he was captured with his whole family and his dwelling burned. All were taken to Canada, where they were held about one year and then ransomed. This land, at that time a portion of Lunenburg, and afterward a part of Fitchburg, was later set off to Ashby. Erected by the City of Fitchburg, 1894"

*(Photo by courtesy of Fitchburg, Mass. Historical Society)*





#### JOHN FITCH MONUMENT ON THE COMMON AT ASHBY, MASS.

The town of Fitchburg, Mass., was incorporated February 3, 1764. Ashby, Mass., containing the site of the old John Fitch garrison, and his new dwelling, was set off from Fitchburg on March 6, 1767. The inscription on the monument reads: "John Fitch, an early settler of Ashby, after a contest with the Indians in which two soldiers were slain, Jennings and Blodgett, was with his family taken to Canada, July, 1746, was ransomed 1747, and after his return procured the incorporation of Ashby, March, 1767, was the first moderator, the first constable, and with J. Locke and J. Jones, was selectman the first year of the town"



behalf of many human lives, passes from bravery to the higher plane of duty and heroism.

"Such traits of character command respect. Such conduct elicits the spontaneous gratitude of all who enjoyed the fruits of sacrifice. His reward was not long delayed. While he still lived among his townsmen, and while his presence continued to freshen their memory of his good service, they gave an unmistakable expression of esteem and gratitude. In adopting the name of Fitchburg, they rewarded him with an honor imperishable. Coined in the mint of affection, the name of the city has a peculiar significance. Fitchburg is a synonym of heroism. It has its origin in the story of four long years of watch and vigilance at the lone garrison in the wilderness. It was first spoken in memory of the misfortune and bereavement of a brave defender of the frontier, and it was stamped on the brow of an infant town in lasting honor to the name of him who served and suffered in the common cause of the community. With this memorial, after the lapse of many years, the city of Fitchburg, rejoicing in the name, pays a willing tribute to the memory of John Fitch."

---

Fitchburg, Mass., had a population of 37,826 in 1910 and has forged ahead to a position of one of the leading industrial cities of New England in 1929. Lippincott's "Gazetteer of the World," 1905, says:

"FITCHBURG, MASSACHUSETTS, a city, one of the capitals of Worcester Co., Mass., on the Nashua River, 50 miles W. N. W. of Boston, and on the Boston and Maine and the New York, New Haven and Hartford Rs. It contains numerous papermills and has important manufactures of edge-tools, chairs, gingham, worsteds, cotton, and cotton warps, steam-engines, bicycles, and machinery. A state normal school, the Burbank Hospital, and old ladies' and children's homes are located here. Quarries of granite are extensively worked. Pop. in 1890, 22,037; in 1900, 31,531."

---

#### NAMING OF FITCHBURG, DANE COUNTY, WISCONSIN

Miss Kellogg, Secretary of the Wisconsin State Historical Society, has furnished the following history concerning the naming of Fitchburg, Dane County, Wis.

"Fitchburg in Dane County, Wisconsin, was named for the older

town in Massachusetts, at the suggestion of Ebenezer Brigham, first settler in Dane County. Brigham was born in Worcester County, Mass., and when the township was being organized in 1841 he suggested the name "Fitchburg" and it was adopted. I cannot find that any members of the Fitch family were early settlers in this Dane County town." Lippincott's "Gazetteer of the World," 1905, says:

"FITCHBURG, WISCONSIN, a post-township (town) of Dane Co., Wis., about 5 miles S. of Madison. Pop. in 1900, 1004."





THREE VIEWS OF "THE PINES" AT EAST PEPPERELL, MASS.  
Estate of the late Hon. Jonas Fitch III, the noted architect of Boston and Fitchburg, Mass. It is now (1929) owned by Mrs. Charles Henry Fitch, widow of the son of Hon. Jonas Fitch and her daughter, Miss Katharine B. Fitch





CLOCK MADE IN 1774 BY JONAS FITCH I (1740-1808)

Jonas Fitch was a man of great mechanical genius, especially in the art of clock-making. All the movements of his clocks were his own handiwork. Several of these timepieces are still in existence in Boston, Pepperell and Groton, Mass. Clock pictured above is in possession of Mrs. Charles Henry Fitch and Miss Katherine B. Fitch (a great, great-granddaughter of the famous clock-maker) at their estate "The Pines," East Pepperell, Mass.



## CHAPTER XX.

### SOME PROMINENT DESCENDANTS OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH I OF MASSACHUSETTS

JONAS FITCH I (1740-1808), CLOCKMAKER OF GROTON, MASS., AND  
HIS GRANDSON, HON. JONAS FITCH III (1811-1882), ARCHITECT,  
OF BOSTON, TIMOTHY FITCH (1725-1790), MERCHANT OF BOS-  
TON, DR. WILLIAM HENRY FITCH, M. D., OF ROCKFORD,  
ILL., JOHN ANDREWS FITCH, AUTHOR OF NEW YORK  
CITY, DR. LUTHER P. FITCH, M. D., OF IOWA, HER-  
BERT FITCH, BANKER, OF NICE, FRANCE

JONAS FITCH I, (Jonas,<sup>5</sup> Zachariah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), the famous clockmaker of Groton and Pepperell, Mass., was born Feb. 5, 1740-1 in Bedford, Mass.

He was the son of Zachariah Fitch of Bedford, Mass., son of Samuel II, son of Samuel I, son of Deacon Zachary Fitch, the emigrant ancestor of Reading, Mass.

Jonas Fitch I, and his brother, Capt. Zachariah Fitch, moved from Bedford to Groton, Mass. Pepperell at that time was a part of Groton. Capt. Zachariah Fitch, born April 1, 1734, was a prominent man in his day. He served in the French and Indian Wars, and was a lieutenant and later a captain in the Revolution, and distinguished in civil affairs.

William Fitch, born Feb. 19, 1735-6, brother of Jonas and Capt. Zachariah Fitch, was killed in the French and Indian War.

Jonas Fitch I was a man of great mechanical genius, especially in the art of clock-making. All the movements of his clocks were his own handiwork. Several of these clocks and timepieces are still in existence at Pepperell, Groton, and Boston, Mass.

Jonas Fitch I married Oct. 11, 1775, Annis Shattuck, born at Pepperell, Oct. 2, 1749, daughter of Jonathan and Kezia (Farnsworth) Shattuck. He was drowned in Groton, June 11, 1808.

Jonas Fitch I and Annis (Shattuck) Fitch had five children,

among whom was Jonas Fitch II, born March 23, 1783; married Oct. 29, 1809, Thirza Jewett, daughter of Nehemiah Jewett of Pepperell.

JONAS FITCH II and Thirza (Jewett) Fitch had five children, among whom was Hon. Jonas Fitch III, born March 21, 1811, in Pepperell, Mass., the architect of Fitchburg, Mass., R. R. Depot, Masonic Temple, City Hall, and other substantial buildings of Boston, Mass.

The special mechanical aptitudes of his grandfather, Jonas Fitch I, were inherited by his grandson, Hon. Jonas Fitch III, who was to become one of the outstanding citizens of Boston.

HON. JONAS FITCH III (Jonas,<sup>7</sup> Jonas,<sup>6</sup> Jonas,<sup>5</sup> Zachariah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), removed to Boston in 1832, and after working for one or two business firms, accepted employment from Willard Sears.

The relations between himself and employer proved to be so satisfactory that in 1839 a co-partnership was formed between them, which continued many years. After its dissolution Mr. Fitch conducted his affairs alone.

While associated with Mr. Sears, they erected numerous buildings on Long and Central wharves, and also in the neighborhood of both localities. One of the principal embodiments of Mr. Fitch's constructive skill is the Masonic Temple in Boston. All the interior is of his creation. He also wrought the woodwork on the large Fitchburg, Mass. Depot and on the commanding City Hall of Boston.

Many of the Commercial and State Street blocks in Boston were erected under his supervision. The Mount Vernon Church, one of Boston's stateliest structures, is also of his workmanship. He was a member of the commission charged with the duty of supervising the erection of the new State Prison at Concord, Mass. To this trust he devoted much time and labor. In the building of the Boston Post Office he had the responsibilities of the master carpenter. Not only on these public edifices, but on numerous beautiful private residences and on substantial business blocks in all parts of the city, are visible the tokens of his practical architectural genius. Their frequent recurrence is also a proof of the high esteem in which his creative abilities were held.

Appleton Hall of Harvard University at Cambridge, Mass., is





Thomas Hitch







considered to be one of the finest monuments to his architectural genius.

Mr. Fitch was one of the very first among the enterprising artificers who introduced steam machinery into the processes of wood-working at Boston. His shops contained a full complement of the most improved and efficient labor-saving devices. His pride was in the fact of his being a complete carpenter,—not a builder, as some carpenters style themselves. When the memorable conflagration of 1872 had laid so large a portion of Boston in ashes, he probably did more than any of his contemporaries in the labor of reconstruction. Long before the fire was extinguished, he had ordered the whole of a large saw-mills' annual product, and was thus abundantly supplied with the raw material for large augmentation of his own fortune. Exhaustive in his observation, he also enjoyed the utmost confidence of the firms for whom he had raised places of business. Orders for new buildings pressed themselves upon his acceptance. Wherever Jonas Fitch superintended the erection of a building, that very fact was held to be a guarantee of its solid excellence.

In civic affairs Mr. Fitch took a conspicuous and an influential part. In the years 1859, 1860, 1864, and 1865, he was a member of the Boston Common Council. He was also a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1866; served as chairman of the Committee on the Fire Department, and as a member of the Committee on Streets, on Bridges, on Military Affairs, and also on several joint committees. Re-elected to the same position in 1867, he served as chairman of the committee on Faneuil Hall, besides yielding continuance of service on most of the committees to which he had belonged in the previous year. During these two years of Aldermanic responsibility he was a persuasive advocate for the widening of Tremont, Hanover and other streets, which were subsequently improved in the manner recommended. In 1864, 1865, and 1866, he was a member of the Water Board; and from 1862 to 1867, inclusive, was one of the Board of Directors of Public Institutions.

Mr. Fitch rendered excellent legislative service to his native State as a member of the lower house of its Legislature. He represented his district in Boston in the years 1855 and 1857. In the first of these terms he served on the joint Committee on Prisons, and in the last as chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings. Here his practical knowledge of architectural construction clothed his ad-

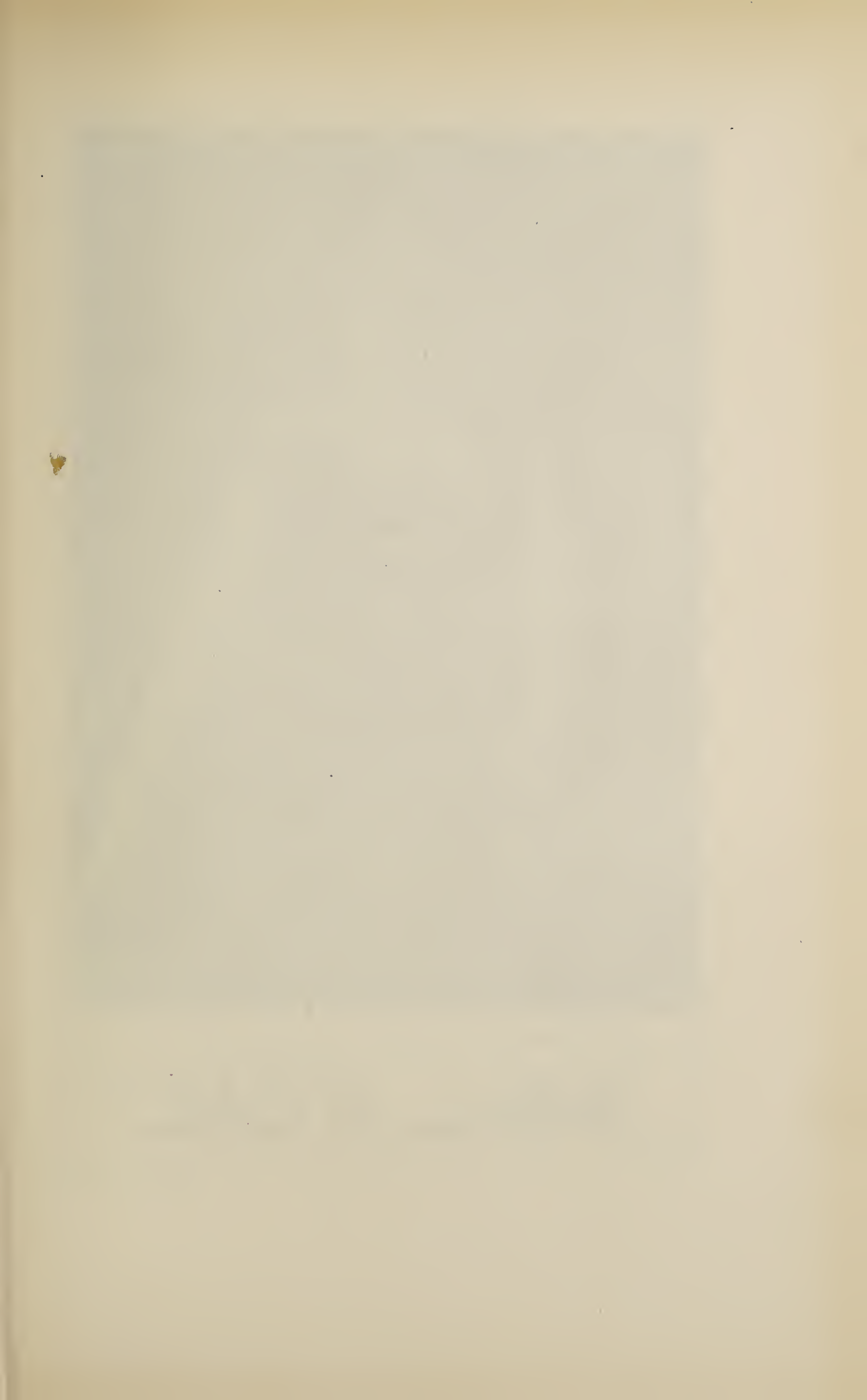
vice and action with unrivalled value. In 1871 he was a member of Governor Claflin's Executive Council, and served on the committees on Finance, Harbors, Railroads, and Bridges, on the Boston, Hartford, and Erie Railroad, and on State Prisons. In 1872 he was elected to membership in Governor Washburn's Council, again served on the same committees as those of the previous year, and, in addition, on the Committee on Pardons.

The ancient and honorable institution known as Free Masonry received cordial support from Mr. Fitch. He was connected with many of the organizations peculiar to it. His first degrees were taken in St. Paul's Lodge, South Boston. In December, 1855, he became a member of the Columbian Lodge, in the city proper. On the 16th of October, of the same year, he was initiated into Saint Paul's Chapter, and was subsequently a member of the Board of Directors for many years. On the 18th of November, 1855, he was made a Knight Templar, and on the 19th of the following month, joined the Commandery. On the 31st of December, 1874, he was constituted a life member. He was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which organization he filled various prominent offices.

With financial and insurance associations the cooperation of men like Mr. Fitch is a matter of social and commercial necessity. He was one of the directors of the old Mechanic's Mutual Insurance Company for many years. He also was a director in the Continental Bank, whose edifice is of his erection.

What is more to the credit of a citizen than all of his achievements in architectural construction or in the administration of purely business corporations, is the part he has taken in building up the nation in righteousness. It is constitutionally founded on the basis of equal rights,—the equal rights of humanity. Slavery was in most flagrant discord with its fundamental principles, and gave the lie to its solemn professions. These facts were clear as the sun to Mr. Fitch. He became one of the earliest members of the Abolitionist party; and was also, and logically, an active member of the Free Soil organization, distributing ballots at the presidential election in which James G. Birney was a candidate for President. Practice was always in harmony with principle. His life was the embodiment of his beliefs. He gave employment to negroes in his own workshops, at a period in our national history when such a policy in-







Katherine B. Fitch.



volved considerable self-sacrifice, and exposed him to hostile criticism, if not something worse. Whatever would benefit humanity commended itself to his sympathies and assistance, even if it were only the old hand fire-engine department, of which he was a member. He was always proud of his connection with it, and in later years loved to recount the stirring incidents of his fireman's experience.

Mr. Fitch was a man of circumscribed literary education. The school in which his real education was received was that of the great world. Here his native ability, caution, and sound judgment were developed and disciplined. Had he enjoyed the advantages of highest school culture, and retained his individuality, there is no social or political position to which he might not have been a successful aspirant. Thorough in all that he undertook, and exceedingly exact in all his dealings, he was yet a man of no personal pride. His pride was in his work. That expressed himself, and he was invariably careful that no laxity on his part should mar its excellence or cloud the brightness of his splendid reputation. In early manhood he was a member of the old Marlborough Chapel, and was afterward an attendant at the famous Park Street Church, and a liberal supporter of all its interests.

Jonas Fitch III was married on June 19, 1836, to Catharine D., daughter of Abiel and Margaret D. Blodgett. Three children constituted the issue of their union, namely, Annie E. Fitch, Charles Henry Fitch, and Carrie T. Fitch, who now lives at 535 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass. Mr. Fitch died on February 19, 1882.

CHARLES HENRY FITCH (Charles Henry,<sup>8</sup> Jonas,<sup>7</sup> Jonas,<sup>6</sup> Jonas,<sup>5</sup> Zachariah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), born June 29, 1846, died Sept. 19, 1922. His widow, Harriet (Wisner) Fitch, and their only daughter, Miss Katharine B. Fitch, occupy the beautiful Fitch ancestral estate, "The Pines," at East Pepperell, Mass.

One of the proudest possessions at "The Pines," is one of the old clocks made in 1774 by Jonas Fitch I (1740-1808). It is most interesting as Jonas Fitch I carved the works out of apple-tree wood with his jack-knife, and forged the bell in his blacksmith shop. It is wound every twenty-four hours by pulling up the weights that hang on a chain.

TIMOTHY FITCH (Timothy,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), noted and prosperous merchant of Boston, was born in Boston, Oct. 23, 1725.

Timothy Fitch is frequently and honorably named in the records of Boston, and in 1764, was one of the gentlemen invited to attend the selectmen at the annual visitation of the schools.

During the later years of the Revolution, he met several losses and retired from business. He subsequently lived in Medford, Mass.

He married, Aug. 19, 1746, Abigail (Hall) Donahue, born in Medford, Aug. 15, 1725, daughter of Andrew and Abigail (Walker) Hall, and widow of Capt. David Donahue. She died leaving six daughters.

He married second, Oct. 16, 1760, Eunice (Browne) Plaisted, born in Salem, Mass., 1731, daughter of Benjamin and Eunice (Turner) Browne and widow of ——— Plaisted.

He died in Medford, Mass., Sept. 28, 1790. His widow, Eunice (Browne) Fitch, died in July, 1799.

The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., owns the oil paintings of Timothy Fitch and Eunice (Browne) Fitch, where they are on exhibition and through whose courtesy the photos of the portraits are reproduced in this book.

These two paintings were originally attributed to John Singleton Copley but some years ago the late Lawrence Park, the authority on early American paintings, pronounced the Fitch portraits to be the work of Joseph Blackburn, who painted so many celebrated people of that period.

The portraits were given to the Essex Institute in 1878 by Miss Caroline Derby of Salem, Mass, Hannah Brown Fitch, daughter of Timothy and Eunice (Browne) Fitch, having married Ezekiel Hersey Derby of Salem.

Joseph Blackburn also painted a portrait of General Joseph Dwight (1703-1765), who married Mary Pynchon, a descendant of Rev. James Fitch. Blackburn's portrait of Andrew Oliver, Jr., born 1731, a descendant of Deacon Zachary Fitch, is owned by William Hatch Pynchon Oliver of Morristown, N. J.

DR. WILLIAM HENRY FITCH, M. D. (William Henry,<sup>8</sup> John, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> Capt. Zachariah,<sup>5</sup> Zachariah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), physician and surgeon, was born in Cherry Valley, Winnebago County, Illinois, June 18, 1843, son of John and Lucy (Sawtelle) Fitch. (From the National Cyclopedia of American Biography, James T. White & Co.)

Capt. Zachariah Fitch of Groton, Mass., his great-grandfather,





TIMOTHY FITCH (1725-1790), MERCHANT OF BOSTON  
(Timothy Fitch, 5; Joseph III, 4; Joseph II, 3; Joseph I, 2; Deacon Zachary, 5)

The two oil portraits of Timothy and Eunice (Browne) Fitch, were painted about 1765. They were attributed to John Singleton Copley but some years ago the late Lawrence Park, the authority on early American paintings, pronounced the Fitch portraits as being the work of Joseph Blackburn. The portraits were given to the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., in 1878

*(Courtesy of Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.)*





EUNICE (BROWNE) FITCH (1731-1799)  
Wife of Timothy Fitch and daughter of Col. Benj. and  
Eunice (Turner) Browne  
*(Courtesy of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.)*



served in the French and Indian Wars, and was captain of minute men in the Revolutionary War.

William Henry Fitch was graduated at Beloit (Wis.) College in 1866, his course there being interrupted by a period of service during the Civil War in the 40th Wisconsin volunteer infantry. He took post-graduate work at the University of Michigan and was graduated at the Chicago Medical College in 1868 with the degree M. D., receiving second honors. To this foundation in the study of medicine he added two years of special research in the hospitals of Vienna, Berlin and London, and at a later period he again studied in Europe.

In 1870 he began the practice of his profession at Rockford, Ill., where he labored until his death. He was for years a guiding spirit of the Rockford Hospital, and was a trustee of Rockford College and of the Illinois Eye and Ear Infirmary.

He was a member of the American College of Surgeons, the American Medical Association, the Illinois State Medical Society, the Winnebago County Medical Society, the Sons of the American Revolution and the University Club.

Politically he was a Republican and in religion a member of the Congregational church. He found his chief recreation in reading.

He was one of northern Illinois' most brilliant diagnosticians as well as an excellent surgeon.

His accomplishments, his breadth of vision, his abiding sense of humanity and his strict adherence to the highest ideals made association with him inspiring.

He held a position in the community that was unique, due in part to his striking individuality. He loved art, nature, children and animals. The Humane Society counted him as one of its most devoted friends.

He was married March 16, 1887, to Katherine, daughter of William J. Kountz, a steamship owner and banker of Pittsburgh, Pa.

He had two children: William K., a mechanical engineer whose residence (1929) is the University Club, Pittsburgh, Pa., and Katherine Fitch, now wife of Lieut.-Col. Charles S. Hamilton, U. S. A., of 4511 Cathedral Avenue, Washington, D. C.

JOHN ANDREWS FITCH (John Andrews Fitch,<sup>9</sup> Edwin Peabody Fitch<sup>8</sup> of San Diego, Calif., George Fitch<sup>7</sup> of South Bridgton, Maine, William Fitch<sup>6</sup> of Groton, Mass., and Groton, Maine, Capt. Zach-

ariah Fitch<sup>5</sup> of Groton, Mass., Zachariah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel II,<sup>3</sup> Samuel I,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary Fitch<sup>1</sup> of Reading, Mass.)

John Andrews Fitch, writer and educator, was born in Cumberland, Barron Co., Wis., on April 20, 1881. He was the son of Edwin P. and Elizabeth (Powers) Fitch. He received his B. A. degree from Yankton (S. D.) College in 1904. He was a graduate student in political economy of the University of Wisconsin, 1906-07, 1908-09, and a Fellow, 1908-09. He married Florence Lee of Silver Creek, Neb., Sept. 1, 1909. Their children are: Faith Lee and Jean Andrews Fitch.

Mr. Fitch was instructor in Civics and History, Weeping Water (Neb.) Acad., 1904-06; member of staff, Pittsburgh Survey, 1907-08; expert New York State Dept. of Labor, 1909-10; editor, Industry dept., The Survey, New York, 1911-19; is now (1929) director industrial courses New York School of Social Work. He was a lecturer in economics at Columbia University, 1924-26. He is a Congregationalist.

Mr. Fitch is a member of the Am. Economic Assn., Am. Assn. for Labor Legislation, Acad. of Political Science, Nat. Conf. Social Work. Author: "The Steel Workers," 1911; "The Causes of Industrial Unrest," 1924. Home, 414 West 118th St., New York City; office, 105 East 22nd St., New York. (From Who's Who in America, 1928-1929.)

DR. LUTHER P. FITCH, M. D. (Dr. Luther P.,<sup>8</sup> John, Jr.,<sup>7</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> Capt. Zachariah,<sup>5</sup> Zachariah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), of Charles City, Iowa, was born in Groton, Mass., March 26, 1836. He received his literary education at Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass., and his medical training at Beloit College and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. He graduated at Beloit in 1860 (received his degree of A. M. in 1863), and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, in 1864. After the Civil war, in which he participated, he established himself in practice, at Beloit, Wis., with Dr. C. J. Taggart, and the next winter, 1866-67, he passed in New York, completing his studies, at the conclusion of which season he settled in Rockford, Ill. In October, 1868, he settled in Charles City, Iowa. He was a member of the American Medical Association, the Iowa State Medical Society, of which he was second vice-president, and of the Upper Cedar Valley Association, of which he was secretary for three years, and president during 1876-77.



He read a paper on "Rhus Toxicodendrum" before the Iowa State Medical Society. He was first Ass't Surgeon of the 47th U. S. Colored Infantry from August, 1863 to January, 1866, much of the time in charge of the regiment. In October, 1869, he married Martha Baker of Berlin, Wis.

HERBERT FITCH OF NICE, FRANCE (Herbert,<sup>9</sup> George Irving,<sup>8</sup> Joseph,<sup>7</sup> Luke,<sup>6</sup> Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Deacon Zachary<sup>1</sup>), well known retired New York banker and broker, was born Dec. 22, 1873 at Fayetteville, New York, son of George Irving Fitch and his wife, Elizabeth (Armstrong) Fitch. Fayetteville is eight miles east of Syracuse, N. Y.

Mr. Fitch was married Jan. 27, 1910 to Jane Stackpole of Boston, at the home of her cousins, the Hon. Franklyn Crowther (U. S. Representative) and Mrs. Crowther.

Mr. Fitch became third and managing partner of Messrs. Livingston & Co., 51 Exchange Place, Bankers and New York Stock Exchange members of New York City. His partners were Crawford Livingston and his son, Gerald, direct descendants of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston who financed Robert Fulton's steamboat "Clermont" based on Fulton's study of the drawings of Lieut. John Fitch, inventor in 1785 of the world's first successful steamboat. Mr. Fitch wrote an article on Lieut. Fitch, inventor of the steamboat, which appeared in the "Nation" for Dec. 25, 1913.

Mr. Fitch retired from business at the end of 1916 and since then he and Mrs. Fitch have spent their time in travelling around the world, settling down in Nice, France in 1925, where they now (1930) reside at 78 Avenue Borriglione. They have no living children. Mr. Fitch has a brother, Willard C. Fitch, born Dec. 24, 1877, who is with Messrs. Orvis Bros., New York Stock Exchange members (1930).

## CHAPTER XXI.

### SIX GENERATIONS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF DEACON ZACHARY FITCH OF MASSACHUSETTS

"A Record of Six Generations of the Descendants of Deacon Zachary Fitch of Reading, Mass.," compiled by the late Hon. Ezra S. Stearns, direct descendant of John Fitch, in whose honor Fitchburg, Mass., was named, is reprinted here through the courtesy of Otis G. Hammond, Esq., of Concord, N. H., executor of the estate of the late Mr. Stearns, who left no children.

This genealogy first appeared in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vols. LV., LVI. John Carroll Chase, Esq., of Boston and Derry, N. H., President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, has also very courteously granted permission for a reprinting of this genealogy from the "Register." No change has been made in the numbering system and the material appears in the same form as originally published by Mr. Stearns.

- I. ZACHARY<sup>1</sup> FITCH, the emigrant ancestor, of one branch of the Fitch Families of New England, came from St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, to Lynn, Mass., about 1636. He is said to have lived at Salem, Mass., for a short time. It is known that he lived in Lynn a few years, and then settled about 1640 in the South Parish of Reading, now Wakefield, Mass., where he lived until his death. The boundary lines of Lynn and other early towns were not clearly defined. Zachary Fitch with others received grants of land from Lynn which fell within the town of Reading, Mass., when that town was organized. It is probable that he occupied the land in Reading, now Wakefield, a few years earlier than the date assumed by Eaton's "History of Reading." He was admitted freeman in 1638. He was an original member of the church of Reading and a Deacon from 1645 until he died, and a selectman, 1649, '51, '61. A facsimile of his autograph is found in the "Reg-



ister," Vol. xxxiii, page 61, and other autographs are found in original papers. He died in Reading, June 9, 1662. His will is dated March 18, 1662. To his sons Benjamin, Joseph and Samuel, who were farmers remaining in Reading, he devised lands in Reading; and to his sons Jeremiah, Thomas and John he gave money. It is known that Jeremiah and Thomas were merchants in Boston, and as this is the only mention we have of John, it is presumed from the character of the bequest that he had removed from Reading, and possibly was engaged in business. In naming the children of Deacon Zachary and his wife, Mary (Marie) Fitch, the order of age is not fully known.

Children:

2. i. THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> m. Martha Fisk.
3. ii. JEREMIAH, m. Esther —.
4. iii. BENJAMIN, m. Elizabeth Skerry.
5. iv. SARAH, m. John Weston.
6. v. JOSEPH, b. 1634; m. Hannah Sweetser.
- vi. JOHN.
7. vii. SAMUEL, b. March 6, 1644-5; m. Sarah Lane.
- viii. ZACHARIAH, d. June 20, 1647.

2. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> FITCH, son of Dea. Zachary,<sup>1</sup> removed to Boston at an early age. He married about 1654, Martha Fisk, only dau. David and Sarah (Smith) Fisk of Watertown. He is styled cordwainer, but he owned houses and stores in Boston. He was a constable in 1663, and sealer of leather 1670. He died 1678. Administration of his estate was committed to the widow Martha. The inventory includes one negro man.

Children:

- i. MARTHA,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 9, 1656.
8. ii. MARY, b. Feb. 17, 1657-8; m. Thomas Hunt.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1659; died young.
9. iv. SARAH, b. June 14, 1661; m. Thomas Warren.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 2, 1664.
10. vi. THOMAS, b. Feb. 5, 1668-9; m. Abiel Danforth.

3. JEREMIAH<sup>2</sup> FITCH, son of Dea. Zachary,<sup>1</sup> settled in Boston. He was a glover, and prosperous. He was clerk of the market, and frequently named in Boston records. I do not find a record of his first marriage—her name was Esther. She died Sept. 14, 1656. He m. second, in Weymouth, Feb. 25, 1657,

Sarah Chubbuck, b. 1638, dau. of Thomas Chubbuck of Hingham. He m. third, Sept. 5, 1689, Martha Messinger, widow of John Messinger of Boston. He d. May 3, 1692. She d. March 14, 1703.

Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. March 1, 1652-3.
- ii. JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 5, 1658-9; d. young.
- iii. ZACHARIAH, b. Feb. 19, 1660-1; d. Aug. 13, 1661.
- iv. DEBORAH, b. Nov. 5, 1662; d. Jan. 14, 1662-3.
- v. SARAH, b. Feb. 21, 1663-4.
- vi. DEBORAH, b. June 27, 1665; m. Joseph Belknap, b. Jan. 26, 1657-8, son of Joseph. She d. April 20, 1687. Three children.
- vii. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 5, 1666.
- viii. JEREMIAH, b. Sept. 1, 1667.
- ix. REBECCA, b. Feb. 19, 1668-9; m. Jan. 21, 1702, William Tedman.
- x. ESTHER, b. Sept. 29, 1670.
- xi. ELEANOR, b. Aug. 20, 1676.

4. BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> FITCH, son of Dea. Zachary,<sup>1</sup> m. Feb. 27, 1665-6, Elizabeth Skerry. Eaton's Hist. of Reading names Elizabeth Story as the wife of Benjamin Fitch, but town records assert the name Elizabeth Skerry. In his will, 1694, Francis Skerry, Essex County, names his cousin Elizabeth Fitch, wife of Benjamin Fitch, and her three daughters. Benjamin Fitch was a farmer in Reading, a deacon, selectman many years, and his name is frequently found in the records. Elizabeth, his wife, d. Aug. 17, 1697. He m. second, Mary ——. He d. March 12, 1712-3. In his will he provides for his wife Mary, and names three daughters, Bridget Poole, Elizabeth Brown, deceased, and Mary Bryant.

Children:

- i. ZACHARIAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1666; d. April 16, 1684.
11. ii. BRIDGET, b. Nov. 1, 1669; m. Jonathan Poole.
12. iii. ELIZABETH, b. March 27, 1671-2; m. John Brown.
13. iv. MARY, b. April 2, 1678; m. Thomas Bryant.

5. JOHN<sup>2</sup> WESTON, b. in England, 1631, came to Salem 1644, and settled in Reading, now Wakefield, 1652. He was prosperous, and the possessor of several tracts of valuable land. He m. April 18, 1653, Sarah<sup>2</sup> Fitch, dau. of Dea. Zachary.<sup>1</sup> This is



the earliest marriage recorded in Reading. He d. about 1723, aged over 90 years.

Children:

- i. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 17, 1655; d. young.
- ii. SARAH, b. July 15, 1656.
- iii. MARY, b. May 25, 1659.
- iv. JOHN, b. March 9, 1661; m. 1684, Mary Bryant, b. 1666, dau. of Abraham and Mary (Kendall) Bryant. Lived in Reading.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 7, 1662.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. April 16, 1665. Lived in Reading.
- vii. STEPHEN, b. Dec. 8, 1667; m. Sarah Townsend. Lived in Reading.
- viii. THOMAS, b. Nov. 20, 1670. Lived in Reading.

6. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> FITCH, son of Dea. Zachary,<sup>1</sup> b. 1634; m. July 2, 1661, Hannah Sweetser, b. 1639, dau. of Seth and Bethiah Sweetser of Charlestown. He was a prosperous farmer in Reading. He d. 1694. She d. Nov. 5, 1673.

Children:

- i. HANNAH,<sup>3</sup> b. March 3, 1661-2; d. March 25, 1662.
14. ii. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 26, 1662-3; m. Ann Kibbe.
- iii. HANNAH, b. Nov. 28, 1664.
15. iv. BENJAMIN, b. July 14, 1667; m. Mary Hett.

7. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> FITCH, son of Dea. Zachary,<sup>1</sup> b. March 6, 1644-5. He was a farmer in Reading. A facsimile of his signature is found in the Register, Vol. ii, page 234. He m. April 23, 1673, Sarah Lane, dau. of Job Lane of Malden and Billerica. She d. Oct. 2, 1679. He m. second, July 26, 1681, Rebecca Merriam. He d. 1684. His widow Rebecca m. Aug. 19, 1685, Joseph Dustin. In his will he commits his only surviving child, Samuel to the care of Robert Avery, who married a sister of his first wife.

Children:

16. i. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> b. March 4, 1673-4; m. Elizabeth Walker.
- ii. ZACHARIAH, b. Feb. 25, 1674-5; d. March 8, 1674-5.
- iii. JOB, b. Oct. 27, 1676; d. Nov. 7, 1676.
- iv. SARAH, d. Oct. 2, 1679.
- v. SARAH, b. Sept. 27, 1679; d. May 21, 1680.

8. THOMAS HUNT, b. 1652; m. Mary<sup>3</sup> Fitch, dau. of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Fitch. He was a brush-maker of Boston. The family is named in will of her brother, Hon. Thomas Fitch. She d. Aug. 22, 1703. He m. second, Sept. 12, 1704, Mary (Manning) Francis. He d. 1734. Thomas and Mary (Fitch) Hunt were the parents of ten children.

Children:

- i. THOMAS, b. Aug. 21, 1681; d. young.
- ii. MARY, b. Oct. 7, 1683; d. April 11, 1690.
- iii. THOMAS, b. March 15, 1685.
- iv. PRISCILLA, b. April 11, 1688.
- v. MARY, b. Oct. 11, 1690.
- vi. SARAH, b. Dec. 9, 1692; m. Oct. 11, 1716, Robert Watts.
- vii. JOANNA, b. March 29, 1695; d. young.
- viii. MARTHA, b. Jan. 26, 1696-7; d. Dec. 22, 1713.
- ix. JABEZ, b. April 5, 1698; m. Hannah Brown. She d. Sept. 21, 1748; he d. Dec. 22, 1762. Obituary in *Evening Post*.
- x. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 2, 1700; d. young.

9. THOMAS WARREN, m. Dec. 14, 1694, Sarah<sup>3</sup> Fitch, dau. of Thomas.<sup>2</sup> They lived in Boston, and she was named in the will of her brother, Hon. Thomas Fitch.

Children:

- i. SARAH, b. March 8, 1696-7.
- ii. THOMAS, b. June 11, 1699.

10. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> FITCH, son of Thomas,<sup>2</sup> b. in Boston, Feb. 5, 1668-9. The limits of this article will not admit a sketch of one of the most prominent men of his time. The reports of the Record Commissioners, in which he receives frequent and honorable mention, will supply many details. He was a selectman 1702-1705, declining after an election in 1706. He was a representative, a magistrate and a councillor, and in the military service he was a colonel. He was a merchant, and acquired great wealth. A volume of business letters, copied for reference and transcribed by himself, is now in the custody of this Society. Beside valuable real estate in Boston, his estate included 2,200 acres in Lunenburg, 2,346 acres in Dunstable, and nearly equal tracts in Townsend, and several other towns recently organized. He owned a part of the Common north of Boylston street, which fell by inheritance to the Oliver family. His will is dated July 19, 1735. At this date all his



children, except Martha Allen, were deceased; but his daughter, Mary Oliver, was represented by a son, Andrew Oliver, Jr. He made a bequest to the poor of Boston, and bequeathed £300 to Harvard College "for the education of scholars of good capacity for the work of the ministry."

He m. April 12, 1694, Abiel Danforth, baptized Jan. 31, 1674-5, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Mary (Wilson) Danforth of Roxbury. He d. June 23, 1736. His widow m. Oct. 19, 1741, Hon. John Osborn who, after her decease, m. Dec. 12, 1745, Sarah Hutchinson.

Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. April 21, 1695; d. March 11, 1695.
  - ii. THOMAS, b. Sept. 21, 1697; d. Dec. 8, 1713.
  - iii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 31, 1703; d. Sept. 10, 1703.
  - iv. MARTHA, b. Sept. 25, 1704; m. July 29, 1725, James Allen.
  17. v. MARY, b. Aug. 28, 1706; m. Hon. Andrew Oliver.
  18. vi. JOHN, b. Oct. 19, 1709; m. Martha Stoddard.
- II. JONATHAN POOLE, b. Feb. 28, 1667, son of Capt. Jonathan and Judith Poole, m. Dec. 3, 1691, Bridget<sup>3</sup> Fitch, daughter of Dea. Benjamin.<sup>2</sup> He lived on the paternal homestead, and was a magistrate, selectman and an active citizen of Reading. He d. May 28, 1723; she d. May 2, 1723.

Children:

- i. JONATHAN, b. Sept. 14, 1692; m. April 16, 1714, Esther Flagg of Woburn. He d. Feb. 8, 1755.
- ii. BENJAMIN, b. April 7, 1694; m. 1715, Bethiah Mansfield of Lynn. He m. second, Dec. 17, 1723, Mehitable Gibson of Boston. He d. Dec. 17, 1732.
- iii. ZACHARIAH, b. April 25, 1696; d. May 15, 1698.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. March 28, 1698; m. Nov. 24, 1720, Nicholas Belknap of Boston.
- v. SAMUEL, b. April 10, 1700; m. Dec. 11, 1729, Rebecca Williams of Lynn. He d. May 8, 1752.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 24, 1702; prob. d. young.
- vii. ZACHARIAH, b. March 25, 1708; m. Sept. 18, 1730, Rebecca Wade of Medford. He d. Feb. 20, 1776.
- viii. MARY, b. June 30, 1711; m. Nov. 30, 1731, Ephraim Weston, b. 1700, son of Thomas Weston and grandson of John and Sarah (Fitch) Weston (5). She d. June 5, 1737.
- ix. JUDITH, b. April 29, 1714; d. Sept. 8, 1714.
- x. BRIDGET, b. about 1719.

12. JOHN BROWN of Reading, m. May 29, 1694, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Fitch, dau. of Dea. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Fitch. She d. Aug. 12, 1696. No children recorded, and probably there was no living issue.

13. THOMAS BRYANT, b. April 6, 1674, son of Abraham and Mary (Kendall) Bryant, m. Dec. 10, 1696, Mary<sup>3</sup> Fitch, b. April 2, 1668, dau. of Dea. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Fitch. They lived in Reading.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 9, 1697; d. young.
- ii. THOMAS, b. Aug. 29, 1698; d. young.
- iii. THOMAS, b. Nov. 14, 1700.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 2, 1702.
- v. MARY, b. April 20, 1706.
- vi. JOHN, b. Aug. 19, 1707.

14. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> FITCH, b. Feb. 26, 1662-3, son of Joseph,<sup>2</sup> was a farmer of Reading. He m. June 29, 1688, Ann Kibbe. He d. Jan. 9, 1695; and she m. second, May 28, 1700, John Dix, b. 1659, son of Ralph Dix of Ipswich and Reading.

Children of Joseph and Ann (Kibbe) Fitch:

- i. JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 3, 1689; d. Nov. 10, 1694.
- ii. ANNA, b. Aug. 14, 1690; d. June 29, 1697.
19. iii. ZACHARIAH, b. Feb. 24, 1693-4; m. Abigail Davison.
20. iv. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 4, 1695-6; m. Margaret Clark.

15. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> FITCH, b. July 14, 1667, son of Joseph,<sup>2</sup> removed to Boston, where he was prosperous in business and a citizen of good repute. In 1720, Dublin, a negro servant of Benjamin Fitch, married a servant of Rev. William Cooper, and in his will, to the dower of his wife, he adds Dinah, a negro. He m. March 2, 1693, Mary Hett. He d. Dec. 14, 1739. She d. 1748.

Children:

- i. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 13, 1693-4; d. Jan. 5, 1702-3.
- ii. ELIPHALET, b. Oct. 29, 1695; d. Jan. 21, 1702-3.
- iii. MARY, b. May 28, 1698; m. Aug. 8, 1717, Samuel Greenwood.

They had sons Samuel and Benjamin.

21. iv. JOSEPH, b. July 30, 1700; marriage intention to Phebe Gross.
- v. ANN, b. May 5, 1704; d. July 30, 1705.
22. vi. BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 25, 1706; m. Jerusha Boylston.

16. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> FITCH, b. March 4, 1673-4, was son of Samuel.<sup>2</sup> In addition to the estate of his father, he received from his ma-



ternal grandfather, Job Lane, one-fourth of the Winthrop farm, upon which he settled at the time of his marriage. (See Hazen's Billerica, and Brown's Bedford.) This farm was in Billerica, and in the incorporation of Bedford, 1729, it was included in the new town. His children were born in Billerica, but those who remained upon the paternal acres were residents of Bedford. He was a soldier in the Indian War, 1706; and many of his sons and grandsons were soldiers in the French and Indian War or in the Revolution. He was town clerk and selectman, and through life an intelligent useful citizen. He m. March 20, 1695, Elizabeth Walker, b. Feb. 13, 1677-8, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Wyman) Walker of Billerica. She d. Nov. 26, 1716. Seven of her eight children survived her. He m. second, 1717, Eunice Taylor, b. in Concord, Dec. 22, 1678, dau. of John and Eunice (Wooley) Taylor. He d. April 4, 1742. The widow Eunice d. Aug. 27, 1767.

Children by first wife:

- i. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1696; d. Feb. 4, 1696-7.
23. ii. SARAH, b. May 4, 1698; m. Aug. 26, 1727, Richard Hickson of Stoughton.
24. iii. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 14, 1699-1700.
25. iv. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 2, 1702.
26. v. BENJAMIN, b. July 30, 1705.
27. vi. JOHN, b. Feb. 12, 1707-8.
28. vii. JEREMIAH.
29. viii. ZACHARIAH, b. Feb. 13, 1712-13.

Child by second wife:

- ix. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 22, 1718; m. Dec. 11, 1735, Joseph Mead, b. 1712, son of Stephen and Ruth (Taylor) Mead. They lived upon the Mead homestead in Bedford.

17. ANDREW OLIVER, b. March 28, 1706, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Belcher) Oliver, H. U. 1724, m. June 29, 1728, Mary<sup>4</sup> Fitch, dau. of Hon. Thomas.<sup>3</sup> His mother was a sister of Gov. Belcher. He was Lieut. Governor, and an agent under the Stamp Act. She d. Nov. 26, 1732. He m. second, Dec. 19, 1734, Mary Sanford, a sister of the wife of Gov. Thomas Hutchinson. Andrew Oliver, a son of Andrew and Mary (Fitch) Oliver, an heir to the estate of his maternal grandfather, m. Mary Lynde.

18. JOHN<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. Oct. 19, 1709, son of Hon. Thomas,<sup>3</sup> m. March 30, 1732, Martha Stoddard, daughter of Andrew and Martha (Belcher) Stoddard. Gov. Belcher was her maternal uncle. He died, *sine prole*, previous to July 19, 1735.

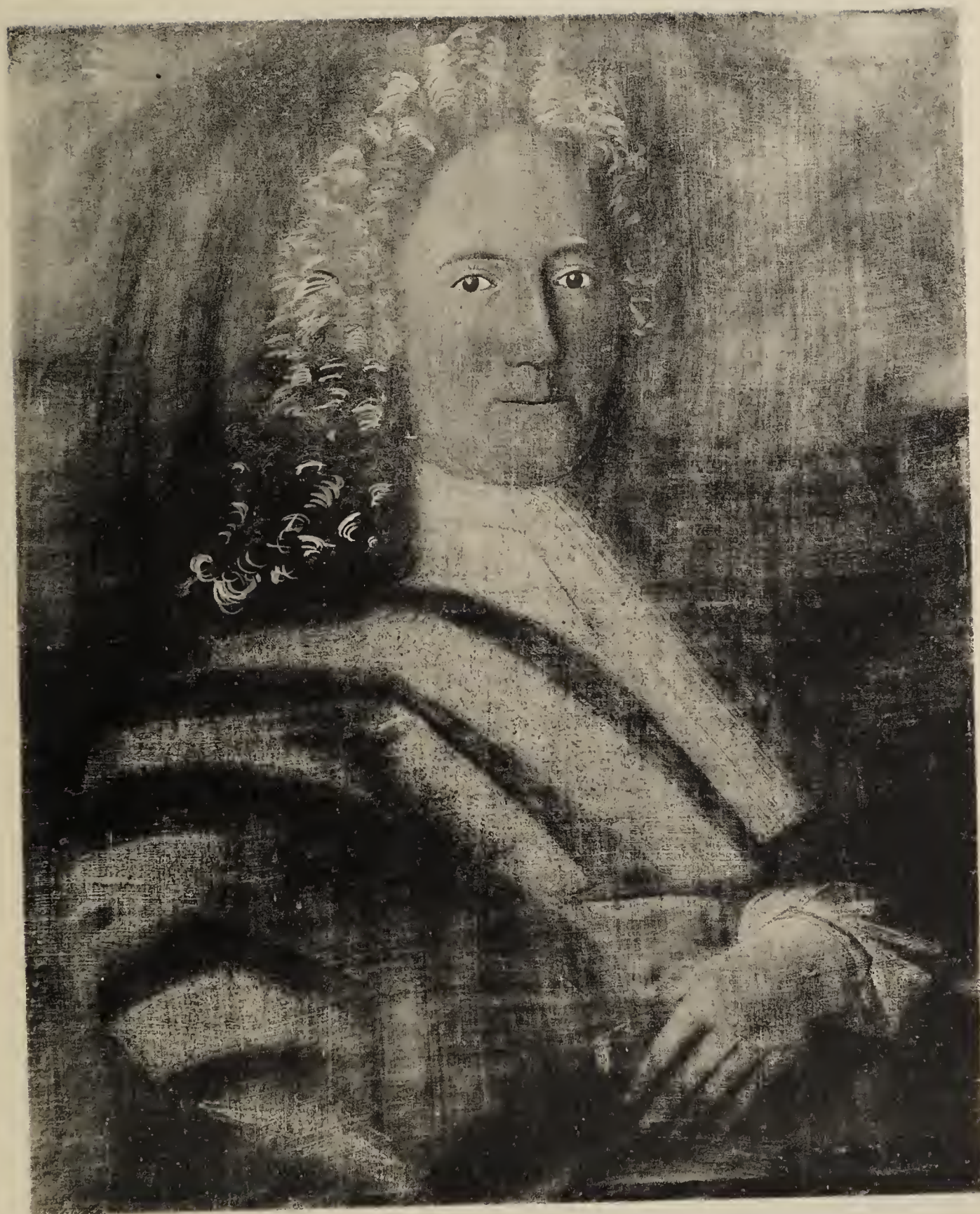
19. ZACHARIAH<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. in Reading, Feb. 24, 1693-4, was son of Joseph.<sup>3</sup> He was early a leather dresser, and subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was active in business, and accumulated a fair estate. He was prominent in town affairs, and acquired tracts of land in several of the new townships. As the guardian of James Kibbe, an insane person, perhaps a maternal uncle, he disposed of a tract of land in Lunenburg belonging to his ward. He m. 1718, Abigail Davison, dau. of Major Daniel Davison of Newbury. He d. previous to 1746. Oil portraits of Zachariah and Abigail (Davison) Fitch, now in the possession of the family of the late Francis Sheldon of Fitchburg, were once in the custody of their daughter Anna, who m. Nathaniel Sheldon, the great grand parents of Francis Sheldon. (These portraits are now owned by the Fitchburg (Mass.) Historical Society, through whose courtesy reproductions appear in this book.)

Children:

- i. ZACHARIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. March 9, 1719-20.
- ii. MARY, b. Aug. 29, 1721; living and unmarried, 1746.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 6, 1723.
- iv. JACOB, b. Sept. 3, 1725; m. Aug. 3, 1746, Eleanor Stayner.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 9, 1727-8.
30. vi. ANNA, b. March 20, 1729-30; m. Nathaniel Sheldon.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 31, 1731-2; m. 1760, Samuel Gorrod.

20. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. in Reading, Feb. 4, 1695-6, was son of Joseph.<sup>3</sup> In his infancy his widowed mother married John Dix of Reading. He came to Boston in his youth, under the patronage of an older brother, and was admitted to membership in Brattle Street Church, June 5, 1715. He was prosperous in business, and an active useful citizen. He was one of the Prince subscribers, and his name is frequently met in the records of Boston. He m. in Boston, Jan. 15, 1718-9, Margaret Clark, b. April 4, 1697, dau. of Timothy and Sarah (Sprague) Clark. She d. Aug. 23, 1748; and he m. second, April 6, 1749, Mehitable (Gibson) Poole, dau. of Benjamin





PORTRAIT OF ZACHARIAH FITCH (1693-1746) OF READING, MASS.  
(Zachariah IV, Joseph III, Joseph II, Deacon Zachary I)  
The oil paintings of Zachariah Fitch and his wife are owned by the Fitchburg  
(Mass.) Historical Society through whose courtesy reproductions appear in this  
book





**PORTRAIT OF MRS. ZACHARIAH FITCH**

In 1718, Zachariah Fitch (1693-1746) of Reading, Mass., married Abigail Davison (portrait above), daughter of Major Daniel Davison of Newbury, Mass.  
(Courtesy of the Fitchburg (Mass.) Historical Society)



and Mehitable (Austin) Gibson of Boston, and widow of Benjamin Poole of Reading. At the time of his second marriage, Joseph Fitch removed to Reading, where he d. March 16, 1754. In his will, dated March 2, 1754, witnessed at Reading, he is styled "Joseph Fitch late of Boston." His widow m. third, Samuel Bancroft, b. 1693, son of Dea. Thomas and Sarah (Poole) Bancroft.

Children:

- i. MARGARET,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1719; d. May 9, 1722.
  31. ii. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 21, 1721; m. Anne Waldo.
  32. iii. MARGARET, b. March 14, 1722; m. William Downe.
  - iv. PRUDENCE, b. Aug. 18, 1724; d. Aug. 22, 1734.
  33. v. TIMOTHY, b. Oct. 23, 1725; m. Abigail Donahue.
  - vi. THOMAS, b. Jan. 12, 1726; d. Feb. 26, 1754—headstone in Reading.
  34. vii. JONAS, b. June 1, 1728; m. Mary Harrod.
  - viii. JEREMIAH, b. Nov. 10, 1729; d. May 26, 1730.
  35. ix. SARAH, b. May 8, 1731; m. Thomas Dutton.
  - x. JOHN, b. Oct. 2, 1733; d. Jan. 4, 1739.
  - xi. PRUDENCE, b. March 5, 1734-5; d. young.
  - xii. HANNAH, b. Oct. 9, 1736.
  - xiii. JONATHAN, b. March 1737-8; d. June 21, 1738.
  - xiv. MARY, b. Sept. 10, 1739; d. Feb. 16, 1739-40.
21. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. July 30, 1700, was son of Benjamin.<sup>3</sup> His marriage intention to Phebe Gross was recorded Oct. 1, 1729. The marriage was not consummated. He d. Oct. 10, 1729. Phebe Grosse, b. 1695, was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cutt) Penhallow, and a grand-daughter of Gov. John Cutt of New Hampshire. She married first, Thomas Gross of Boston; and married second, Oct. 10, 1734, Leonard Vassal, b. in Jamaica, 1678, son of John and Ann (Lewis) Vassal. He d. June 20, 1737. She m. third, Feb. 11, 1738-9, Thomas Graves, H. U. 1703. He d. June 19, 1747; and she m. fourth, March 21, 1749-50, Francis Borland, whom she survived, and died April 3, 1775.
22. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. Sept. 25, 1706, was son of Benjamin (15). He was a tanner, and his yard was not far from Bowdoin Square. He became wealthy, and each of the five children who survived him received by inheritance valuable real estate in Boston. He m. Oct. 28, 1731, Jerusha Boylston, b. Nov. 5,

1711, daughter of Dr. Zabdiel and Jerusha (Minot) Boylston. He d. 1767. His widow subsequently is frequently named in the records and tax lists of Boston. She survived all her children except her son Zabdiel, who was living in Jamaica, 1799, the date of her will. She also names in her will, Mary and Anna, children of her grandson Joseph Fitch, besides the children of her son Eliphalet Fitch.

Children :

- i. BENJAMIN,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1732-3; not living 1767.
- ii. JERUSHA, b. April 13, 1734; living 1767.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 24, 1735; living 1767.
- iv. ZABDIEL, b. Nov. 29, 1736. See Mass. Rolls for his continued service in the Revolution.
- v. JOHN, b. Jan. 14, 1738-9; d. Nov. 12, 1739.
- vi. ELIPHALET, b. Nov. 5, 1740. He was one of the committee selected in 1774 to accompany the selectmen in the annual visitation of the schools of Boston. In 1799 he was of Kingston in Jamaica. Among his descendants was Mr. Joseph Fitch of Flushing, L. I.
- vii. MARY, b. Sept. 23, 1742; d. young.
- viii. THOMAS, b. 1743. Timothy Fitch (33) was appointed his guardian, April 10, 1767.

23. RICHARD HICKSON m. Aug. 26, 1727, Sarah<sup>4</sup> Fitch, dau. of Samuel (16). They lived in Stoughton, where six children were born.

Children :

- i. RICHARD, b. Jan. 15, 1728-9.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 18, 1730.
- iii. SARAH, b. Feb. 8, 1731-2; m. Nov. 20, 1761, Geo. Monk.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 9, 1734; m. March 22, 1771, Mary White.
- v. EUNICE, b. Oct. 26, 1736; d. Oct. 28, 1737.
- vi. JEREMIAH, b. Nov. 14, 1738; d. in His Maj<sup>s</sup> Service at Lake George, July 30, 1758.

24. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. Feb. 14, 1699-1700, son of Samuel (16); m. April 24, 1732, Joanna (Keyes) Kidder, b. 1695, dau. of Joseph and Joanna (Cleveland) Keyes, and widow of Thomas Kidder. She was the mother, by the former marriage, of Aaron, Reuben and Joseph Kidder, of New Ipswich, N. H. Samuel Fitch was a farmer in Westford, where he d. Jan. 9,



1775. She d. March 4, 1787. His will is dated June 6, 1772; probated Feb. 21, 1775. The estate was given to the two daughters.

Children:

- i. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1733; probably d. young.
- ii. JOANNA, b. Jan. 29, 1734-5; m. March 22, 1754, Eleazer Read, b. Feb. 22, 1731, son of Thomas and Sarah (Fletcher) Read of Westford. Eleven children.
- iii. LYDIA, b. March 13, 1737; m. Oct. 20, 1760, Francis Leighton, b. 1734, son of John. They lived in Westford, where she d. Feb. 13, 1801. He m. second, Nov. 21, 1802, Mrs. Hannah Jones, widow of Samuel Jones. Her maiden name was Hannah Brown, b. 1764. She m. first, Oct. 25, 1764, Capt. Isaac Davis of Acton, who fell at Concord Bridge on April 19, 1775; and m. second, July 30, 1782, Samuel Jones of Acton. Francis Leighton, d. 1806. Eleven children by his first marriage.

25. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. Oct. 22, 1702, was son of Samuel (16). He was a farmer, wheelwright and builder, of Bedford. He built the first meeting house in New Boston, N. H., and in 1747 he was one of a commission to locate the meeting house in Dunstable. He m. Jan. 21, 1730-1, Sarah Grimes, dau. of William Grimes of Lexington. She d. Jan. 22, 1749-50; and he m. second, Rachel (Blanchard) Converse, dau. of Joseph and Abiah (Hassell) Blanchard of Dunstable, and widow of Joshua Converse of Merrimack, N. H., who was drowned in Merrimack river, 1744. Joseph Fitch d. Feb. 7, 1769, and she m. third, June 3, 1773, John Page, b. Oct. 11, 1704, son of Nathaniel and Susannah (Lane) Page of Bedford. John d. Feb. 18, 1782. She d. Jan. 16, 1801. Joseph had six children by the first and one by the second marriage.

Children:

36. i. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. March 25, 1732; m. Capt. Josiah Crosby.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. July 14, 1734; d. Sept. 21, 1736.
37. iii. MOLLEY, b. Oct. 16, 1737; m. Jonathan Blodgett.
38. iv. SUSANNAH, b. July 22, 1743; m. Capt. Josiah Munroe.
- v. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 2, 1746. He was in Jaffrey, N. H., two or more years from 1769. No additional record secured.
- vi. RUTH, b. Oct. 2, 1749; d. same day.
39. vii. THADDEUS, b. March 23, 1755; m. Mary Moore.

26. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. July 30, 1703, was son of Samuel (16). He was a farmer and a miller. The mill was on the Shawshine river. (See Brown's "Legends of Old Bedford.") He m. Feb. 28, 1732-3, Miriam Gray, b. 1713, dau. of Solomon Gray of Andover. He d. July 7, 1770; and she d. Aug. 25, 1797.

Children:

- i. HANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. June 10, 1733; m. Aug. 1, 1751, David Tarbell, b. Sept. 25, 1726, son of John Tarbell of Billerica. He was in the Louisburg Expedition, 1745.
- ii. MIRIAM, b. Jan. 23, 1734-5; m. Sept. 11, 1778, Timothy Jaquith, b. March 6, 1743-4, son of Abraham and Hannah (Farley) Jaquith. Lived in Billerica. One child, Alice, b. Nov. 30, 1779.
- iii. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 6, 1735-6. He was living 1769, but no other record secured.
- iv. BETTY, birth not recorded; she was baptized June 14, 1738-9. She m. March 30, 1763, Noah Wyeth, b. July 7, 1742, son of Ebenezer and Susannah (Hancock) Wyeth. He was a brick maker, of Cambridge.
- v. LOIS, b. Oct. 3, 1740; m. Nov. 2, 1776, Edward Powers, then of Boston.
40. vi. DAVID, b. May 22, 1743; m. Mary Fowle.
- vii. LYDIA, b. March 21, 1744-5; d. March 11, 1759.
- viii. EUNICE, b. July 26, 1747; m. Sept. 29, 1778, Daniel McNichol, then of Rutland.
- ix. NATHAN, b. Jan. 27, 1748-9; d. May 13, 1755.
- x. ISAAC, b. May 18, 1752; d. July 24, 1773.
- xi. ABEL, bapt. 1755. He was living 1769, the date of the will of his father.

27. JOHN<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. Feb. 12, 1707-8, was son of Samuel (16). He m. about 1733, Susannah Gates of Stow, dau. of Simon and Hannah (Benjamin) Gates. John Fitch was the founder of Fitchburg, Mass. (See chapter on his life.) A monument to his memory has been erected at Ashby, and a memorial tablet erected by the Fitchburg Historical Society marks the site of the garrison. Fitchburg was named in his honor. For an extended sketch of John Fitch, see Proceedings of the Fitchburg Historical Society, Vol. 1. He had five children by the first and two by the second marriage.

Children:

- i. CATHERINE,<sup>6</sup> b. April 28, 1735; m. intention, Dec. 14, 1762, to



William Campbell of Harvard. He was a soldier from Harvard in the Revolution.

- ii. JOHN, b. May 16, 1737; soldier 1755 (see Military Annals of Lancaster).
  - 41. iii. PAUL, b. Jan. 4, 1741-2; m. Mary Jaquith.
  - iv. JACOB, b. June 29, 1744. He was carried to Canada, when four years of age, upon the back of an Indian. The rigor of the thongs with which he was bound dwarfed his lower limbs, and he was a cripple for life. He was a school teacher several years in Rindge, N. H., and vicinity, and about 1778 he removed to Clarendon, Vt.
  - 42. v. SUSANNAH, b. Feb. 18, 1746-7; m. Joshua Chase.
  - vi. MOLLEY, b. Nov. 23, 1752; m. intention, March 15, 1771, to Thomas Hutchinson, and the same year they removed from Ashby to Rindge, N. H. She was a school teacher at Rindge. He was a soldier in Capt. Thomas's Co., Col. Reed's Regt., at Bunker Hill. In the burning of Charlestown he lost "a pare of trowsers." Commencing 1777, he served three years in the N. H. Continental Line. After the Revolution, he removed to Clarendon, Vt., and after a few years to Camillus, N. Y. About 1815 he returned to Rutland Co., Vt. He had one child, b. in Rindge: i. Betty, b. Oct. 5, 1771.
  - vii. SARAH, b. June 11, 1755. She was in Rindge, N. H., with her parents, from 1772 to 1779, but later record has not been secured. It is probable that, if then living, she removed to Clarendon, Vt., with her brother Jacob and sister Molley Hutchinson.
28. JEREMIAH<sup>4</sup> FITCH, was son of Samuel (16). His birth is not recorded, but he is named in the will of his father. He m. Feb. 3, 1735-6, Elizabeth Lane, b. Oct. 14, 1716, dau. of John and Catherine (Whiting) Lane. He was a good citizen of Bedford. All his sons were soldiers in the Revolution. No record secured of his death. She d. a widow, Sept. 12, 1803.

Children:

- 43. i. SAMUEL,\* b. Nov. 9, 1736; m. Mary Blood.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 24, 1738; d. Oct. 6, 1750.
- 44. iii. JEREMIAH, b. Sept. 25, 1742; m. Lydia Smith.
- iv. JOHN, b. Aug. 14, 1745, twin; a farmer of Bedford; d. unmarried, May 31, 1820.
- v. MATTHEW, b. Aug. 14, 1745, twin; m. Aug. 25, 1774, Lydia Lane, b. Aug. 13, 1749, dau. of Job and Susannah (Fas-

- set) Lane. He was a farmer of Bedford. He d. Aug. 3, 1811.
- vi. JOANNA, b. Feb. 29, 1747-8; m. Jan. 6, 1774, Benjamin Tidd, b. Lexington, June 21, 1742, son of Joseph and Dorothy (Stickney) Tidd. He was a soldier in the Revolution. In 1790 he removed from Lexington to New Braintree. He d. March 28, 1814.
- vii. PATTY, b. July 14, 1750; living and unmarried, 1793.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 7, 1752; d. unmarried, March 1, 1825.
45. ix. MOSES, b. March 3, 1755; m. Rachel Stearns.
29. ZACHARIAH<sup>4</sup> FITCH, b. Feb. 13, 1712-3, son of Samuel (16); m. Oct. 1, 1733, Elizabeth Grimes, b. 1717, dau. of William Grimes of Lexington. He was a farmer of Bedford. He d. Dec. 8, 1800; and his wife d. March 12, 1790.
- Children:
46. i. ZACHARIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. April 1, 1734; m. first, Rebecca Davis.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 19, 1735-6; soldier, d. in French and Indian War.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 6, 1738-9; m. Dec. 8, 1763, Samuel Lane, b. Oct. 21, 1737, son of John and Hannah (Abbott) Lane, and a half brother of Elizabeth Lane, wife of her uncle Jeremiah Fitch. They lived in Bedford, where she d. Sept. 29, 1796; and he d. June 26, 1802. Four children.
47. iv. JONAS, b. Feb. 5, 1740-1; m. Annis Shattuck.
- v. EBENEZER, b. Sept. 4, 1743; d. Sept. 6, 1749.
- vi. ESTHER, b. Sept. 12, 1745; d. Sept. 23, 1749.
- vii. b. ———; d. Sept. 11, 1749.
- viii. ESTHER, b. Oct. 13, 1749; m. Oct. 25, 1774, Nehemiah Lawrence, b. Jan. 14, 1752, son of Amos and Abigail (Abbott) Lawrence. He d. in Groton, July 13, 1786. Four daughters.
48. ix. EBENEZER, b. Aug. 5, 1751; m. Persis Bush.
- x. LUCY, b. July 6, 1753; m. Joseph Hill of Billerica, b. Aug. 28, 1749, son of Joseph Hill. He d. Aug. 6, 1789; and she m. second, Nov. 7, 1793, Peter Hill, b. March 9, 1747-8, son of Peter Hill. She d. July 10, 1822. He d. Feb. 21, 1823. Children.
- xi. SARAH, b. Jan. 2, 1755; m. April 26, 1774, Lieut. Samuel Hemenway of Groton, b. 1748, son of Rev. Phineas Hemenway of Townsend. She d. in Groton, April 15, 1826. Their son Samuel was a well known physician of Salem and Boston.



- xii. PHEBE, b. Nov. 25, 1756; m. July 22, 1784, John Sprague, b. in Billerica, April 26, 1759, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Walker) Sprague. They lived on the Fitch homestead in Bedford. He d. March 6, 1810; and she d. March 25, 1841. Seven children.
- xiii. ALICE, b. Nov. 10, 1759; m. Capt. Henry Woods, b. Dec. 11, 1757, son of Gen. Henry and Deborah (Parker) Woods of Groton and Pepperell. They lived in Pepperell, Eaton, N. H., and Nottingham, N. H. He was town clerk and selectman of Eaton several years. He d. Sept. 2, 1813, near Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., while in service on a government commission to establish the boundary line between New York and Canada. She d. at Belgrade, Me., March 16, 1829. Ten children.
- xiv. DANIEL, b. Feb. 21, 1764. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Eaton, N. H. He d. Oct. 12, 1843.

30. NATHANIEL SHELDON, son of Ephraim Sheldon, m. about 1749, Anna<sup>5</sup> Fitch, born March 20, 1729-30; dau. of Zachariah (19). They lived in Reading. The births of the children are recorded in Reading. He d. in Reading. The widow Anna subsequently lived with her children in Ashby and in Fitchburg. She d. in Fitchburg, 1820.

Children:

- i. HANNAH, b. 1750; m. Jacob Damon, b. March 15, 1746. He d. 1821; she d. 1834.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 9, 1752; m. April 29, 1779, Sarah Carter. They lived in Reading. Four children.
- iii. ZACHARIAH, b. March 10, 1754; m. Oct. 20, 1785, Mary Jones of Andover. They lived in Andover a few years, removing to Fitchburg 1790. Francis Sheldon, previously named, is a son of Samuel and grandson of Zachariah. See Zachariah Fitch (19).
- iv. SUSANNAH, b. June 5, 1756; m. Russell Sheldon, b. Jan. 14, 1752, son of Abraham Sheldon of Reading. He d. June 29, 1843.
- v. WILLIAM, b. July 7, 1758; m. Oct. 4, 1793, Hannah Page, b. May 20, 1770, dau. of Jonathan and Esther (Willard) Page of Fitchburg. He lived in Ashby, where he d. 1826. Four children.
- vi. LUCY, b. March 7, 1761; m. Jonathan Lawrence, b. in Woburn, Dec. 11, 1758, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Johnson) Lawrence of Woburn and Ashby. They lived in Ashby,

where she d. about 1798. He m. second, June 24, 1800, Lydia Boynton, and d. 1806.

- vii. BENJAMIN, b. recorded July 20, 1764, and again July 10, 1765. Possibly there were two children, and one d. young. He m. Esther Flint. They lived in Fitchburg, where he d. Oct. 25, 1825. Three children.
- viii. MARY, b. 1767, recorded June 10, and again July 9; m. Amos Eaton. Removed to Wilton, N. H., 1792.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 10, 1770; m. Joseph Eaton of Ashby.
- x. TAMAR, b. March 10, 1774; m. Feb. 9, 1797, Jonathan Page of Fitchburg, b. Feb. 22, 1772, son of Jonathan and Esther (Willard) Page.

31. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. Aug. 21, 1721, son of Joseph (20); m. April 5, 1744, Anne Waldo, b. July 15, 1719, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Fenno) Waldo. Lived in Boston, where he d. Oct. 31, 1748. She m. second, May 30, 1754, Capt. Nathaniel Wales of Braintree, b. April 11, 1717, son of Elkanah Wales. He d. June 26, 1790; she d. about 1800.

Children:

- i. PRUDENCE,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1744; m. 1762, Abijah Hunt, b. Aug. 20, 1743, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Arnold) Hunt. They removed from Braintree to Williamsburg. He d. 1822; and she d. Oct. 17, 1803. Twelve children.
- ii. ANN, b. Oct. 22, 1746; m. 1742, George Wheeler.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 14, 1748; d. Feb. 8, 1748-9.

32. WILLIAM DOWNE, b. in Boston, May 16, 1719, son of Col. William and Sarah (Danforth) Downe; m. in Boston, March 12, 1740, Margaret<sup>5</sup> Fitch, b. March 14, 1722-3, dau. of Joseph (20). He lived in Boston and in Cambridge, removing to Lunenburg 1745. He was selectman, town clerk and Justice of the Court of Sessions. For several years he was clerk of the proprietors of Monadnock No. 1, now Rindge, N. H. His manuscript was scholarly, and his handwriting clear and ornate. He d. May 6, 1759. His widow had a home, for some time at least, with her sister Sarah, wife of Thomas Dutton.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM, b. in Boston, July 17, 1741.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. in Boston, Dec. 30, 1742; m. Dec. 22, 1768, Martha Wood, b. July 15, 1749. He lived in Fitchburg, where his



descendants have been numerous. He d. Feb. 20, 1828; and she d. June 29, 1812.

- iii. SAMUEL, b. in Cambridge, Jan. 17, 1744-5; m. Jan. 1, 1771, Eunice Wentworth, b. Dec. 18, 1750, dau. of Moses and Mindwell (Stone) Wentworth of Harvard. They removed to Cavendish, Vt.
- iv. SARAH, b. Lunenburg, Dec. 20, 1746; d. March 24, 1755.
- v. MARGARET, b. Lunenburg, Aug. 19, 1749; m. Nov. 12, 1771, Samuel Davis, b. June 7, 1735, son of Samuel and Sarah (Boynton) Davis.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. Lunenburg, Dec. 18, 1751.

33. TIMOTHY<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. in Boston, Oct. 23, 1725, son of Joseph (20), was a prosperous merchant in Boston. He m. Aug. 19, 1746, Abigail (Hall) Donahue, b. in Medford, Aug. 15, 1725, dau. of Andrew and Abigail (Walker) Hall, and widow of Capt. David Donahue. She died leaving six daughters. He m. second, Oct. 16, 1760, Eunice (Brown) Plaisted, b. in Salem, 1731, dau. of Benjamin and Eunice (Turner) Brown, and widow of — Plaisted. He d. in Medford, Sept. 28, 1790. The widow Eunice d. in July 1799. (See sketch and portraits of Timothy and Eunice (Browne) Fitch in chapter on "Some Prominent Descendants of Deacon Zachary Fitch.")

Children, by first wife:

- i. ABIGAIL,<sup>6</sup> bapt. April 5, 1747; m. Nov. 5, 1771, Hugh Tarbet. He d. about 1790. The widow receipts, 1800, for one-seventh of her father's estate, of which Hon. Peter Char-don Brooks was admr. four children: (1) *Hugh*. (2) *Abigail*, b. 1773; m. Dec. 31, 1795, Augustus Hunt, b. 1769, son of Samuel and Hannah (Taylor) Hunt. He was a merchant, Temple street, Boston. He d. 1812. She d. Oct. 29, 1813. (3) *Fitch*. (4) *Nancy*, m. Samuel Buell, post-master of Medford, 1797-1813.
- ii. ELIZABETH, m. Lendall Pitts, b. 1747, son of Hon. James and Elizabeth (Bowdoin) Pitts. He d. in Boston, Dec. 31, 1784. Four children: (1) *William*, b. Aug. 22, 1779; m. Dec. 15, 1810, Emily Shattuck of Suffield, Conn. She d. Dec. 15, 1831; he d. 1846. (2) *James Lendall*, b. 1780, d. 1798. (3) *Elizabeth Warner*, b. Dec. 15, 1783; m. Gerard Cazen-eau, French Consul at Portsmouth, N. H., and New York City. He d. in France, 1830; she d. 1851. (4) *Margaret Gordon*, b. 1784; unm.; d. Aug. 17, 1823.

- iii. MARGARET, b. about 1751; m. — Gordon. She d. without issue.
- iv. HANNAH, bapt. Feb. 4, 1753-4; m. Joseph Barrell. She d. soon after marriage. Their daughter, Hannah, m. Benjamin Joy of Boston.
- v. SARAH, m. Edward Gray; and d. without surviving children, before 1790.
- vi. BETSEY, d. unm., before 1800.

Children, by second wife:

- 49. vii. JOHN BROWN, m. Hepzebah Hall.
  - viii. EUNICE, m. April 19, 1789, Andrew Hall, b. Feb. 26, 1761, son of Benjamin and Hepzebah (Jones) Hall. See Hall Genealogy.
  - ix. CHARLES HARRISON, m. — Orne. He was a merchant of Medford.
  - x. HANNAH BROWN, b. May 14, 1777; m. Sept. 18, 1794, Ezekiel Hersey Derby, b. in Salem, Nov. 1, 1772, H. U. 1791, son of Elias Hasket and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby. He d. Oct. 31, 1852. See Essex Inst. Collections, iii., 287.
34. JONAS<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. June 1, 1728, son of Joseph (20); m. in Boston, April 12, 1751, Mary Harrod. He removed to Maine about 1754. In 1756-1759 he was often in the service, and was a lieutenant in Capt. Goodwyn's company, and subsequently a captain. He resided at Pownalsborough, now Dresden, and later in Bristol, Me. He was a selectman, and a substantial citizen. His wife d. 1768, and he m. second, 1772, Widow Annis Miller. He d. Sept. 11, 1819.

Children:

- i. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Boston, Feb. 9, 1752.
- ii. CATHERINE, bapt. Boston, Jan. 13, 1754.
- iii. JOHN, m. Sept. 22, 1789, Sally Patterson.
- 50. iv. TIMOTHY, b. Nov. 20, 1757; m. Abigail Webster.
- v. MARY.
- vi. HANNAH.

35. THOMAS DUTTON, b. in Billerica, Aug. 28, 1713, son of Thomas and Hannah (Burge) Dutton; m. May 10, 1737, Mary Hill. He removed from Westford to Lunenburg soon after 1741. His wife Mary, the mother of several children, d. about 1754. He m. second, Sept. 9, 1756, Sarah<sup>5</sup> Fitch, b. May 8, 1731, dau. of Joseph (20). By a change in town lines his home-



stead was within Fitchburg after 1764. He removed, 1766, to Rockingham, Vt.

Children, by second wife:

- i. JOSEPH FITCH, b. June 3, 1757.
- ii. SUSANNAH, b. March 7, 1759.
- iii. JOHN, b. July 9, 1761.

36. JOSIAH CROSBY, b. in Billerica, Nov. 24, 1730, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (French) Crosby; m. Aug. 23, 1750, Sarah<sup>5</sup> Fitch, b. March 25, 1732, dau. of Joseph (25). They lived in Monson, now Milford, N. H. He was a soldier in French and Indian wars, and an officer of distinction in the Revolution. He d. Oct. 15, 1793, and she d. Sept. 16, 1825. They were the progenitors of a celebrated family. For a full account of their descendants, see "A Crosby Family," by Judge Nathan Crosby, 1877.

37. JONATHAN BLODGETT, b. in Lexington, June 28, 1729, son of Thomas and Mary Blodgett; m. Jan. 12, 1757, Molley<sup>5</sup> Fitch, b. Oct. 16, 1737, dau. of Joseph (25). He removed to Jaffrey, N. H., about 1765. Three children b. in Lexington and two in Jaffrey.

Children:

- i. JONATHAN, b. March 6, 1756; m. first, Susannah Tenney; m. second, Parna Goodenough. Lived in Harvard, Marlborough, N. H., and Gilead, Me.
- ii. MOLLEY, b. Oct. 3, 1760; m. 1781, Roger Gilmore, b. July 31, 1739, son of Robert and Elizabeth Gilmore of Londonderry, N. H.; his second marriage. He was one of the early settlers of Jaffrey, N. H., and a prominent citizen, a captain, selectman, representative, and delegate to the constitutional convention in 1791. He d. 1807; she d. July 5, 1819. Eight children.
- iii. THADDEUS, b. Dec. 24, 1762; unm.; d. 1807.
- iv. CHARLOTTE, b. April 14, 1769; m. Nov. 2, 1788, David Lacy of Jaffrey, N. H. He d. Feb. 17, 1827, aged 68; she d. July 6, 1834. Nine children; among these, Betsey, wife of Jonas M. Melville, a gentleman of wealth and influence.
- v. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 14, 1770; m. Elizabeth French, b. June 20, 1769, dau. of John and Priscilla (Mace) French of Billerica and Jaffrey, N. H. He lived in Jaffrey. He d. May 28, 1842; she d. Dec. 19, 1852. Several children.

38. JOSIAH MUNROE, b. in Lexington, Feb. 12, 1745, son of Marrett and Deliverance (Parker) Munroe; m. Nov. 16, 1768, Susannah<sup>5</sup> Fitch, b. July 22, 1743, dau. of Joseph (25). In 1768 he settled in Jaffrey, N. H., but soon removed to Monson, N. H., and later to Amherst, N. H. In 1788 he removed to Marietta, O. He served in the Revolution, and was a captain in the N. H. Continental Line from 1776 to 1781. See N. H. War Rolls, for a continued record of patriotic service. Six children.

39. THADDEUS<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. March 23, 1755, was only son of Joseph (25) and Rachel Fitch. He lived in Rindge, N. H., and Amherst, N. H., a few years. He was a soldier in the Revolution, was at Bunker Hill in Capt. Josiah Crosby's company, and a quarter-master in Stark's Brigade in the Bennington campaign. He returned to Bedford, 1778. He m. Sept. 14, 1779, Mary Moore, dau. of John and Mary (Wheeler) Moore.

Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 29, 1779; m. Sept. 2, 1810, Oliver Reed, b. Dec. 11, 1755, son of Oliver and Sarah (Bridge) Reed. Lived in Bedford. He d. Aug. 15, 1837; she d. May 31, 1812. They had two children, twins, Nathan Oliver and Mary Elizabeth, b. Feb. 6, 1812. See Family of David Fitch (51).
- ii. SARAH, b. Sept. 22, 1781.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. July 10, 1797; d. Dec. 30, 1830.

40. DAVID<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. May 22, 1743; m. April 3, 1770, Mary Fowle. Succeeded his father in the mill and homestead. Served in Capt. John Moore's company, 1775. He d. July 27, 1813; she d. Sept. 19, 1829, aged 82.

Children:

- i. POLLY,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 23, 1770; m. Benjamin Wheeler of Concord, N. H. Giles Wheeler, Esq., of Concord, is a descendant.
- ii. LYDIA, b. Dec. 7, 1772; m. Sept. 10, 1801, Nathaniel Page, b. Oct. 25, 1775, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Brown) Page of Bedford. He d. Aug. 30, 1858; she d. Jan. 24, 1852. Eight children.
51. iii. DAVID, b. June 28, 1777; m. Hannah Proctor.
- iv. ISAAC, b. Jan. 15, 1782; d. Feb. 5, 1797.



41. PAUL<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. Jan. 4, 1741-2, was son of John (27). He m. 1767, Mary Jaquith, b. Billerica, June 26, 1747, dau. of Abraham and Hannah (Farley) Jaquith. He lived in Ashby until 1770, when he removed to the north part of Lancaster; and in 1775 he bought of his brother Jacob the land and mills in Rindge, N. H., later known as the Kimball and the Converse mills. While a resident of Rindge, he served in Capt. Salmon Stone's company, 1777. In 1778 he removed to Peterborough, N. H., and in 1780 to Jaffrey, N. H. His wife d. in Jaffrey, Feb. 18, 1800. He m. second, in Rindge, Jan. 7, 1802, Joanna (Rice) Walker, widow of Samuel Walker of Rindge. At this date he removed to Marlborough, N. H., where he d. May 2, 1818.

Children:

- i. HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. Ashby, June 28, 1768; m. John Moore, b. Sharon, N. H., Jan. 20, 1768, son of David and Margaret (Taggart) Moore. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and was a farmer in Sharon. He d. Dec. 20, 1840; she d. Sept. 18, 1854. Nine children.
- ii. JOHN, b. Lancaster, Oct. 11, 1770; d. in Cleveland, O., 1841. He was married; but no record obtained of the family.
- iii. PAUL, b. Lancaster, June 21, 1773; m. Nov. 25, 1802, Sarah Walker, b. 1784, dau. of Samuel and Joanna (Rice) Walker of Rindge, N. H. She d. Nov. 14, 1814. He m. second, Dec. 21, 1815, Sarah Davis. He lived in Marlborough, N. H., and Claremont, N. H. He d. Dec. 18, 1843; she d. Aug. 2, 1869. Six children by first, and six by second marriage.
- iv. MARY, b. Rindge, March 15, 1776; m. April 15, 1799, William Moore, b. Jan. 10, 1774, son of David and Margaret (Taggart) Moore of Sharon, N. H. He was a lieutenant in the militia, and a town officer. He died Oct. 6, 1823. His widow died Oct. 23, 1835. Eleven children; among these, Mary Fitch Moore, b. April 20, 1807, m. March 4, 1830, Samuel Stearns, b. Aug. 27, 1802, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Knowlton) Stearns—the honored parents of the compiler of this genealogy.
- v. ALICE, b. Peterborough, April 11, 1779; blind many years; d. unm., 1859.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. Jaffrey, Feb. 26, 1782; m. 1809, Joseph Piper. Four children.

- vii. JACOB, b. Jaffrey, Feb. 20, 1785; unmarried; d. Marlborough, N. H., Aug. 19, 1852.
  - viii. SUSAN, b. Jaffrey, Oct. 2, 1789; m. Aug. 7, 1808, David Blood. He was killed in a mill at Marlborough, N. H., May 2, 1813. She m. second, April 3, 1815, Joseph Tolman, b. March 8, 1789, son of Joseph and Martha (Clark) Tolman. She d. Hinsdale, N. H., June 29, 1875. Three children by first, and eight by second marriage.
  - ix. LUTHER JAQUITH, b. Jaffrey, Sept. 8, 1792; m. Nov. 4, 1822, Jane Hoyt, b. May 25, 1798. He was a man of culture, and many years a school teacher. Lived in Hopkinton, N. H., where he d. Feb. 5, 1872. She d. April 1, 1867. One child, Sarah Jane, who m. Samuel Spofford of Hopkinton.
42. JOSHUA CHASE, b. Littleton, Aug. 31, 1743, son of George Chase of Littleton, and later of Shirley, m. 1770 (intention June 2), Susannah<sup>5</sup> Fitch, b. Feb. 18, 1746-7, dau. of John (27). He removed to Chesterfield, N. H., and after several years returned to Shirley, where he d. March 11, 1810. She d. July 10, 1827.
- Children:
- i. JACOB, b. Shirley, June 30, 1771; m. 1791, Olive Wilson; m. second, Jenny Nelson.
  - ii. ABIGAIL, b. April 25, 1773.
  - iii. WILLIAM P., b. June 8, 1775; d. Chesterfield, 1778.
  - iv. GEORGE, b. Jan. 2, 1778; d. Chesterfield, 1778.
  - v. SUSANNAH, b. Oct. 17, 1780.
  - vi. WILLIAM P., b. June 2, 1783.
  - vii. LUCY, b. April 8, 1786.
  - viii. JOHN, b. Aug. 15, 1788.
43. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. Nov. 9, 1736, son of Jeremiah (28), m. May 28, 1766, Mary Blood, b. Concord, Aug. 1, 1740, dau. of Stephen and Mary Blood. He was a farmer of Acton. His wife d. about 1776, and he m. second, April 23, 1778, Abiel Walker, widow of Capt. Benjamin Walker of Chelmsford. Captain Walker was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died within the enemy's line, August, 1775. Samuel Fitch d. July 21, 1809. The births of the daughters are not on record. It is probable there was a dau. Abigail, who m. 1798, James Giles, Jr., of Townsend; and a dau. Hannah, who m. Joseph Blood, but it may appear that



Hannah was a daughter of Captain Walker. So far as known, there were six children by the first, and two by the second marriage.

Children, by first wife:

- i. NOAH,<sup>6</sup> b. April 19, 1768; m. May 1, 1796, Mary Davis, dau. of Capt. Isaac Davis of Acton. He lived in Peterboro, N. H., and in Hancock, N. H. He removed in 1821 to Albany, N. Y.; and d. Springville, N. Y., about 1839. Five children.
- ii. LOT, b. April 19, 1768; twin; m. in Acton, Aug. 28, 1792, Pamela Hoar, dau. of Oliver and Silence (Houghton) Hoar. She d. Temple, N. H., Jan. 16, 1821. He m. second, Rhoda —, who d. March 22, 1861. He lived in Temple, where he d. May 24, 1840. Eleven children; and numerous descendants.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 22, 1770, by family record; April 6, 1770, by town record. He was a reputable physician of Greenfield, N. H. He m. Eunice Perry, b. Sherborn, Mass., March 28, 1779. He d. Nov. 1, 1857. She d. Nov. 1, 1866. Four children.
- iv. LUKE, b. Jan. 2, 1771. "I know not if he be living or where he is," says his brother Irad in his will.
- v. MARY, b. Dec. 18, 1774; m. Dec. 29, 1795, Samuel Read, b. Chelmsford, May 15, 1774, son of Samuel and Hannah (Underwood) Read. They lived in Littleton. She d. Sept. 23, 1853. He m. second, Betsey (Fitch) Read, a half sister of the first wife. He d. July 23, 1860; she d. March 26, 1865. Six children.
- vi. DANIEL, b. April 11, 1776.

Children, by second wife:

- vii. BETSEY, b. 1779; m. ——— Read; m. second, Samuel Read (see above).
- viii. IRAD, b. July 12, 1781. Lived in Acton, and in Tyngsboro'; d. unmarried, 1838.

44. JEREMIAH<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. Sept. 25, 1742, son of Jeremiah (28), was an innholder on the estate now known as Stone Croft Farm, in the village of Bedford. It was at his tavern that the minute men of Bedford were gathered and entertained, April 19, 1775. Of this military company the popular landlord was a sergeant. He m. April 19, 1770, Lydia Smith, b. Feb. 23, 1744, dau. of Jonas and Thankful (Fiske) Smith of Waltham. He d. Dec. 29, 1808; she d. Sept. 10, 1823.

## Children :

- i., ii., iii. ALFORD,<sup>6</sup> LYDIA, LYDIA, all d. young.
  - iv. JEREMIAH, b. May 14, 1778; m. May 10, 1804, Mary Rand, b. Dec. 14, 1776, dau. of Robert and Mary (Simpkins) Rand of Boston. He was a well known and reputable merchant of Boston, a selectman of the town (serving on the last board previous to a city charter), and a director of the Union Bank and of the Mercantile Marine Insurance Company. For an appreciative sketch, see Brown's History of Bedford, supp., p. 11. He d. July 10, 1840; she d. March 3, 1840. Of their six children, five died unmarried. The youngest child, Mary Rand, b. Aug. 30, 1813, m. April 7, 1841, John Henry Jenks, b. Bath, Me., July 6, 1810, son of Rev. William Jenks, D.D. He was a bookseller of Boston, where he d. Oct. 29, 1869; she d. June 13, 1881. To Charles W. Jenks of Bedford, and Rev. Henry F. Jenks of Canton, sons of John Henry and Mary Rand (Fitch) Jenks, the compiler is under obligation for courteous and diligent attention to many inquiries.
  - v. ALMON, b. Aug. 8, 1780; m. March 28, 1814, Martha Wood. Lived in Bedford. He d. Nov. 23, 1820; she d. June 22, 1852. Two children.
  - vi. AMOS, b. July 26, 1782; m. April 7, 1813, Martha Starr of Roxbury. Three children.
  - vii. JOHN, b. Feb. 6, 1785; d. Feb. 2, 1850.
  - viii. ALFORD, b. Aug. 2, 1786; m. June 4, 1818, Sally Reed, b. Oct. 8, 1797, dau. of Roger and Sarah (Webber) Reed. He d. June 22, 1852; she d. Aug. 23, 1820. One child, Sally Reed, b. Feb. 19, 1820.
45. MOSES<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. March 3, 1755, son of Jeremiah (28), m. Nov. 14, 1782, Rachel Stearns, b. Nov. 3, 1758, dau. of Capt. Edward and Lucy (Wyman) Stearns of Bedford. He was one of the Bedford company, April 19, 1775, and later of Capt. Solomon Kidder's company, Col. Brooks's regiment of Continental Line. He was wounded at White Plains, and subsequently a pensioner. He was a deacon, and a worthy citizen. He d. Oct. 12, 1825; she d. May 23, 1817.
- Children :
- i. SOLOMON,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1783; m. Jan. 7, 1808, Susannah Fuller, b. Charlestown, N. H., July 30, 1788, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Parks) Fuller. He was a farmer, and lived in Littleton, N. H., from 1808 until he died, Nov. 18, 1870;



and she d. July 30, 1870. Ten children; of these, Susan, b. June 13, 1817, was the wife of Charles R. Morrison, a lawyer, and compiler of Morrison's Digest of New Hampshire Law Reports.

- ii. LUCY, b. July 7, 1785; m. June 5, 1810, John Page, b. March 3, 1781, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Brown) Page of Bedford. Lived in Bedford, where both d. February, 1861.
- iii. MOSES, b. March 28, 1787; m. Dec. 6, 1810, Polly Brown, dau. of Nathaniel Bowman and Abigail (Page) Brown. He d. in Bedford, Aug. 1, 1824, leaving one son, John Moses, b. July 8, 1811, who removed to Corunna, Michigan, and was successful.
- iv. ELIJAH, b. Jan. 10, 1790; m. Mary Morse. Lived in Boston, and d. May 7, 1840.
- v. RACHEL, b. Nov. 30, 1791; m. Feb. 18, 1819, Joseph Brown, b. Jan. 24, 1782, son of Nathaniel Bowman and Abigail (Page) Brown. He d. Aug. 26, 1858; she d. March 26, 1868. They were the grandparents of Abram English Brown, to whom the compiler is indebted for favors received.
- vi. JOEL, b. June 12, 1794; m. Feb. 18, 1819, Susannah Hill, b. April 30, 1798, dau. of Josiah and Susanna (Davis) Hill. He was a farmer, and later a merchant, in Bedford, and a deacon. He d. Aug. 4, 1845; she d. Oct. 21, 1882.
- vii. NATHAN, b. Oct. 22, 1797; d. Feb. 9, 1800.

46. ZACHARIAH<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. April 1, 1734, was son of Zachariah (29). He is known as Capt. Zachariah Fitch of Groton, and his name is frequently met in the annals of his time. He served in the French and Indian Wars, and was a lieutenant and later a captain in the Revolution, and distinguished in civil affairs. He m. Oct. 15, 1755, Rebecca Davis, b. Aug. 2, 1736, dau. of Eleazer and Rebecca (Chandler) Davis of Concord; m. second, Aug. 4, 1763, Lydia Tuck; m. third, Feb. 3, 1767, Sibyl Lakin, b. Oct. 16, 1739, dau. of John and Lydia (Parker) Lakin of Groton, who d. Oct. 11, 1806; and he m. fourth, May 11, 1809, Elizabeth Tuttle. He d. Sept. 2, 1820; she d. Jan. 5, 1823.

Children, by first wife:

- i. REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> b. 1759; m. 1779, Benjamin Whitney, b. Pepperell, Oct. 27, 1741, son of Josiah and Abigail (Nutting) Whitney. Lived in Pepperell. She d. June 23, 1793.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 1761; d. unmarried, 1831.

Children, by second wife:

- iii. RICHARD, b. Oct. 25, 1763; removed to Baldwin, Me.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 13, 1766; removed to Baldwin, Me.

Children, by third wife:

- v. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 18, 1768; m. March 8, 1792, Betsey Woods.
  - vi. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 30, 1769; m. Nov. 25, 1788, Samuel Farnsworth, b. Sept. 29, 1767, son of Dea. Isaac and Anna (Green) Farnsworth. He was a physician of Bridgeton, Me. He d. Nov. 4, 1817; she d. April 6, 1844. Eight children. Of these, Samuel, b. Oct. 19, 1791, Dart. Coll. 1813, was a physician of Bridgeton; and Benjamin Franklin, b. Dec. 7, 1793, Dart. Coll. 1813, was a Baptist clergyman, and at his death, 1851, was president of Tennessee University.
  - vii. SIBYL, b. May 7, 1772; m. June 2, 1793, David Potter; removed to Fryeburg, Me.
  - viii. ZACHARIAH, b. April 21, 1775; m. 1800, Amelia Blood, b. Jan. 23, 1776, dau. of Levi and Sarah Coburn (Fiske) Blood. He was a useful citizen, and a farmer on the paternal homestead in Groton. He d. 1848; she d. Jan. 6, 1859. Seven children. To a grand dau., Ellen Eliza Fitch of Malden, the compiler is indebted for valuable records.
  - ix. JOHN, b. Sept. 20, 1777; m. Feb. 16, 1801, Susan Parker of Groton. Upon his farm a soap-stone quarry was opened about 1825.
  - x. SALLY, b. May 18, 1780, the dark day; m. June 3, 1821, Ezra Farnsworth, b. Nov. 30, 1770, son of Ezra and Betsey (Shepley) Farnsworth of Groton. No children.
  - xi. LUTHER, b. Jan. 28, 1783; Dart. Coll. 1807. Lawyer. After a few years of professional labor in Saccarappa, now Westbrook, Me., he removed to Portland, Me., and was many years Judge of the Municipal Court. He m. June 23, 1816, Almira Titcomb, dau. of Andrew P. and Mary (Dole) Titcomb. He d. Aug. 15, 1870. Eight children. See "Family Records" by Henry Cole Quimby.
47. JONAS<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. Feb. 5, 1740-1, son of Zachariah (29), lived in Pepperell. He m. Oct. 11, 1775, Annis Shattuck, b. Pepperell, Oct. 2, 1749, dau. of Jonathan and Kezia (Farnsworth) Shattuck. He was a clock maker, and many of the timepieces by his hand are still preserved. He was drowned in Groton, June 11, 1808.



## Children :

- i. ANNIS,<sup>6</sup> b. July 14, 1776; m. Feb. 15, 1814, Simeon Nutting. She d. Jan. 25, 1824.
- ii. MILLE, b. July 9, 1779; m. Oct. 7, 1793, Thomas Blood, b. Oct. 31, 1776, son of Caleb and Elizabeth (Farnsworth) Blood. She d. in Pepperell, June 4, 1823.
- iii. JONAS, b. March 23, 1783; m. Oct. 29, 1809, Thirza Jewett, dau. of Nehemiah Jewett of Pepperell. They had five children, among them Jonas, b. March 21, 1811, the architect of Fitchburg R. R. Depot, Masonic Temple, City Hall and other substantial buildings of Boston. (See his engraving and biography in chapter on "Some Prominent Descendants of Deacon Zachary Fitch.")
- iv. POLLY, b. Sept. 22, 1785; m. Thomas Blood, who previously m. her sister Mille.
- v. CALVIN, b. July 9, 1790; d. Feb. 13, 1815.

48. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup> FITCH, b. Aug. 5, 1751, son of Zachariah (29), was a sergeant in the Bedford company of minute men, April 19, 1775, and an ensign in Capt. Benjamin Walker's company at Bunker Hill, continuing in the service in the siege of Boston, 1775. He removed to Rindge, N. H., 1779, and is styled Lieut. Fitch in the records of the town. He m. in Lancaster, August 29, 1780, Persis Bush, b. March 8, 1759, dau. of Jotham and Hepsibah (Keyes) Bush of Shrewsbury. A few years after the Revolution, he removed to Sterling, where he d. Jan. 26, 1826. His wife d. May 27, 1816. In the following imperfect record of the children, the order of age is not known.

## Children :

- i. EDWARD RAYMOND,<sup>6</sup> m. Susannah Kilburn. Lived at Fitch Hill in Sterling. He d. Feb. 17, 1825. Five children.
- ii. EBENEZER, removed to Troy, N. Y., and after a residence "West," he had a home with a son in Louisiana, where he died. His children were: John, George, Ebenezer, Timothy, Mary, Eunice and Elizabeth.
- iii. HEPSIBAH, b. 1784 or '5; m. Martin Jennison, b. June 30, 1779, son of Jonathan and Rhoda (Ashley) Jennison of Walpole, N. H. She d. Jan. 10, 1824, leaving one son, Alfred, b. Oct. 2, 1805. Martin Jennison d. at Bowling Green, Ky., May 20, 1816.
- iv. BUSH.
- v. WILLIAM.

- vi. TORREY, b. 1795; m. May 10, 1821, Harriet Thurston, b. July 27, 1797, dau. of Silas and Sarah (Kendall) Thurston of Lancaster. He was an innholder in Lancaster, where he d. Sept. 4, 1843. Two or three children d. young. Charles T. and Edwin Raymond were sons of this family.
  - vii. ACKLEY, b. 1797; m. Ann E. Ludlow. Lived in New York and Brooklyn; d. East New York, Oct. 27, 1871. Three children, of whom one d. young. Charles Henry resides in South Brooklyn, N. Y. (See Ludlow Genealogy in N. Y. G. & B. Record.)
  - viii. STILLMAN, b. Dec. 3, 1800; m. Nov. 22, 1831, Harriette Mellen. His children were: 1. *George Edward*, b. Jan. 2, 1833; 2. *Harriette Mellen*, b. Dec. 18, 1836, d. 1855; 3. *John Bush*, b. April 1, 1841.
  - ix. GEORGE, b. 1803; m. 1827, Sophronia Willard Houghton, b. Oct. 25, 1806, dau. of Elijah and Ruth Houghton. He lived in Lancaster, and d. Dec. 23, 1854; she d. March 13, 1884. Six children, of whom Andrew Lucien, b. Jan. 28, 1837, m. Abbie Wheeler of Berlin, who d. 1893; m. second. Minnie G. Harrington. He resides in Sterling.
  - x. CYNTHIA, m. Paul Bailey of Sterling.
49. JOHN BROWN<sup>6</sup> FITCH, son of Timothy (33), was a merchant in Boston and Watertown. He m. in Boston, Jan. 27, 1785, Hepsibah Hall, b. June 23, 1764, dau. of Benjamin and Hepsibah (Jones) Hall of Medford. She died 1800. He m. second, Rose Linzie, who inherited property from Hannah Rowe, which was held in trust for her four children. She d. 1820; he d. Nov. 8, 1832. Five children by first, and four by second marriage.

Children, by first wife:

- i. JOHN BROWN,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 11, 1785; d. Feb. 27, 1802.
- ii. HEPSIBAH JONES, b. June 21, 1790; m. March 18, 1821, Dudley Hall, who previously had m. her sister Mary H. He was a merchant who accumulated a large estate; he d. Nov. 2, 1768. See Hall Genealogy.
- iii. MARY H., b. June 16, 1793; m. July 19, 1818, Dudley Hall, b. Oct. 14, 1780, son of Benjamin and Lucy (Tufts) Hall of Medford. She d. May 20, 1820.
- iv. NANCY SHEAFE, d. unmarried, June 21, 1839.
- v. BENJAMIN HALL, b. 1800; d. Jan. 4, 1803.

Children, by second wife:

- vi. MARIA LINZIE, d. unmarried.



- vii. EDWARD AMORY, d. Sept. 5, 1833. Lost at sea.
- viii. WILLIAM DERBY, b. 1810; m. Oct. 30, 1839, Susan Mitchell Hall, b. May 7, 1808, dau. of Ebenezer and Eunice (Jones) Hall of Medford. He d. Jan. 13, 1843; no children.
- ix. JOHN BROWN, m. Almira Lincoln; removed to Illinois.

50. TIMOTHY<sup>6</sup> FITCH, b. Nov. 20, 1757, son of Jonas (34), m. in Edgecomb, Me., Feb. 15, 1786, Abigail Webster, b. Aug. 13, 1764. He was a soldier in the Revolution. See Mass. War Rolls for prolonged service. He lived at Bristol, Me., where he d. Jan. 4, 1826; she d. Oct. 19, 1840.

Children:

- i. JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 14, 1786.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 20, 1788; m. Jan. 27, 1809, Samuel Doe of Bangor, Me.
- iii. BETSEY, b. Dec. 9, 1790; m. 1810, John Goudy.
- iv. TIMOTHY, b. March 17, 1793; unmarried; d. in the war of 1812.
- v. HARROD, b. Nov. 29, 1796; m. 1825, Sally McFarland.
- vi. SALLY, b. Dec. 26, 1799; unmarried.
- vii. PRUDENCE, b. Sept. 23, 1802; m. Joseph Brown, b. Edgecomb, Me., June 26, 1807, son of Joseph and Mary (Winslow) Brown. He was lost at sea, 1856. She d. Nov. 8, 1869. Four children. Joseph and Prudence<sup>7</sup> (Fitch) Brown were grandparents of Gilbert Patten Brown of Boston, who has been of material assistance to the compiler.

51. DAVID<sup>6</sup> FITCH, b. June 28, 1777, son of David (40), owned and occupied the mill and the farm formerly of his father and his grandfather. He m. Nov. 12, 1799, Hannah Proctor, b. Feb. 7, 1779, dau. of Peter and Molly (Putnam) Proctor of Littleton. She d. Dec. 22, 1803; he m. second, Jan. 8, 1805, Olive Simonds, b. Nov. 12, 1783, dau. of Jonathan and Phebe (Cumings) Simonds of Woburn, who d. Sept. 20, 1859; he m. third, 1859, Susan (Dodge) Adams, b. May 18, 1804, dau. of David and Polly (Stevens) Dodge, and widow of Amos Adams of Billerica. He d. May 24, 1860. Two children by first, and nine by second marriage:

Children, by first wife:

- i. DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1802; m. March 31, 1825, Betsey Buttrick. Lived in Bedford. He d. May 19, 1851; she d. Oct. 1, 1889. Eight children.

- ii. HANNAH PROCTOR, b. Dec. 10, 1803; m. April 24, 1823, Bela Gardner, b. in Littleton, July 28, 1796, son of Abel Gardner. He was a physician in Bedford, from 1820 until his death, June 27, 1844. She d. Jan. 20, 1844. Eight children.

Children, by second wife:

- iii. MARY FOWLE, b. 1805; d. Aug. 4, 1806.
- iv. MARY FOWLE, b. May 29, 1807; m. Jan. 20, 1835, as his second wife, Benjamin F. Hartwell, b. June 8, 1800, son of William and Joanna (Davis) Hartwell. Lived in Bedford. He d. Dec. 14, 1884; she d. May 15, 1871. Two children.
- v. ABEL, b. April 25, 1809; m. Oct. 6, 1835, Nancy Bacon, b. Nov. 8, 1810, dau. of Stephen and Mary (Porter) Bacon of Bedford. Lived in Bedford. He d. Oct. 16, 1839. Three children. She m. second, Nov. 10, 1843, Nathan Oliver Reed, whose first wife was Martha Simonds Fitch, named below. He d. April 27, 1865.
- vi. NATHAN, b. Feb. 13, 1811; m. Sept. 9, 1834, Louisa Burnham. He was the last of the family in possession of the Fitch Mills. He d. March 20, 1890; she d. May 30, 1889. Three children; of these, the first born, Nathan A., b. Sept. 9, 1835, m. Dec. 1, 1859, Calista F. Tarbell, b. May 31, 1837, dau. of Reuben and Beatrice (Beard) Tarbell of Rindge, N. H. He is a provision dealer of Boston; residence Somerville; alderman 1883-4.
- vii. JONATHAN SIMONDS, b. 1814; d. Jan. 25, 1819.
- viii. MARTHA SIMONDS, b. May 29, 1817; m. Dec. 18, 1834, Nathan Oliver Reed, b. Feb. 6, 1812, son of Oliver and Mary (Fitch) Reed. See Thaddeus Fitch (39). Lived in Bedford. She d. March 22, 1841; he m. second, Nancy (Bacon) Fitch. See above.
- ix. OLIVE, b. April 24, 1820; m. May 23, 1854, Robert A. Cook.
- x. ISAAC, b. Dec. 23, 1824; d. Feb. 13, 1825.
- xi. LUCY, b. Dec. 23, 1824; twin; d. May 5, 1854.



## INDEX OF FITCH NAMES

FITCH, Ffitch, Ffytch,  
Ffytche, Fiche,  
Fitch, Fitz, Fycche,  
Fytch, Fytche.

—, 91.

Abel<sup>5</sup>, 236.

Abel<sup>7</sup>, 254.

Abigail<sup>3</sup>, 226.

Abigail<sup>5</sup>, 232.

Abigail<sup>6</sup>, 241, 245, 246,  
249.

Abigail<sup>7</sup>, 253.

Ackley<sup>6</sup>, 252.

Agnes, 15, 16, 17, 18,  
20, 22, 46, 196, 198,  
199.

Agnes (Alger), 12, 21.

Alan<sup>10</sup>, 181.

Alan Douglass<sup>11</sup>, 181.

Albert, 53, 70.

Alfred<sup>6</sup>, 248.

Alfred, 88, 89.

Alfred<sup>8</sup>, 162.

Alfred Haynes<sup>7</sup>, 160.

Alice, 88, 193.

Alice<sup>5</sup>, 239.

Alice<sup>6</sup>, 245.

Almon<sup>6</sup>, 248.

Amos<sup>6</sup>, 248.

Andrew Lucient<sup>7</sup>, 252.

Ann, 106.

Ann<sup>2</sup>, 116.

Ann<sup>4</sup>, 230.

Ann<sup>6</sup>, 240.

Anna, 34, 159.

Anna<sup>4</sup>, 230.

Anna<sup>5</sup>, 232, 234, 239.

Anna Theresa, 179.

Anne, 7, 32, 33, 34, 36,  
46, 47, 70, 192, 193,  
196, 197.

Anne (Reeve), 31, 35,  
36.

Annie E.<sup>8</sup>, 219.

Annis<sup>6</sup>, 251.

Annis (Shattuck), 215.

Arthur, 8.

Asa, 2, 3.

Asahel<sup>9</sup>, 176.

Aubrey, 87, 89.

Aubrey Wray, 87.

Audrey Margaret, 91.

Augustus B.<sup>7</sup>, 150, 151.

Barbara<sup>7</sup>, 171.

Barrow, Sir, 25, 52, 53.

Bartholomew, 7.

Basil Francis, 87.

Benjamin, 192, 200.

Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, 225, 226,  
229, 230.

Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, 227, 230,  
233.

Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, 208, 230,  
231, 233, 236.

Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, 232, 234,  
236.

Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, 149.

Benjamin<sup>8</sup>, 151.

Benjamin Hall<sup>7</sup>, 252.

Benjamin Halsey<sup>7</sup>, 160.

Betsey<sup>6</sup>, 242, 247.

Betsey<sup>7</sup>, 253.

Betty<sup>5</sup>, 236.

Bridget<sup>3</sup>, 226, 229.

Bush<sup>6</sup>, 251.

Bushnell<sup>4</sup>, 118, 119.

Calvin<sup>6</sup>, 251.

Carlyle Stewart<sup>9</sup>, 183.

Carrie<sup>8</sup>, 162.

Carrie T.<sup>8</sup>, 219.

Catherine<sup>5</sup>, 205, 211,  
236.

Catherine<sup>6</sup>, 242.

Cecil, 89.

Cecil Alexander Gor-  
don, 91.

Cecil Edwin, Sir, 91,  
92.

Cecilie, 193.

Charles<sup>7</sup>, 177.

Charles<sup>8</sup>, 162.

Charles Butler<sup>7</sup>, 183.

Charles Everest<sup>9</sup>, 176.

Charles Hall<sup>7</sup>, 160.

Charles Hall<sup>8</sup>, 157,  
166, 167.

Charles Harrison<sup>6</sup>, 242.

Charles Henry<sup>8</sup>, 219.

Charles Henshaw<sup>8</sup>, 178.

Charles Mangum<sup>10</sup>, 173.

Charles T.<sup>7</sup>, 252.

Charles Walton<sup>7</sup>, 160,  
162, 166.

Charles Walton<sup>9</sup>, 157,  
167.

Charlotte, 89.

Charlotte Hackstaff<sup>10</sup>,  
181.

Charlotte (Selleck),  
151.

Chauncey Wheaton<sup>7</sup>,  
177.

Chrisome, 193.

Christopher, 89.

Clement, 8.

Comport, Sir, 9, 10, 23,  
25, 26, 87, 88.

Constance, 91, 92.

Cooke<sup>6</sup>, 159.

Cynthia<sup>6</sup>, 252.

Cyril Wilfred, 91.

Daniel, 117.

Daniel<sup>5</sup>, 239.

Daniel<sup>6</sup>, 159, 247.

Daniel Grant<sup>7</sup>, 157, 160,  
161, 162.

David<sup>5</sup>, 236, 244.

David<sup>6</sup>, 159, 244, 253.

David<sup>7</sup>, 253.

Deborah<sup>3</sup>, 226.

Dora, 91, 92.

Dorothy, 49, 90.

Douglass<sup>9</sup>, 181.

Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, 132, 238,  
251.

Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, 251.

Ebenezer<sup>7</sup>, 251.

Ebenezer H.<sup>8</sup>, 181.

Edith Maude, 92.

Edward, 58, 78, 90, 91.

Edward<sup>9</sup>, 163, 181.

Edward Amory<sup>7</sup>, 253.

Edward Arthur, 58.

Edward Arthur<sup>9</sup>, 182.

Edward Raymond<sup>6</sup>,  
251.

Edward Wright<sup>8</sup>, 181.

- Edwin, 88, 92.  
 Edwin Frederick, 91.  
 Edwin P.<sup>8</sup>, 222.  
 Edward Raymond<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 Elbirt W., 133, 145.  
 Eleanor, 46, 49.  
 Eleanor<sup>3</sup>, 226.  
 Eleazer, 100, 101.  
 Elijah<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 Elinor Morehead<sup>10</sup>, 167.  
 Eliot Grant<sup>10</sup>, 164.  
 Eliphalet<sup>4</sup>, 230.  
 Eliphalet<sup>5</sup>, 234.  
 Eliza M., 170.  
 Elizabeth, 21, 46, 47, 49, 54, 70, 193, 226.  
 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, 225, 226, 230.  
 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, 117, 231.  
 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, 132, 232, 237, 238.  
 Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, 241, 250.  
 Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, 251.  
 Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, 175.  
 Elizabeth Maude<sup>9</sup>, 183.  
 Ellen Eliza<sup>8</sup>, 250.  
 Elmer Eli<sup>8</sup>, 167, 168.  
 Emily<sup>8</sup>, 162.  
 Emily Halsey<sup>7</sup>, 160.  
 Empson<sup>7</sup>, 171.  
 Ernest, 87, 88, 89.  
 Esther, 225.  
 Esther<sup>3</sup>, 226.  
 Esther<sup>5</sup>, 133, 238.  
 Eunice, 208, 231.  
 Eunice<sup>5</sup>, 236.  
 Eunice<sup>6</sup>, 242, 251.  
 Eunice (Browne), 220, 241.  
 F. E., 147.  
 Faith Lee<sup>10</sup>, 222.  
 Fannie Lyles<sup>9</sup>, 177.  
 Flora A.<sup>10</sup>, 173.  
 Florence May<sup>9</sup>, 177.  
 Frances 8.  
 Frances Hawley<sup>9</sup>, 186.  
 Frances Julia<sup>8</sup>, 178.  
 Francis, Sir, 46, 48.  
 Francis Emory (Mrs.), 6.  
 Franklin Yelland<sup>8</sup>, 183.  
 Frederick, 88, 91, 92.  
 Frederick Coe<sup>9</sup>, 186.  
 Frederick George, 91, 92.  
 George, 7, 8, 31, 57, 88, 90, 91, 92.  
 George<sup>6</sup>, 252.  
 George<sup>7</sup>, 159, 167, 251.  
 George Edward<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 George Helgesen<sup>9</sup>, 157, 167.  
 George Irving<sup>8</sup>, 223.  
 George William<sup>8</sup>, 181.  
 Giles<sup>5</sup>, 133.  
 Grace Hawley<sup>9</sup>, 186.  
 Grant, 49.  
 Grant (Mrs.), 160.  
 Grant<sup>6</sup>, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161.  
 Grant<sup>9</sup>, 163, 165.  
 Hannah, 247.  
 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, 227.  
 Hannah<sup>5</sup>, 132, 233, 236.  
 Hannah<sup>6</sup>, 159, 242, 245, 246.  
 Hannah Brown<sup>5</sup>, 220.  
 Hannah Brown<sup>6</sup>, 242.  
 Hannah Proctor<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Harriet (Wisner), 219.  
 Harriette Mellen<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 Harrod<sup>7</sup>, 253.  
 Haynes<sup>5</sup>, 157, 158, 159.  
 Hepsibah<sup>6</sup>, 251.  
 Hepsibah Jones<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 Herbert<sup>9</sup>, 215, 223.  
 Hezekiah<sup>5</sup>, 132.  
 Howard, 89.  
 Hugh, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 199.  
 Hugh Bernard, 91.  
 Isaac<sup>5</sup>, 236.  
 Isaac<sup>6</sup>, 244.  
 Isaac<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Isabell, 89.  
 Irad<sup>6</sup>, 247.  
 Iva O.<sup>10</sup>, 173.  
 Jacob<sup>5</sup>, 205, 211, 212, 232, 237, 245.  
 Jacob<sup>6</sup>, 246.  
 James, 7, 10, 29, 30, 34, 39, 99.  
 James<sup>1</sup>, 33, 35, 36, 42, 96, 97, 98, 220.  
 James<sup>4</sup>, 117, 157, 158, 188.  
 James Seely<sup>8</sup>, 182.  
 Janet Lockwood<sup>10</sup>, 167.  
 Janet Margaret<sup>11</sup>, 165.  
 Jared Eliot<sup>11</sup>, 165.  
 Jean Andrews<sup>10</sup>, 222.  
 Jedediah<sup>6</sup>, 159.  
 Jefferson Howard<sup>9</sup>, 181.  
 Jeremiah, 199.  
 Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, 225.  
 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, 226.  
 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, 208, 231, 237, 238, 246, 247.  
 Jeremiah<sup>5</sup>, 233, 237, 247.  
 Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, 248.  
 Jeremie, 192, 193, 197.  
 Jeremy, 34, 35, 196, 197, 198.  
 Jerusha<sup>5</sup>, 234.  
 Joan, 8, 12, 17.  
 Joan (Thurgood), 8, 31.  
 Joane, 6, 7, 11, 22, 193, 197, 198, 199.  
 Joanna<sup>5</sup>, 235, 238.  
 Job<sup>3</sup>, 227.  
 Joel<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 John, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 29, 30, 32, 34, 35, 58, 70, 88, 89, 90, 101, 102, 147, 191, 192, 193, 197, 223.  
 John<sup>1</sup>, 33.  
 John<sup>2</sup>, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 225.  
 John<sup>3</sup>, 115, 117, 118, 120.  
 John<sup>4</sup>, 201, 208, 224, 229, 231, 232, 236, 245, 246.  
 John<sup>5</sup>, 205, 211, 233, 234, 237.  
 John<sup>6</sup>, 242, 245, 248, 250.  
 John<sup>7</sup>, 220, 251, 253.  
 John Andrews<sup>9</sup>, 215, 221.  
 John Brown<sup>6</sup>, 242, 252, 253.  
 John Brown<sup>7</sup>, 252, 253.  
 John Bush<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 John Douglass<sup>10</sup>, 181.  
 John Earling<sup>10</sup>, 165.  
 John Grant<sup>11</sup>, 165.  
 John Knowles, 6, 144.  
 John Lewis, 70.  
 John Moses<sup>7</sup>, 249.  
 Jonas<sup>5</sup>, 215, 216, 219, 233, 238, 242, 250, 253.  
 Jonas<sup>6</sup>, 216, 251.  
 Jonas<sup>7</sup>, 216.  
 Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, 132, 169, 170, 173, 233.  
 Jonathan Simonds<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Joseph, 8, 31, 34, 234.  
 Joseph<sup>1</sup>, 35, 36, 43, 96, 97, 107, 113.  
 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, 200, 225, 227.  
 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, 227, 230, 232.



- Joseph<sup>4</sup>, 208, 230, 231, 232, 233, 235, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244.  
 Joseph<sup>5</sup> 233, 234, 235, 240.  
 Joseph<sup>6</sup> 240, 242, 244, 250.  
 Joshua Girling, Sir, 78.  
 Josiah<sup>6</sup>, 159.  
 Julian, 19.  
 Julian R.<sup>8</sup>, 181.  
 Julian Robertson<sup>8</sup>, 178.  
 Juliana, 11, 14, 15, 21.  
 Katherine, 12, 17, 90.  
 Katherine<sup>9</sup>, 221.  
 Katherine B.<sup>9</sup>, 219.  
 Lawrence<sup>9</sup>, 157, 163, 165.  
 Lilian Charlotte, 89.  
 Lillian Francis, 177.  
 Lindall<sup>4</sup>, 118.  
 Lois<sup>5</sup>, 236.  
 Lola Vera, 87.  
 Lot<sup>6</sup>, 247.  
 Louis Haines<sup>7</sup>, 188.  
 Lucille<sup>11</sup>, 175.  
 Lucy<sup>5</sup>, 238.  
 Lucy<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 Lucy<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Luke<sup>6</sup>, 247.  
 Luther<sup>6</sup>, 250.  
 Luther Jaquith<sup>6</sup>, 246.  
 Luther P.<sup>8</sup>, 215, 222.  
 Lydia, 118.  
 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, 118, 120.  
 Lydia<sup>5</sup>, 235, 236.  
 Lydia<sup>6</sup>, 244, 248.  
 Margaret, 7, 8, 12, 17, 89, 194.  
 Margaret<sup>5</sup>, 208, 233, 240.  
 Margaret<sup>6</sup>, 242.  
 Margaret Emily<sup>8</sup>, 181.  
 Margaret Martha<sup>10</sup>, 165.  
 Margaret S., 178.  
 Margaret Stanley (Henshaw), 181.  
 Margery, 7, 21, 31, 46, 48.  
 Maria Linzie<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 Marianne, 70, 71.  
 Marie, 192, 193, 225.  
 Martha, 30, 192.  
 Martha<sup>3</sup>, 225.  
 Martha<sup>4</sup>, 229.  
 Martha Paul Munson, 182.  
 Martha Simonds<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Mary, 8, 34, 36, 46, 51, 52, 56, 90, 158, 192, 196, 197, 207, 225, 226.  
 Mary<sup>2</sup>, 116.  
 Mary<sup>3</sup>, 117, 118, 225, 226, 228, 230.  
 Mary<sup>4</sup>, 229, 230, 231.  
 Mary<sup>5</sup>, 132, 209, 211, 212, 232, 233, 234.  
 Mary<sup>6</sup>, 242, 244, 245, 247, 254.  
 Mary<sup>7</sup>, 251.  
 Mary B., 145.  
 Mary Fowle<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Mary Gattrell<sup>10</sup>, 167.  
 Mary Goodrich<sup>9</sup>, 186.  
 Mary H.<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 Mary Rand<sup>7</sup>, 248.  
 Matthew, 32.  
 Matthew<sup>1</sup>, 93, 96.  
 Matthew<sup>4</sup>, 118, 119.  
 Matthew<sup>5</sup>, 237.  
 Maud, 89.  
 Millie<sup>6</sup>, 251.  
 Millicent (Halsey), 160.  
 Minnie (Crump), 174, 175.  
 Miriam<sup>5</sup>, 236.  
 Molley<sup>5</sup>, 235, 237, 243.  
 Mortimer Dudley<sup>8</sup>, 176.  
 Moses<sup>5</sup>, 238, 248.  
 Moses<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 Nancy (Bacon), 254.  
 Nancy Sheafe<sup>7</sup>, 252.  
 Nathan<sup>5</sup>, 185, 236.  
 Nathan<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 Nathan<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Nathan A.<sup>8</sup>, 254.  
 Nathaniel, 8, 34, 35, 36, 90.  
 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, 115, 118.  
 Noah<sup>6</sup>, 247.  
 Nora K., 87.  
 Olive<sup>7</sup>, 254.  
 Oswald, 29, 30, 91.  
 Patty<sup>5</sup>, 238.  
 Paul<sup>5</sup>, 205, 211, 237, 245.  
 Paul<sup>6</sup>, 245.  
 Phebe<sup>5</sup>, 239.  
 Philip, 88, 90.  
 Phillippa, 90.  
 Polly<sup>6</sup>, 244, 251.  
 Prudence<sup>5</sup>, 233.  
 Prudence<sup>7</sup>, 253.  
 Prudence<sup>6</sup>, 240.  
 Prudence<sup>7</sup>, 253.  
 R. Louise<sup>9</sup>, 157.  
 Rachel, 117, 244.  
 Rachel<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 Rachel Helgesen, 168.  
 Rachel Louise<sup>9</sup>, 168.  
 Ralph, 53, 62, 80.  
 Rebecca, 90, 227.  
 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, 118, 226.  
 Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, 249.  
 Rhoda, 117, 247.  
 Richard, 7, 12, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 87, 88, 89, 193.  
 Richard<sup>1</sup>, 33.  
 Richard<sup>6</sup>, 250.  
 Robert, 8, 29, 192, 200.  
 Robert<sup>8</sup>, 171.  
 Roger, 7, 12, 16, 17, 21, 31.  
 Roger Stanley<sup>8</sup>, 183.  
 Roscoe Conkling, 6, 139.  
 Ruth<sup>5</sup>, 235.  
 Ruth<sup>10</sup>, 164.  
 Sally<sup>6</sup>, 250.  
 Sally<sup>7</sup>, 253.  
 Sally Reed<sup>7</sup>, 248.  
 Samuel, 34, 88, 90, 101.  
 Samuel<sup>1</sup>, 35, 36, 42, 43, 96, 97.  
 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, 43, 200, 207, 215, 225, 227.  
 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, 117, 207, 208, 215, 227, 230, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238.  
 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, 117, 157, 158, 229, 231, 234.  
 Samuel<sup>5</sup>, 235, 237, 246.  
 Samuel<sup>6</sup>, 247.  
 Sara, 34, 36, 192, 197.  
 Sarah, 117, 131, 134, 144, 192, 193, 208.  
 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, 114, 116, 225, 226, 229.  
 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, 116, 117, 226, 227, 228.  
 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, 231, 234.  
 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, 209, 211, 233, 235, 237, 238, 242, 243.  
 Sarah<sup>6</sup>, 242, 244.  
 Sarah Jane<sup>7</sup>, 246.  
 Sarah Maria, 91.  
 Seymour<sup>5</sup>, 118.  
 Sibyl<sup>6</sup>, 250.  
 Silas<sup>7</sup>, 185.  
 Silas Hedding<sup>8</sup>, 1, 175, 185.  
 Solomon<sup>6</sup>, 248.  
 Stanley Fox, 89, 91.  
 Stanley Henshaw<sup>8</sup>, 178.

- Stephen, 29, 30, 70.  
 Stephen (Mrs.), 71.  
 Stephen<sup>5</sup>, 149.  
 Stillman<sup>6</sup>, 252.  
 Susan<sup>6</sup>, 246.  
 Susan<sup>7</sup>, 249.  
 Susanna, 206.  
 Susannah<sup>5</sup>, 205, 211, 235, 237, 244, 246.  
 Theodore<sup>8</sup>, 185.  
 Theophilus<sup>4</sup>, 118, 119.  
 Thaddeus<sup>5</sup>, 235, 244, 254.  
 Thirza (Jewett), 216.  
 Thomas, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 31, 33, 34, 35, 38, 39, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 52, 54, 57, 70, 78, 89, 90, 105, 122, 186, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195.  
 Thomas, Sir, 87, 88.  
 Thomas<sup>1</sup>, 35, 36, 39, 42, 96, 97, 98, 105, 116, 118, 122, 134, 176, 184.  
 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, 107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 134, 225, 228.  
 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, 115, 116, 117, 131, 134, 228, 231, 232.  
 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, 39, 99, 116, 117, 121, 136, 137, 140, 144, 145, 148, 157, 158, 169, 171, 173, 177, 187, 188, 229.  
 Thomas<sup>5</sup>, 99, 132, 136, 187, 233, 234.  
 Thomas Clewell<sup>8</sup>, 181.  
 Thomas Davis<sup>8</sup>, 188.  
 Thomas Maldon, 61.  
 Thomas Rosewell<sup>6</sup>, 169, 170, 171, 173.  
 Timothy, 146, 215.  
 Timothy<sup>4</sup>, 219.  
 Timothy<sup>5</sup>, 132, 177, 233, 234, 241, 252.  
 Timothy<sup>6</sup>, 177, 242, 253.  
 Timothy<sup>7</sup>, 251, 253.  
 Torrey<sup>8</sup>, 252.  
 Walter, 87, 89.  
 Walter A.<sup>9</sup>, 163.  
 Willard C.<sup>9</sup>, 223.  
 William, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 25, 26, 29, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 78, 89, 90, 191, 192, 194, 195.  
 William, Sir, 4, 9, 10, 88.  
 William<sup>5</sup>, 215, 238.  
 William<sup>6</sup>, 185, 250, 251.  
 William<sup>7</sup>, 171, 185.  
 William Bigelow<sup>8</sup>, 177.  
 William C.<sup>8</sup>, 185.  
 William Derby<sup>7</sup>, 253.  
 William Edward<sup>10</sup>, 1, 44, 169, 173, 174, 175, 185.  
 William Edward<sup>11</sup>, 175.  
 William Everett<sup>8</sup>, 181.  
 William Golding, 29.  
 William Grant<sup>8</sup>, 157, 162, 163, 165.  
 William Haynes<sup>6</sup>, 159.  
 William Henry<sup>8</sup>, 215, 220.  
 William James<sup>9</sup>, 169, 171, 174.  
 William K.<sup>9</sup>, 221.  
 William Reed<sup>7</sup>, 176.  
 William Stanley<sup>8</sup>, 178.  
 Winchester, 4, 5, 6, 39, 191.  
 Zabdiel<sup>5</sup>, 234.  
 Zachariah, 191, 192, 198, 200.  
 Zachariah<sup>2</sup>, 225.  
 Zachariah<sup>3</sup>, 226, 227.  
 Zachariah<sup>4</sup>, 208, 215, 230, 231, 232, 238, 239, 249, 250, 251.  
 Zachariah<sup>5</sup>, 208, 220, 232, 238, 249.  
 Zachariah<sup>6</sup>, 250.  
 Zacharie, 196.  
 Zachary, 10, 191, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 200.  
 Zachary<sup>1</sup>, 33, 207, 215, 220, 224, 225, 226, 227, 241, 251.  
 Zachery, 200.  
 Zachrie, 193, 200.  
 Zalmon<sup>6</sup>, 159.



## NAMES OTHER THAN FITCH

- ABBOTT, Abigail, 238.  
     Hannah, 238.  
 ABURTON, Leonard, 195.  
 ADAMS, Amos, 253.  
     Andrew, 141.  
     Susan (Dodge), 253.  
 AHMAD, Charlotte (Fitch), 88, 89.  
 ALBERHARLE, de Fortz, William Earl of, 45.  
 ALGER, Algor, Algore, Agnes, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 21, 22, 31, 46.  
     John, 9, 12, 15, 20.  
     Margaret, 12, 16, 17, 20.  
     Robert, 11, 12, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22.  
     William, 9, 12, 16, 20.  
 ALLEN, James, 229.  
     Martha, 229.  
 ALLINGTON, Audrey, John, 51.  
 ALLSTON, Edward, 32.  
 ALLYN, John, 107.  
 AMPTILL, John, 33.  
 ANDROS, Edmund, 98.  
 ARCHER, Gabriel, 93, 95.  
 ARMSTRONG, Elizabeth, 223.  
 ARNOLD, Matthew, 81, 83.  
     Sarah, 240.  
     Thomas, 83.  
 ASHE, Joanne, 21.  
     Richard, 21.  
 ASHLEY, Rhoda, 251.  
 AUSTIN, Mehitabel, 233.  
 AVERY, Robert, 227.  
 AYER, Alice, 7.  
  
 BACON, Nancy, 254.  
     Stephen, 254.  
 BADGER, Charles, 188.  
 BAILEY, Paul, 252.  
  
 BAKER, Martha, 223.  
 BALLARD, S. Thurston, (Mrs.), 134, 135.  
 BANCROFT, Mary, 52.  
     Samuel, 233.  
     Thomas, 233.  
 BARKER, Capt., 170.  
     George, 171.  
     John, Sir, 88.  
     John Fytche, 88.  
 BARNUM, Thomas, 117.  
 BARRELL, Hannah, 242.  
     Joseph, 242.  
 BARTLETT, Mary, 118.  
     Walter S., (Mrs.), 164.  
 BARTON, Charles, 29.  
 BATES, Albert C., 39.  
 BEARD, Augustus Field, 99.  
     Beatrice, 254.  
 BECKEL, Daniel, 162.  
 BECKWITH, Stephen, 113.  
 BEEBE, G. J., 160.  
 BELCHER, Gov., 231, 232.  
     Elizabeth, 231.  
     Martha, 232.  
 BELGIOJOSO, Duc di, 70.  
 BELKNAP, Joseph, 226.  
     Nicholas, 229.  
 BELL, J. Harvey, 182.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 182.  
 BELSHAM, William I., 61.  
 BENEDICT, Bennydict. John, 119.  
     Thomas, 110, 111, 141, 143.  
 BENJAMIN, Hannah, 208, 236.  
 BENOLTE, Thomas, 24.  
 BERRY, William, 40.  
 BETTS, Stephen, 142, 143.  
     Thaddeus, 146.  
  
 BETTS, continued.  
     Thomas, 112.  
 BIRNEY, James G., 218.  
 BISSELL, Josiah, 141.  
 BLACKBURN, Joseph, 220.  
 BLANCHARD, Joseph, 235.  
     Rachel, 235.  
 BLODGETT, Abiel, 219.  
     Catherine D., 219.  
     Charlotte, 243.  
     Jonathan, 235, 243.  
     Joseph, 243.  
     Margaret D., 219.  
     Mary, 243.  
     Molley, 243.  
     Thaddeus, 243.  
     Thomas, 243.  
     Zaccheus, 206.  
 BLOOD, Amelia, 250.  
     Caleb, 251.  
     David, 246.  
     Joseph, 246.  
     Levi, 250.  
     Mary, 246.  
     Stephen, 246.  
     Thomas, 251.  
     Bolebec, Hugh de, 45.  
 BOLEYN, Deborah, 167.  
 BOND, Ursula, 33.  
 BORLAND, Francis, 233.  
 BOUTON, John, 110, 111.  
 BOWDEN, Mrs., 145.  
     Rev. Mr., 145.  
 BOWDOIN, Elizabeth, 241.  
 BOWERS, Elizabeth, 209.  
     Esther, 209.  
     Samuel, 209.  
 BOYLE, Audrey, 76.  
     Courtenay, Sir, 77.  
 BOYLSTON, Jerusha, 230, 233.  
     Zabdiel, 234.

- BOYNTON, Lydia, 240.  
Sarah, 241.
- BREWER, Ebenezer, 185.  
Frances Moody, 185.  
Francis B., 185.
- BREWSTER, Elizabeth, 185.
- BRIDGE, Sarah, 244.
- BRIGHAM, Ebenezer, 214.
- BROCK, Jeremiah, 29.  
William, 34.
- BROOKS, Peter Char-  
don, 241.
- BROUGHTIE, Eliza-  
beth, 90.
- BROWN, Browne.  
Abram English, 249.  
Alexander, 95.  
Benjamin, 220, 241.  
Elizabeth, 226.  
Eunice, 220, 241.  
Gilbert Patten, 253.  
Hannah, 228, 235.  
John, 226, 230.  
Joseph, 249, 253.  
Nathaniel Bowman,  
249.  
Polly, 249.  
Prudence, (Fitch),  
253.  
Sarah, 244, 249.  
William, 90.
- BRYANT, Abraham,  
227, 230.  
Elizabeth, 230.  
John, 230.  
Mary, 226, 227, 230.  
Thomas, 226, 230.
- BUCKINGHAM, Jedi-  
diah, 157.  
Stephen, 122, 159.  
Thomas, 122.
- BUELL, Samuel, 241.
- BULKELEY, Edward,  
185.  
John, 128.  
Peter, 185.
- BURGE, Hannah, 242.
- BURLINGAME, An-  
son, 180.
- BURNHAM, Louisa,  
254.
- BURR, Andrew, 126,  
127.  
Jerusha, 132.  
John, 116.  
Sarah, 116.  
Sarah, (Fitch), 114.
- BUSH, Jotham, 251.  
Persis, 238, 251.
- BUSHNELL, Francis,  
117.  
Hannah, 117.  
Lydia, 117.
- BUTLER, A. T., 5, 6,  
9, 10, 11, 22, 23, 26,  
27, 87, 191.  
Nicholas Murray, 84.
- BUTTRICK, Betsey,  
253.
- BYRD, Elizabeth, 171.  
Hardy, 171.  
Jacob, 171.
- CALTHORP, Phillip,  
52.
- CAMPBELL, Catherine,  
211.  
William, 211, 237.
- CANFIELD, Cannfld.  
Benedict, 46, 50.  
Matthew, 109.  
Samuel, 107.  
Thomas, 195.
- CANNON, John, 146.
- CARNOCKE, John, 198.
- CARTER, Capt., 119.  
Ebenezer, 120.  
John, 126.  
Sarah, 239.  
William, 193.
- CASS, Lewis, 178, 180.
- CAZENEAU, Gerard,  
241.
- CHANDLER, Rebecca,  
249.
- CHAPMAN, Joseph,  
146.
- CHASE, Abigail, 246.  
Aquila, 185.  
George, 246.  
Jacob, 246.  
John, 246.  
John Carroll, 224.  
Jonathan, 185.  
Joshua, 211, 237, 246.  
Lucy, 246.  
Susannah, 211, 246.  
William P., 246.
- CHATTERON, E.  
Keble, 95.
- CHAUNCEY, Charles,  
116.  
Samuel, 116.
- CHRYSOSTOM, John,  
50.
- CHUBBUCK, Sarah,  
226.
- CHUBBUCK, continued.  
Thomas, 226.
- CHURCH, Edward, 113.
- CLARE, Gilbert Lord  
of, 2.
- CLARK, Clarke.  
George, 116.  
Margaret, 230, 232.  
Martha, 246.  
Ruth, 116, 117.  
Thomas, 199.  
Timothy, 232.
- CLASON, George W.,  
161.
- CLEVELAND, Joanna,  
234.
- CLINKARD, ———,  
199.
- COE, Catherine Haw-  
ley, 186.  
Samuel Goodrich, 186.
- COFFIN, William, 185.
- COIL, Mary, 33.
- COLLINS, ———, 34.
- COLLYN, William, 32,  
33.
- COMFORT, Anne, 88.  
Richard, 88.
- COMSTOCK, Comstok.  
Christopher, 109.  
David, 146.
- CONDELL, Henry, 63.
- CONKLIN, Emily Hal-  
sey (Fitch), 160.
- CONVERSE, Joshua,  
235.  
Rachael (Blanchard),  
235.
- COOK, Cooke.  
Anna, 159.  
John, 159.  
Robert A., 254.
- COOMES, Thomas, 199.
- COOPER, William, 230.
- COPLEY, John Single-  
ton, 220.
- COREY, Mary, 52, 53,  
54, 56.  
Mary, (Bancroft),  
(Milday), 52.  
Robert, 52, 54, 56.
- CORNWALLIS,  
Charles, Sir, 46, 47,  
49.  
Dorothy, 46, 47, 49.
- COTTON, John, 33.
- CROSBY, Josiah, 208,  
235, 243, 244.  
Nathan, 243.  
Sarah, (Fitch), 208.



- CROWNINSHIELD, Elizabeth, 242.  
 CROWTHER, Franklyn, 223.  
 CRUMP, James Addison, 174.  
 Minnie, 174.  
 CUMMINGS, Phebe, 253.  
 CUNNINGHAM, Noel, (Mrs), 89.  
 CURTIS, Martha Eliza, 163, 165.  
 CUTT, John, 233.  
 Mary, 233.  
 CUTTER, Abigail, 170.  
  
 DALLY, Prudence, 98.  
 DAMON, Jacob, 239.  
 DANFORTH, Abiel, 225, 229.  
 Samuel, 229.  
 Sarah, 240.  
 DAVENPORT, Abraham, 141.  
 DAVIS, Eleazer, 249.  
 Isaac, 235, 247.  
 Joanna, 254.  
 Mary, 247.  
 N. S., 189.  
 Rebecca, 238, 249.  
 Samuel, 241.  
 Sarah, 245.  
 Susanna, 249.  
 DAVISON, Abigail, 230, 232.  
 Daniel, 232.  
 DE LISLE, Roget, 166.  
 DeMILT, Alonzo P., 183.  
 DERBY, Caroline, 220.  
 Elias Hasket, 242.  
 Ezekiel Hersey, 220, 242.  
 DEWEY, Joseph, 125.  
 DEXTER, Franklin B., 132.  
 DICKINSON, Moses, 131.  
 D'ISNEY, Edgar John, 54.  
 John, 54.  
 Lewis, 54.  
 D'ISNEY-FYTCH, Lewis, 54.  
 Sophia, 54.  
 DIX, John, 230, 232.  
 Ralph, 230.  
 DOBSON, William, 7, 21.  
  
 DODGE, David, 253.  
 Susan, 253.  
 DOE, Samuel, 253.  
 DOLE, Mary, 250.  
 DONAHUE, Abigail, 233.  
 Abigail (Hall), 220, 241.  
 David, 220, 241.  
 DORMER, James H., 153.  
 DOUGLAS, Duglass.  
 Stephen A., 187.  
 Jane, 181.  
 DOWNE, Elizabeth, 241.  
 Joseph, 240.  
 Margaret, 241.  
 Margaret (Fitch), 208.  
 Samuel, 241.  
 Sarah, 241.  
 William, 208, 233, 240.  
 DUN, Mary, 197.  
 DUNNING, Aurelia, 176.  
 DUSTIN, Joseph, 227.  
 DUTTON, John, 243.  
 Mary, 242.  
 Sarah, 240.  
 Susannah, 243.  
 Thomas, 233, 240, 242.  
 DWIGHT, Joseph, 220.  
 DYER, Eliphalet, 130.  
  
 EARLING, A. J., 165.  
 Harriet M., 165.  
 EATON, Amos, 240.  
 Joseph, 240.  
 EDEN, Grissel, 29.  
 Thomas, 29.  
 EDWARDS, Daniel, 130.  
 EELLS, John, 120.  
 EGIOTT, Sarah, 7.  
 ELY, Eli.  
 Nathaniel, 112.  
 Samuel, 113.  
 ELIOT, Eliza, 164.  
 Jared, 165.  
 Robert, 164.  
 EMERSON, Thomas, 185.  
 D'ENYCOURT, Charles Tennyson, 71, 75.  
 ENUM, Nicolas, 193.  
 ESSEX, Parr William, Earl of, 48.  
 EVANS, Elizabeth, 193.  
  
 FARLEY, Hannah, 236, 245.  
 FARNSWORTH, Benjamin Franklin, 250.  
 David, 202.  
 Elizabeth, 251.  
 Ezra, 250.  
 Susannah, 237.  
 FELL, Janet, 165.  
 FENN, Mr., 109.  
 FENNO, Elizabeth, 240.  
 FIENES, Catherine, 173.  
 Thomas, Sir, 173.  
 Isaac, 250.  
 Kezia, 215, 250.  
 Samuel, 250.  
 FISK, Fiske.  
 David, 225.  
 Martha, 225.  
 Sarah Coburn, 250.  
 Thankful, 247.  
 FITZ, William, 4.  
 FITZ-HUGH, Henry, Baron, 173.  
 Lady, 173.  
 FLAGG, Esther, 229.  
 FLETCHER, Sarah, 235.  
 FLINDELL, Thomas, 199.  
 FLINT, Esther, 240.  
 FOCH, Marshal, 166.  
 FORD, John, 116, 117.  
 FORGERSON, Millicent, 159.  
 FORSTER, W. E., 82.  
 DE FORTZ, William, 45.  
 FOWLE, Mary, 236, 244.  
 FOX, Anne, 91.  
 Benjamin, 91.  
 FRANCIS, Charles, 177.  
 Florence May (Fitch), 177.  
 Lillian, 177.  
 Mary (Manning), 228.  
 FRANKLIN, Benjamin, 154, 155.  
 FRENCH, Bridget, 8.  
 Elizabeth, 243.  
 John, 8, 243.  
 FULLER, Benjamin, 248.  
 Susannah, 248.  
 FULTON, Robert, 223.  
  
 GARTH, Gen., 133, 142, 143.  
 GARDNER, Abel, 254.  
 Bela, 254.

- GATES, Abraham, 212.  
Ann, 208.  
Simon, 208, 209, 236.  
Stephen, 208.  
Susannah, 208, 236.
- GATTRELL, Clara, 167.
- GERNON, Robert de, 2,  
4, 21, 44, 45, 48, 55.  
Theydon, 45.  
William de, 2, 45.
- GHERARDTS, Marc,  
49.
- GIBSON, Benjamin, 232.  
Mehitable, 229, 232.
- GILBERT, Hugh, 194,  
195, 196.
- GILES, James, 246.
- GILMORE, Elizabeth,  
243.  
Robert, 243.  
Roger, 243.
- GLADMAN, Ralphe,  
198.
- GLASCOCK, Henry,  
46, 48.
- GLOVER, Mary, 173.  
Rebecca, 89.
- GODARD, George S.,  
134, 135.
- GOLD, Maj., 111.
- GONSON, Avice, 54.  
William, 54, 55.
- GOODENOUGH,  
Parna, 243.
- GOODWIN, Thomas,  
30.  
William, 30.
- GORDON, ———, 242.  
Alexander, 91, 92.  
Lillian, 92.  
Lillian Mabel, 91.
- GORROD, Samuel, 232.
- GOSS, John, 8.
- GOUDY, John, 253.
- GRAHAM, St., J. B.,  
175.
- GRANT, U. S., 156.
- GRANVILLE, Earl of,  
57.  
Grace, Countess of, 56.
- GRAVES, Thomas, 233.
- GRAY, Edward, 242.  
John, 142.  
Miriam, 236.  
Solomon, 236.
- GREEN, Greene,  
———, 50.  
Anna, 50, 250.  
John, 50, 120.
- GREEN, continued.  
Robert, 46, 49.  
Timothy, 127.
- GREENWOOD, Benja-  
min, 230.  
Samuel, 230.
- GREGORY, Ebenezer,  
118.  
John, 110, 112, 118.
- GRIGG, Agnes, 195.
- GRIMES, Elizabeth, 238.  
Sarah, 235.  
William, 235, 238.
- GRIMWIN, William,  
199.
- GROSS, Phebe, 230, 233.  
Thomas, 233.
- GROVER, Mary Hamil-  
ton, 181.
- GRUMAN, Samuel, 146.
- GUTTER, Edward, 7.  
Martha, 7.
- HACKSTAFF, Char-  
lotte, 181.
- HALES, Thomas, 113.
- HALL, Abigail, 220,  
241.  
Andrew, 220, 241, 242.  
Benjamin, 126, 242,  
252.  
Dudley, 252.  
Ebenezer, 253.  
Edwin, 132, 141.  
Hannah, 131.  
Hepzebah, 242, 252.  
Susan Mitchell, 253.  
William A., 172, 173.
- HALLAM, Arthur, 73,  
74, 75.
- HALSEY, Benjamin,  
159.  
Millicent, 159.
- HAMILTON, Charles  
S., 221.
- HAMMOND, Otis G.,  
224.
- HANCOCK, Susannah,  
236.
- HANFORD, Thomas,  
107.
- HARLAKENDEN,  
Mabel, 173.  
Roger, 173.  
Thomas, 173.
- HARRIDGE, Elizabeth,  
90.  
William, 90.
- HARRINGTON, Min-  
nie G., 252.
- HARROD, Mary, 233,  
242.
- HARRYSON, John, 193.
- HART, ———, 89.
- HARTWELL, Benjamin  
F., 254.  
Edward, 204.  
William, 254.
- HARVEY, Margery, 89.
- HASSELL, Abiah, 235.
- HAWKINS, Olney, 179.
- HAWLEY, Grace, 186.
- HAYES, Haies, Hays.  
Matthew, 110.  
Nathaniel, 111, 113.
- HAYNES, John, 171,  
173.  
Joseph, 173.  
Mary, 157.  
William, 157, 158.
- HAYTE, Walter, 110.
- HEARNE, Elizabeth  
Hamilton, 174.
- HELGESEN, Rachel,  
167.
- HELM, Louise, 176.
- HEMENWAY, Phineas,  
238.  
Samuel, 238.
- HEMINGE, John, 63.
- HENDRICK, Elmer,  
145.
- HETT, Mary, 227, 230.
- HICKMAN, William,  
198.
- HICKSON, Elizabeth,  
234.  
Eunice, 234.  
Jeremiah, 234.  
Richard, 231, 234.  
Samuel, 234.  
Sarah, 234.
- HIGGS, Charlotte, 91.  
Daniel, 91.
- HIGLEY, Samuel, 125.
- HILL, Ebenezer, 184.  
Ella Laura, 184.  
Hannah, 140.  
Joseph, 238.  
Josiah, 249.  
Mary, 242.  
Peter, 238.  
Sarah, 140.  
Susannah, 249.  
Thomas, 140.
- HILLIER, Anna, 32.
- HILSDALE, Paul,  
(Mrs). 89.
- HOAR, Oliver, 247.  
Pamelia, 247.



- HOBART, Noah, 140.  
 HOOKER, ———, 34.  
     Thomas, 33, 96, 98, 106.  
 HOPKINS, Gov., 98.  
 HOUGHTON, Elijah,  
     252.  
     Ruth, 252.  
     Silence, 247.  
     Sophronia Willard,  
         252.  
 HOWE, Elizabeth, 196.  
     Joane, 196.  
     Margaret, 196.  
     Thomas, 196.  
 HOYT, Jane, 246.  
 HUBBARD, Rev. Dr.,  
     190.  
 HUGHES, Richard J.,  
     156.  
 HUMPHREY, Edmund,  
     56.  
     Hannah, 90.  
     Nathaniel, 90.  
 HUNT, Abijah, 240.  
     Augustus, 241.  
     Benjamin, 240.  
     Elizabeth, 228.  
     Jabez, 228.  
     Joanna, 228.  
     Martha, 228.  
     Mary, 228.  
     Mary (Fitch), 228.  
     Priscilla, 228.  
     Samuel, 209, 241.  
     Sarah, 228.  
     Thomas, 225, 228.  
 HUNTER, Robert, 85.  
 HUTCHINSON, Betty,  
     237.  
     Mary, 211.  
     Sarah, 229.  
     Thomas, 211, 231, 237.  
 INGERSOLL, Robert,  
     187.  
 IREMONGER, Martha,  
     199.  
     Richard, 199.  
 ISAACS, Benjamin, 146.  
 JAQUITH, Abraham,  
     236, 245.  
     Alice, 236.  
     Mary, 237, 245.  
     Timothy, 236.  
 JARVIS, James, 145.  
 JEKYLL, Jekill.  
     Edward, 29, 30.  
     John Stocker, 29.  
 JENKS, Charles W.,  
     248.  
     Henry F., 248.  
     John Henry, 248.  
     Mary Rand (Fitch),  
         248.  
     William, 248.  
 JENNINGS, Joseph,  
     206.  
 JENNISON, Alfred,  
     251.  
     Jonathan, 251.  
     Martin, 251.  
 JESSE, ———, Capt.,  
     74.  
 JEWETT, Nehemiah,  
     216.  
     Thirza, 216, 251.  
 JOHNSON, Andrew,  
     156.  
     Ann, 115.  
     Elizabeth, 239.  
     J. Fred, (Mrs.), 89.  
     John, 115.  
     Nicholis, 194, 195.  
     William, Sir, 136.  
 JOLLAND, Wolley, 70.  
 JONES, Carlton, 180.  
     Eunice, 253.  
     Hannah, 235.  
     Hepzebah, 242, 252.  
     Mary, 239.  
     Samuel, 235.  
 JOY, Benjamin, 242.  
 KEELER, Benjamin,  
     140.  
     Ralph, 113.  
 KELLOGG, Miss, 213.  
     Daniel, 107, 109, 110.  
 KENDALL, Mary, 227,  
     230.  
     Sarah, 252.  
 KENT, Elisha, 117.  
 KEYES, Hepsibah, 251.  
     Joanna, 234.  
     Joseph, 234.  
 KIBE, Ann, 227, 230.  
     James, 232.  
 KIDDER, Aaron, 234.  
     Joanna (Keyes), 234.  
     Joseph, 234.  
     Reuben, 234.  
     Solomon, 248.  
     Thomas, 234.  
 KILBURN, Susannah,  
     251.  
 KIMBALL, Amos, 209.  
 KING, Edward, 171.  
 MANGUM, 171, 172.  
 MANGUM, continued.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 171,  
         173, 174.  
 KIRBY, Peter, 33.  
 KNOWLTON, Eliza-  
     beth, 245.  
 KOUNTZ, Katherine,  
     221.  
     William J., 221.  
 LACY, Betsey, 243.  
     David, 243.  
     Roger de, 45.  
 LAKIN, John, 249.  
     Sibyl, 249.  
 LANE, Elizabeth, 237,  
     238.  
     Job, 207, 208, 227, 231,  
         237.  
     John, 237, 238.  
     Lydia, 237.  
     Samuel, 238.  
     Sarah, 207, 225, 227.  
     Susannah, 235.  
 LAW, Jonathan, 123, 124.  
 LAWRENCE, Laurence.  
     Amos, 238.  
     Jonathan, 239.  
     Nehemiah, 238.  
     William, 194, 195.  
 LAYE, Thomas, 33.  
 LEDYARD, William,  
     170.  
 LEE, Florence, 222.  
     Joseph, 210.  
 LEIGHTON, Francis,  
     235.  
     John, 235.  
 LEVERETTE, Anna  
     (Fitch), 33.  
     John, 33.  
 LEWIS, Ann, 233.  
 LILLEY, A. L., 78.  
 LINCOLN, Abraham,  
     155, 186.  
     Almira, 253.  
 LINDALL, Henry, 116.  
     Rebecca, 116, 117.  
 LINZIE, Rose, 252.  
 LIVINGSTON, Craw-  
     ford, 223.  
     Gerald, 223.  
     Robert R., 223.  
 LOCKER, Eleanor, 76.  
 LOCKWOOD, Elipha-  
     let, 147.  
 LONGE, John, 196.  
 LORD, Elisha, 173.  
     Mary Haynes, 173.  
     Sarah, 173.

- LOSSING, B. J., 138.  
 LOWDEN, Nicholas, 195.  
 LUDLOW, Ann E., 252.  
     Charles Henry, 252.  
     Roger, 96, 97, 98, 105, 106.  
 LUMES, Samuel, 113.  
 LYLES, Catherine Maria, 177.  
 LYMAN, Phineas, 126.  
 LYNDE, Mary, 231.  
     Samuel, 124.  
 LYNWOOD, William, 35.  
  
 McCULLOCH, Hugh, 156.  
 MACE, Priscilla, 243.  
 McFARLAND, Sally, 253.  
 McNICHOL, Daniel, 236.  
 MALDEN, John, 34.  
 MANDEVILLE, Geoffrey de, 48.  
 MANN, Jacob, 161.  
 MANNING, Mary, 228.  
 MANNOCK, Ethelreda, 52.  
     Francis, 46, 51, 52  
     George, 51.  
     John, 51.  
     William, 51, 52.  
 MANSFIELD, Bethia, 229.  
 MARCOTTE, Exilda, 89.  
 MARTIN, Martyn.  
     Thomas, 14, 19.  
 MARVIN, Hannah, 117.  
     Matthew, 109, 110, 112, 113, 117.  
     Reynold, 116.  
     Sarah, 116.  
 MASON, John, 96.  
     Stevens T., 179.  
 MAYNARD, John, 56.  
 MEAD, Meade.  
     Joseph, 231.  
     Larkin G., 155.  
     Margaret, 21, 22.  
     Matthew, 147.  
     Nehemiah, 146.  
     Stephen, 231.  
 MEIGS, Rev. Mr., 180.  
 MELLEN, Harriette, 252.  
 MELVILLE, Jonas M., 243.  
  
 MERRIAM, Rebecca, 207, 227.  
 MESSINGER, John, 226.  
     Martha, 226.  
 MICHELL, William, 13, 18.  
 MILD MAY, Anthony, Sir, 54.  
     Avice, 55.  
     Henry, 52, 54, 56.  
     Humphrey, Sir, 52, 54, 56.  
     John, 54.  
     Mary (Bancroft), 52.  
     Walter, Sir, 52, 54, 56.  
     Thomas, 52, 55.  
 MILES, Hannah, 131.  
 MILLER, Annis, 242.  
     Jeremiah, 127.  
     Joseph Y., 161.  
     Sarah Ann, 161.  
 MILLS, Lydia, 132.  
     William, 90.  
 MINOT, Jerusha, 234.  
 MIX, Elizabeth, Mary, 170.  
     Samuel, 170.  
 MONK, George, 234.  
 MONTFITCHET, DE, Aneline, 45.  
     Gilbert, 2, 44, 45, 55.  
     John, 2.  
     Margaret, 2.  
     Margery, 45.  
     Melicent, 45.  
     Philippa, 45.  
     Richard, 2, 45, 55.  
     Robert, 21.  
     Roger, 2.  
     William, 2, 45, 55.  
     Moody, William, 185.  
 MOORE, Goodman, 108.  
     Adrian, 29.  
     David, 245.  
     Grissel, 29.  
     John, 244, 245.  
     Mary, 235, 244.  
     Mary Fitch, 245.  
     William, 245.  
 MOORSHERABAD, Suraj-ood-dowlah, Nawab of, 53, 54.  
 MORE, Isaac, 113.  
 MORGAN, Forrest, 100.  
 MORRIS, John J., 154.  
 MORRISON, Charles R., 249.  
 MORSE, Mary, 249.  
  
 MORTON, Matthew, 93.  
 MUNN, Huldah, 185.  
     Joseph L., 185.  
 MUNROE, Josiah, 235, 244.  
     Marrett, 244.  
 MYRON, Dr., 189.  
  
 NASH, Goodman, 109.  
     D. K., 142.  
 NELSON, Jenny, 246.  
 NEWBERRY, Elihu, 179.  
     John, 65.  
     John Stoughton, 179.  
     Oliver, 179.  
     Truman H., 179.  
     Walter Loomis, 179.  
 NEWMAN, Thomas, 50.  
 NEWPORT, Capt., 94.  
 NEWTON, Roger, 123.  
 NUTTING, Abigail, 249.  
     Simeon, 251.  
  
 OLIVER, Andrew, 220, 229, 231.  
     Daniel, 231.  
     Mary, 229.  
     William Hatch Pynchon, 220.  
 OLMSTEAD, Lieut., 108, 109, 110.  
     James, 115.  
     Richard, 106, 107, 113.  
 ORNE, ———, 242.  
 OSBORN, John, 229.  
  
 PAGE, Abigail, 249.  
     Hannah, 239.  
     John, 235, 249.  
     Jonathan, 239, 240.  
     Nathaniel, 235, 244, 249.  
 PALMER, A. B., 189.  
 PARHAM, Margaret S., 167.  
 PARK, Lawrence, 220.  
 PARKER, Deborah, 239.  
     Deliverance, 244.  
     Elizabeth, 8.  
     Lydia, 249.  
     Susan, 250.  
 PARKMAN, Francis, 84.  
 PARKS, Mary, 248.  
 PARR, William, 48.



- PARTRIDGE, Richard, 137.  
 PATTERSON, Sally, 242.  
 PELWORTH, Richard, 11.  
 PENHALLOW, Samuel, 233.  
 PEPPER, Edward, 33.  
 PERINE, Matthew L., 160.  
 PERRY, Eunice, 247.  
 PETRE, William, Lord, 56.  
 PETTIGREW, Artelia, 171.  
 PETWORTH, Richard, 13, 18.  
 PHELPS, George, 179.  
 Rhoda, 179.  
 PICKTON, Mrs., 80.  
 PIERCE, David, 209.  
 Elizabeth (Bowers), 209.  
 PIERSON, Abigail, 116.  
 PIPER, Joseph, 245.  
 PITKIN, William, 123, 124, 130.  
 PITTS, Elizabeth Warner, 241.  
 James, 241.  
 James Lendall, 241.  
 Lendall, 241.  
 Margaret Gordon, 241.  
 William, 241.  
 PLAISTED, ———, 220, 241.  
 Eunice (Browne), 220, 241.  
 PLATT, Esther, 132.  
 John, 111, 115.  
 PLAYZ, Hugh de, 45.  
 PONDE, William, 8.  
 POOLE, Benjamin, 229, 233.  
 Bridget, 226, 229.  
 Elizabeth, 229.  
 Jonathan, 226, 229.  
 Judith, 229.  
 Mary, 229, 254.  
 Mehitable (Gibson), 232.  
 Samuel, 229.  
 Sarah, 233.  
 William, 229.  
 Zachariah, 229.  
 PORTER, Samuel Humes, 180.  
 PORTWAY, Clara, 91, 92.  
 PORTWAY, continued.  
 George, 91, 92.  
 POTTER, David, 250.  
 POWERS, Edward, 236.  
 Elizabeth, 222.  
 PROCTOR, Hannah, 244, 253.  
 Peter, 253.  
 PUTNAM, Molly, 253.  
 PYNCHON, Mary, 220.  
 QUIMBY, Henry Cole, 250.  
 RADCLIFFE, Edward, Sir, 53.  
 Frances, 52.  
 George, 52.  
 Henry, 52, 53.  
 Humphrey, 52.  
 John, 52.  
 Walter, 52.  
 RAND, Mary, 248.  
 Robert, 248.  
 RANDALL, Elizabeth, 185.  
 RAWLYN, Conon, 196.  
 RAWNSLEY, Drummond, 75.  
 RAYDEN, A. R., 59.  
 RAYMOND, Joshua, 117.  
 Thomas I., 142.  
 READ, Reed.  
 ———, 247.  
 Betsey (Fitch), 247.  
 Eleazer, 235.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 244.  
 Nathan Oliver, 244, 254.  
 Oliver, 244, 254.  
 Roger, 248.  
 Sally, 248.  
 Samuel, 247.  
 Thomas, 235.  
 REDYNG, John, 17.  
 REEVE, Reve.  
 Anne, 8, 29, 31.  
 Jeremy, 34.  
 John, 8, 30, 34, 35.  
 REVELLE, John, 14, 19.  
 RICE, Joanna, 245.  
 RICHARDS, James, 147.  
 Nathaniel, 107, 108, 109, 110, 113.  
 Rebecca, 118, 120.  
 ROBINSON, Ann, 88.  
 Lumley, Sir, 88.  
 ROBINSON, Susan, 193.  
 ROGERS, Daniel, 34.  
 Nathaniel, 34, 106.  
 ROWLAND, Andrew, 132.  
 ROYCE, Roise.  
 Alice, 193.  
 Edmund, 193.  
 Joane, 192, 193.  
 Richard, 193.  
 Thomas, 193.  
 ROOT, Polly Maria, 188.  
 ROSEWELL, Elizabeth, 173.  
 ROUND, J. Horace, 37.  
 ROWE, Hannah, 252.  
 ROWLAND, Andrew, 132.  
 RUSCO, John, 108.  
 RUSSELL, Francis, 50.  
 John, 50.  
 RYLEY, J. Horton, 62.  
 ST. JOHN, Harold, 5, 6.  
 Hooker, 147.  
 Stephen, 146.  
 SALISBURY, Richard, Earl of, 173.  
 SALTONSTALL, Gurdon, 171, 173.  
 Mary, 173.  
 Rosewell, 170, 173.  
 Sarah, 170, 173.  
 SAMPSON, John, 197.  
 SAMUEL, Jones, 235.  
 SANFORD, Mary, 231.  
 SAWTELLE, Lucy, 220.  
 SEAMER, Richard, 113.  
 SEARS, Willard, 216.  
 SELLECK, Charles M., 132.  
 SELLWOOD, Emily.  
 Sarah, 75.  
 Henry, 75.  
 Louisa, 75.  
 SENTION, Joseph, 107.  
 SEWARD, William H., 156.  
 SEWELL, Thomas, 197.  
 SEYMOUR, Richard, 117.  
 Thomas, 117.  
 SHATTUCK, Annis, 215, 238, 250.  
 Emily, 241.  
 Jonathan, 215, 250.  
 SHELDON, Abraham, 239.  
 Benjamin, 240.  
 Elizabeth, 240.

- SHELDON, continued.  
   Ephraim, 239.  
   Francis, 232, 239.  
   Hannah, 239.  
   Lucy, 239.  
   Mary, 240.  
   Nathaniel, 232, 239.  
   Russell, 239.  
   Samuel, 239.  
   Susannah, 239.  
   Tamar, 240.  
   William, 239.  
   Zachariah, 239.  
 SILLIMAN, Benjamin, 123.  
   Ebenezer, 127.  
   Samuel C., 147.  
 SIMONDS, Jonathan, 253.  
   Olive, 253.  
 SIMONS, Hugh, 91.  
   Maria, 91.  
 SIMPKINS, Mary, 248.  
 SINCLAIR, Harriet, 181.  
 SKERRY, Elizabeth, 225, 226.  
   Francis, 226.  
 SKINNER, Harriet  
   Winslow, 189.  
   Richard, 33.  
 SHEPARDE, John, 7.  
 SHEPLEY, Betsey, 250.  
 SHERMAN, Daniel, 141.  
 SHERWOOD, Mary, 115.  
   Matthew, 115, 116.  
   Thomas, 116.  
 SHUCKBURGH, Dr., 139.  
   Richard, 140.  
 SLAYMAKER, Robert K., 87.  
 SMITH, Smyth.  
   Anne, 192, 193.  
   Elizabeth, 193, 199.  
   James, 193.  
   Joane, 193, 195, 196, 199.  
   John, 7, 93, 94, 192, 193, 195.  
   Joline Butler, 135.  
   Jonas, 247.  
   Lydia, 237, 247.  
   Margaret, 193, 199.  
   Rafe, 193.  
   Samuel, 115.  
   Sarah, 225.  
   Timothy, 193.  
 SMITH, continued.  
   William, 193.  
 SOMERS, George, Sir, 95.  
 SOUTHAMPTON,  
   Wriothesly Thomas, Earl of, 52.  
 SPEED, James, 156.  
 SPOFFORD, Samuel, 246.  
 SPRAGUE, John, 239.  
   Nicholas, 239.  
   Sarah, 232.  
 STACKPOLE, Jane, 223.  
 STACY, Stacie.  
   Anne, 35, 105, 116.  
   William, 35.  
 STADLER, Lydia, 171.  
 STANLEY, Margaret, 178.  
 STANTON, Edwin M., 156, 181.  
 STAPER, Richard, 65.  
 STARR, Martha, 248.  
 STAYNER, Eleanor, 232.  
 STEARNS, Daniel, 245.  
   Edward, 248.  
   Ezra S., 191, 201, 224.  
   Rachel, 238, 248.  
   Samuel, 245.  
 STEVENS, Mary C. H., 166.  
   Polly, 253.  
 STEWART, Lillian, 183.  
 STICKNEY, Dorothy, 238.  
 STODDARD, Andrew, 232.  
   Martha, 229, 232.  
 STOKES, Ellen, 90.  
 STONE, Ebenezer, 210.  
   Mindwell, 241.  
   Salmon, 245.  
   Samuel, 96.  
 STORKE, Eleanor, 21.  
   Thurstan, 21.  
 STORY, Elizabeth, 226.  
 STRACY, Stracey.  
   ———, 33.  
   Henry, 34.  
   James, 8.  
   William, 34, 35.  
 SUSSEX, Radcliffe  
   Walter, Earl of, 52.  
   Radcliffe Henry, Earl of, 52, 53.  
 SWAINE, Lieut., 108.  
 SWEETSER, Bethiah, 227.  
   Hannah, 225, 227.  
   Seth, 227.  
 TAGGART, Taggert.  
   C. J., 222.  
   Margaret, 245.  
 TANNER, Thomas, 198.  
 TARBELL, Calista F., 254.  
   David, 236.  
   John, 2, 36.  
   Rueben, 2, 54.  
 TARBET, Abigail, 241.  
   Fitch, 241.  
   Hugh, 241.  
   Nancy, 241.  
 TAYLOR, Eunice, 208, 231.  
   Hannah, 241.  
   Joane, 8.  
   John, 208, 231.  
   Ruth, 231.  
 TEASDALE, Thomas, 161.  
 TEDMAN, William, 226.  
 TENNEY, Susannah, 243.  
 TENNYSON, Alfred  
   Aubrey, 76.  
   Alfred Browning Stanley, 76.  
   Alfred, Lord, 70.  
   Charles, 70, 73, 75, 76.  
   Charles Bruce Locker, 76, 77.  
   Elizabeth (Fytche), 72, 74, 75.  
   Emilia, 74.  
   George Clayton, 70, 71.  
   Hallam, 76.  
   Hallam, Lord, 70, 72, 75, 76, 77.  
   Harold Christopher, 77.  
   Harold Courtenay, 76.  
   Lionel, 76, 77.  
   Lionel Hallam, 76.  
   Michael Sellwood, 76.  
 TERRILL, Daniel, 117.  
 THATCHER, Mary, 132.  
   ———, 132.  
 THOMPSON, David, 161.  
   John, 116.  
   Samuel, 26.



- THRUSTON, R. C.  
Ballard, 134.
- THURGOOD, Joan, 8,  
31.
- THURSTON, Harriet,  
252.  
Silas, 252.
- THWAITS, Frederick  
Charles (Mrs.), 166.
- TIDD, Benjamin, 238.  
Joseph, 238.
- TIMPERNEAL, Kath-  
erine, 50.  
Nicholas, 50.
- TIRAT, Thomas, 195.
- TITCOMB, Almira, 250.  
Andrew P., 250.
- TOLMAN, Joseph, 246.
- TOUSEY, Hannah  
(Fitch), 159.
- TOWNSEND, Sarah,  
227.
- TREAT, Maj. 111.  
Robert, 107.
- TROTTER, Thomas,  
33, 34.
- TRUMBULL, Trumble.  
Jonathan, 101, 126.
- TRYON, Gen., 133, 141,  
143, 144.
- TUCK, Lydia, 249.
- TUFTS, Lucy, 252.
- TURNER, Eunice, 220,  
241.  
Phillippa, 89.
- TUTTLE, Elizabeth,  
249.
- TWAIN, Mark, 187.
- TYRELL, Edward, 46,  
48.  
Margaret, 46, 48.
- UNDERWOOD, Han-  
nah, 247.
- UNWIN, T. Fisher, 62.
- USHER, Paul, 32, 33.  
Richard, 32, 33.
- VALLANDIGHAM,  
Clement L., 161.
- VAN ALYEA, Thomas  
S. (Mrs.), 165.
- VANE, Francis, Sir, 54.
- VAN HOOSEAR,  
David H., 132.
- VASSEL, John, 233.  
Leonard, 233.
- WADE, Rebecca, 229.
- WADSWORTH, James,  
124.
- WALDEGRAVE, Jane,  
51.  
Margery, 47.  
William, 47.
- WALDO, Anne, 233, 240.  
John, 240.
- WALES, Elkanah, 240.  
Nathaniel, 240.
- WALICE, Marie, 193.
- WALKER, Capt., 247.  
Abiel, 246.  
Abigail, 220, 241.  
Benjamin, 246, 251.  
Elizabeth, 207, 208,  
227, 231.  
Joanna (Rice), 245.  
Joseph, 208, 231.  
Robert, 127.  
Samuel, 245.  
Sarah, 239, 245.
- WALL, Moses, 32.
- WALSINGHAM, Fran-  
cis, Sir, 50, 54.
- WARBASSE, Mary,  
160.  
Mary F., 166.
- WARING, Charlotte  
(Hackstaff), 181.
- WARREN, Sarah, 228.  
Thomas, 225, 228.
- WATSON, Lydia, 171.
- WATTS, Robert, 228.
- WEB, Richard, 108,  
112, 113.
- WEBBER, Sarah, 48.
- WEBSTER, Abigail,  
242, 253.
- WELCH, H. A., 144.
- WELLES, Gideon, 156.
- WENTWORTH,  
Eunice, 241.  
Moses, 241.  
Roger, 29, 30.  
Thomas, 30, 48.
- WESTELEY, Richard,  
11, 15.
- WESTMORELAND,  
Vane Francis, Earl  
of, 54.
- WESTON, Elizabeth,  
227.  
Ephraim, 229.  
John, 225, 226, 227,  
229.  
Mary, 227.  
Samuel, 227.  
Sarah, 227.  
Stephen, 227.
- WESTON, continued.  
Thomas, 227, 229.
- WETHERBEE,  
Ephraim, 202.
- WHARTON, Samuel,  
7.
- WHEELER, Abbie, 252.  
Benjamin, 244.  
George, 240.  
Giles, 244.  
Mary, 244.
- WHETTEN, Eliza,  
164.
- WHITE, George, 48.  
Mary, 234.  
Richard, 48.
- WHITING, Whitinge.  
——, Gov., 179.  
——, Mr. 109.  
Catherine, 237.
- WHITNEY, Benjamin,  
249.  
Ephraim, 209.  
Henry, 109.  
Josiah, 249.
- WHITTLESSEY,  
Elisha, 158.
- WILKINSON, Jemina,  
149.
- WILKS, Emma, 80.  
Joseph Barber, 80.
- WILLARD, Col., 206.  
Esther, 239, 240.
- WILLIAMS, Prof., 78.  
Rebecca, 229.  
Richard, 199.  
Sarah, 199.
- WILSON, Mary, 229.  
Olive, 246.
- WINCHESTER, Jona-  
than, 209.
- WINDER, John, 180.
- WINGATE, George, 46.
- WINSLOW, Gordon,  
189.  
Mary, 253.
- WISEMAN, Agnes, 46,  
47.  
Anne, 21, 46, 50.  
George, 48.  
John, 21, 46, 47, 50.  
Mary, 48.  
Richard, 47.  
Robert, 47.  
Thomas, 47.
- WISNER, Harriet, 219.
- WOLCOTT, Roger, 123,  
124, 126, 128.
- WOOD, Jonathan, 209.  
Martha, 240, 248.

- WOODS, Betsey, 250.  
Henry, 239.
- WOOLBRIDGE, Timothy, 125.
- WOOLCOLT, Helen, 176.
- WOOLEY, Eunice, 208, 231.
- WOOSTER, Gen., 140.
- WRAY, Emily Louisa, 87.
- WRIGHT, Catherine  
Brown, 181.  
Mary, 177.
- WRIOTHESLY, Thomas, 52.
- WYETH, Ebenezer, 236.  
Noah, 236.
- WYMAN, Lucy, 248.  
Sarah, 208, 231.
- WYNTELL, William, 46.
- YALE, Ann, 98.
- YELLAND, Anna, 183.
- YORDE, Margaret, 17.  
Robert, 17.
- YORK, Edmund, Duke  
of, 48.
- YOUNG, Rebecca, 90.
- INDIANS.  
Cockenoe-De-Long-  
Island, 112, 113.  
Conckuskeno, 112, 113,  
114.  
Magise, 112, 113.  
Magushetowes, 112, 113.  
Mamachimon, 110.  
Matumpun, 112, 113.  
Pakessake, 112, 113, 114.  
Piamikin, 112, 113.  
Powhatan, 94.  
Prodax, 112, 113, 114.  
Red Jacket, 149.  
Runckenunnett, 112, 113,  
114.  
Ruckinheage, 106.  
Runckingheage, 112, 113.  
Sasseakun, 112, 113, 114.  
Shoakecum, 112, 113.  
Soanamatum, 112, 113.  
Surdody, 207.  
Townton, 112, 113, 114.  
Wampasum, 112, 113,  
114.  
Winhapucke, 112, 113,  
114.



## NAMES OF PLACES

- Acton, Mass., 235, 246, 247.  
 Alamance County, N. C., 171, 174.  
 Alameda County, Calif., 186.  
 Albany, N. Y., 139, 150, 247.  
 Amherst, N. H., 244.  
 Amsterdam, N. Y., 185.  
 Andover, Mass., 236, 239.  
 Ann Arbor, Mich., 178, 179.  
 Anniston, Ala., 164.  
 Arizona, 188.  
 Ashburnham, Mass., 202, 203, 209.  
 Ashby, Mass., 201, 209, 210, 211, 212, 236, 237, 239, 240, 245.  
 Bag Enderby, co. Lincoln, Eng., 71.  
 Baldwin, Me., 250.  
 Ballington, co. Essex, Eng., 7.  
 Baltimore, Md., 174.  
 Bangor, Me., 253.  
 Barking, co. Essex, Eng., 46.  
 Barnsbury, London, Eng., 89.  
 Barnston, co. Essex, Eng., 88.  
 Barrington, co. Essex, Eng., 46.  
 Bath, Me., 248.  
 Bayeaux, Normandy, 2.  
 Bayswater, Eng., 58.  
 Beaver Dam, Wis., 165.  
 Bedford, Mass., 208, 215, 231, 235, 237, 238, 239, 244, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254.  
 Bedford, Pa., 175.  
 Belgrade, Me., 239.  
 Beloit, Wis., 221, 222.  
 Belvidere, N. J., 162.  
 Benniworth, co. Lincoln, Eng., 71.  
 Berkeley, Calif., 168.  
 Berlin, Mass., 252.  
 Berlin, Wis., 223.  
 Billerica, Mass., 207, 208, 227, 231, 236, 238, 239, 242, 243, 245, 253.  
 Billericay, co. Essex, Eng., 56.  
 Birch, co. Essex, Eng., 34.  
 Birmingham, co. Warwick, Eng., 82.  
 Bishop-Stortford, co. Herts, Eng., 47, 48.  
 Boardman, Ohio., 158.  
 Bocking, co. Essex, Eng., 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 38, 39, 42, 93, 96, 105, 116, 122, 191.  
 Bois-de-Bantheville, France, 184.  
 Boreham, co. Essex, Eng., 8, 53.  
 Boston, Mass., 33, 145, 190, 208, 215, 216, 217, 219, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 232, 233, 234, 236, 238, 240, 241, 242, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254.  
 Bowling Green, Ky., 251.  
 Bradford County, Pa., 188.  
 Braintree, co. Essex, Eng., 7, 31, 32.  
 Braintree, Mass., 240.  
 Bransonhead, co. Essex, Eng., 7.  
 Brentwood, co. Essex, Eng., 48.  
 Bridgeport, Conn., 159.  
 Bridgton, Me., 250.  
 Brighton, co. Sussex, Eng., 92.  
 Bristol, Me., 242, 253.  
 Brittlewell, co. Essex, Eng., 35.  
 Brookline, Mass., 33.  
 Brooklyn, N. Y., 177, 181, 252.  
 Buffalo, N. Y., 149, 150, 151, 153, 183, 185.  
 Bumstead, co. Essex, Eng., 89, 90.  
 Burlington, Iowa, 167.  
 Burlington, Vt., 160.  
 Burnham, co. Essex, Eng., 8.  
 Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, Eng., 91.  
 Calais, France, 52.  
 Calcutta, India, 53.  
 Caledonia, Vt., 211.  
 California, 188.  
 Cambridge, Eng., 8.  
 Cambridge, Ill., 168.  
 Cambridge, Mass., 208, 216, 236, 240, 241.  
 Camillus, N. Y., 237.  
 Camp Grant, Ill., 164.  
 Camp Jackson, S. C., 164.  
 Camp McClellan, Ala., 164.  
 Canaan, Conn., 126.  
 Canada, 61.  
 Canfield, co. Essex, Eng., 8.  
 Canfield, Ohio, 159.  
 Canton, Mass., 248.  
 Caswell County, N. C., 169, 171.  
 Cavendish, Vt., 241.  
 Ceylon, 190.  
 Charles City, Iowa, 222.  
 Charlestown, Mass., 116, 227, 237.  
 Charlestown, N. H., 248.  
 Chelmsford, co. Essex, Eng., 7, 54, 55.  
 Chelmsford, Mass., 246, 247.  
 Chelsea, Eng., 58.  
 Chester, Eng., 44.  
 Chesterfield, N. H., 246.  
 Chicago, Ill., 63, 150, 165, 187, 188, 189.  
 Claremont, N. H., 245.

- Clarendon, Vt., 237.  
 Clarendon, Va., 167.  
 Cleveland, Ohio, 245.  
 Clinton, N. Y., 182.  
 Colchester, co. Essex, Eng., 78.  
 Columbia, S. C., 164.  
 Concord, Mass., 185, 210, 216, 231, 246, 249.  
 Concord, N. H., 224, 244.  
 Connecticut, 187, 191.  
 Cornwall, Eng., 183, 185.  
 Corunna, Mich., 249.  
 Cossimbazaar, India, 53.  
 Council Bluffs, Iowa, 167.  
 Croton, N. Y., 176.  
 Crown Point, N. Y., 136.  
 Cumberland, Wis., 222.  
 Danbury, co. Essex, Eng., 26.  
 Danbury, Conn., 117.  
 Danbury Park, co., Essex, Eng., 42.  
 Danbury Place, co., Essex, Eng., 42, 52, 54, 56, 70.  
 Dane County, Wis., 201, 213, 214.  
 Darien, Conn., 151, 154.  
 Davie County, N. C., 174.  
 Dayton, Ohio, 161, 162.  
 Decoto, Calif., 186.  
 Derry, N. H., 224.  
 Detroit, Mich., 6, 87, 179, 180, 181.  
 Devon County, Eng., 41.  
 Dorchester, Mass., 98.  
 Dorchester Canada, Mass., 209.  
 Douay, France, 50.  
 Dresden, Me., 242.  
 Dunstable, Mass., 228, 235.  
 Durham, N. C., 174.  
 East New York, N. Y., 252.  
 East Norwalk, Conn., 133, 134.  
 East Orange, N. J., 1, 175, 185.  
 East Pepperell, Mass., 219.  
 Eaton, N. H., 239.  
 Edgecomb, Me., 253.  
 Edwardstone, co. Suffolk, Eng., 7, 8, 31.  
 El Dorado County, Calif., 188.  
 Elkington, co. Lincoln, Eng., 42.  
 Ellsworth, Ohio, 157, 158.  
 Elsenham, co. Essex, Eng., 8.  
 Eltham, co. Kent, Eng., 30, 41, 87, 88.  
 Enfield, co. Middlesex, Eng., 92.  
 Essex County, Eng., 5, 44, 45, 191.  
 Essex County, Mass., 226.  
 Eugene, Ore., 167.  
 Eureka, Utah, 87.  
 Fairfield, Conn., 114, 116, 126, 132, 140, 147.  
 Fairfield County, Conn., 114.  
 Farmington, Conn., 115, 116.  
 Farnham, co. Essex, Eng., 48.  
 Fayetteville, N. Y., 223.  
 Felstead, co. Essex, Eng., 7, 21, 50.  
 Finchingfield, co. Essex, Eng., 57.  
 Fitchburg, Mass., 191, 201, 208, 209, 210, 211, 216, 224, 232, 236, 239, 240, 243.  
 Fitchburg, Wis., 201, 213, 214.  
 Fitchville, Ohio, 121, 133.  
 Flushing, L. I., 234.  
 Fort Sheridan, Ill., 164.  
 Fort Wayne, Ind., 181.  
 Franklin, N. Y., 185.  
 Freeport, Ill., 187.  
 Fryeburg, Me., 250.  
 Galesburg, Ill., 188.  
 Galva, Ill., 167, 168.  
 Gambin, Ohio, 178.  
 Garnetts, co. Essex, Eng., 46, 47, 49.  
 Georgetown, D. C., 177, 178, 181.  
 Gilead, Me., 243.  
 Glenview, Ky., 134, 135.  
 Gloucester, Mass., 33.  
 Gosfield, co. Essex, Eng., 8.  
 Graham, N. C., 174.  
 Great Canfield, co., Essex, Eng., 47.  
 Great Dunmow, co. Essex, Eng., 8, 47, 88, 90.  
 Great Grimsby, co. Lincoln, Eng., 71.  
 Great Leighs, co. Essex, Eng., 90.  
 Greenbush, N. Y., 139, 140.  
 Greenfield, N. H., 247.  
 Greensboro, N. C., 174.  
 Greenwich, Conn., 110.  
 Groton, Conn., 170.  
 Groton, Me., 221.  
 Groton, Mass., 208, 209, 215, 221, 222, 238, 239, 249, 250.  
 Hadleigh, co. Essex, Eng., 91.  
 Halon, co. Essex, Eng., 48.  
 Hamilton, Ohio, 91, 92.  
 Hampstead, co. Middlesex, Eng., 76.  
 Hancock, N. H., 247.  
 Hansford, co. Essex, Eng., 46, 49.  
 Hartford, Conn., 8, 31, 35, 36, 39, 42, 43, 96, 97, 106, 117, 134, 135.  
 Harvard, Mass., 211, 237, 241, 243.  
 Hassobury, co. Essex, Eng., 46, 48.  
 Havering, co. Essex, Eng., 45.  
 Henry County, Ill., 167, 189.  
 Herts County, Eng., 45, 191.  
 High Easter, co. Essex, Eng., 46, 47, 49.  
 High Hall, co. Dorset, Eng., 58.  
 Hingham, Mass., 208, 226.  
 Hinsdale, N. H., 246.  
 Hitchin, co. Hertford, Eng., 78.  
 Honolulu, H. I., 188.  
 Hopkinton, N. H., 246.  
 Hudson, co. Essex, Eng., 41.  
 Huron County, Ohio, 121, 133.  
 Hutton, co. Essex, Eng., 48.  
 Illinois, 253.  
 Ingatestone, co. Essex, Eng., 54.  
 Iowa, 215.  
 Ipswich, Mass., 185, 230.  
 Ithaca, N. Y., 157.



- Jaffrey, N. H., 211, 235, 243, 244, 245, 246.  
 Jamaica, W. I., 233.  
 Jamaica, Long Island, 145.  
 Jamestown, Va., 32, 94, 95.  
 Java, 61.  
 Jerusalem, N. C., 174.  
 Kent County, Eng., 173.  
 Kentwell Hall, co. Suffolk, Eng., 88.  
 Kewanee, Ill., 168, 189.  
 Kingston, Jamaica, 234.  
 Lambeth, Eng., 81.  
 Lancaster, Mass., 208, 211, 245, 251, 252.  
 LaPorte, Ind., 189.  
 Latton, co. Essex, Eng., 8.  
 Lebanon, Conn., 35, 36, 96.  
 Leeds, Eng., 82.  
 Lewisburg, Pa., 161.  
 Lewiston, N. Y., 185.  
 Lexington, Ky., 181.  
 Lexington, Mass., 235, 238, 243, 244.  
 Lincoln County, Eng., 33.  
 Lindsell, co. Essex, Eng., 9, 11, 12, 20, 21, 31, 41, 42, 87.  
 Litchfield, Conn., 141.  
 Little Canfield, co. Essex, Eng., 21, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52.  
 Little Chignall, co. Essex, Eng., 88.  
 Little Ilford, co. Essex, Eng., 89.  
     Little Leigh, co. Essex, Eng., 91.  
 Little Sampford, co. Essex, Eng., 88, 90.  
 Little Sanford, co. Essex, Eng., 49.  
 Little Waldingfield, co. Suffolk, Eng., 32.  
 Little Waltham, co. Essex, Eng., 88, 90.  
 Littleton, Mass., 254, 253, 246, 247.  
 Littleton, N. H., 248.  
 Liverpool, Eng., 82.  
 London, Eng., 7, 9, 48, 78, 80, 85, 86, 89, 191.  
 Londonderry, N. H., 243.  
 Los Angeles, Calif., 188.  
 Louisburg, Cape Breton co. N. S., 136, 139.  
 Louisiana, 251.  
 Louth, co. Lincoln, Eng., 70.  
 Lunenburg, Mass., 201, 202, 203, 207, 208, 209, 210, 228, 232, 240, 241, 242.  
 Lyme, Conn., 116.  
 Lynn, Mass., 191, 200, 207, 224, 229.  
 Malden, Mass., 227, 250.  
 Maldon, co. Essex, Eng., 52, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61.  
 Malvern, Eng., 5.  
 Manchester, co. Lancaster, Eng., 82.  
 Manitowoc, Wis., 166.  
 Margaretting, co. Essex, Eng., 21, 22, 31.  
 Marietta, O., 244.  
 Marksboro, N. J., 160, 161.  
 Marlborough, N. H., 243, 245, 246.  
 Marquette, Mich., 89.  
 Medford, Mass., 229, 241, 242, 252, 253.  
 Merrimack, N. H., 235.  
 Middlebury, Vt., 178.  
 Middletown, Conn., 170.  
 Milford, Conn., 116, 117.  
 Milford, N. H., 208, 243.  
 Milton, N. D., 168.  
 Milwaukee, Wis., 49, 157, 163, 164, 165, 166, 187.  
 Mishawaka, Ind., 188.  
 Monadnock No. 1, N. H., 240.  
 Monson, N. H., 243, 244.  
 Montclair, N. J., 181.  
 Bontfiquet, Normandy, 2.  
 Morristown, N. J., 161.  
 Mount Mascal, co. Kent, Eng., 41, 87, 88.  
 Much Easton, co. Essex, Eng., 90.  
 Naples, Italy, 70.  
 Negaunee, Mich., 89.  
 Newark, N. J., 185, 181.  
 New Boston, N. H., 235.  
 New Braintree, Mass., 238.  
 New Brunswick, 101.  
 Newbury, Mass., 185, 232.  
 Newburyport, Mass., 185.  
 New Canaan, Conn., 117, 118.  
 New England, 192.  
 New Haven, Conn., 116, 131, 132, 135, 144, 146, 169, 170, 171, 173.  
 New Haven County, Conn., 126.  
 New Ipswich, N. H., 202, 203, 234.  
 New Lebanon, Conn., 149.  
 New London, Conn., 126, 127, 170.  
 New Park, co. Middlesex, Eng., 88, 91, 92.  
 Newton, N. J., 160, 161.  
 New York City, N. Y., 4, 5, 147, 149, 150, 152, 164, 174, 175, 177, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 189, 215, 222, 223, 241, 252.  
 Nice, France, 215, 223.  
 Noroton Heights, Conn., 149, 151, 152, 154.  
 Northampton, Mass., 35.  
 North Benfleet, co. Essex, Eng., 46.  
 Norwalk, Conn., 27, 32, 35, 36, 97, 98, 99, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 114, 116, 117, 118, 122, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 157, 158, 159, 160, 169, 170, 173, 176, 184.  
 Norwich, Conn., 96, 98, 125.  
 Nottingham, N. H., 239.  
 Nova Scotia, 101.  
 Omaha, Nebr., 183.  
 Orange, N. J., 181.  
 Oxford, Eng., 9, 11, 18.  
 Panfield, co. Essex, Eng., 7, 8, 21, 31.  
 Paris, France, 50, 51.  
 Peoria, Ill., 167.  
 Pepperell, Mass., 215, 216, 239, 249, 250, 251.  
 Peterborough, N. H., 202, 203, 245, 247.  
 Philippine Islands, 184.  
 Pittsburgh, Pa., 221.  
 Pontiac, Mich., 178.  
 Portland, Me., 250.  
 Portsmouth, N. H., 241.  
 Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 185.  
 Pownalsborough, Me., 242.  
 Prescott, Ariz., 187.

- Providence, R. I., 206.  
 Quebec, Canada, 101.  
 Quincy, Ill., 190.  
 Ramsden, co. Essex, Eng., 41, 46.  
 Ramsden-Belhouse, co. Essex, Eng., 46.  
 Rawreth, co. Essex, Eng., 48.  
 Rayleigh, co. Essex, Eng., 90.  
 Reading, Mass., 10, 33, 191, 200, 207, 215, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229, 230, 232, 233, 239.  
 Rehoboth, Mass., 33.  
 Rensselaer, N. Y., 139, 140.  
 Rensselaer County, N. Y., 148.  
 Rensselaersville, N. Y., 177.  
 Rettenden, co. Essex, Eng., 56.  
 Richfield, Ida., 166.  
 Richmond, Va., 94.  
 Rindge, N. H., 202, 203, 211, 237, 240, 244, 245, 251, 254.  
 Rochester, N. Y., 150, 176.  
 Rochford, co. Essex, Eng., 90.  
 Rockford, Ill., 164, 215, 221, 222.  
 Rockingham, Vt., 243.  
 Romford, co. Essex, Eng., 56.  
 Roxbury, Mass., 229, 248.  
 Rutland, Mass., 236.  
 Rutland County, Vt., 237.  
 Saccarappa, Me., 250.  
 Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 239.  
 Sacramento, Calif., 188.  
 Saginaw, Mich., 87.  
 St. Albans, co. Herts, Eng., 33, 191, 192, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 207, 224.  
 St. Ignace, Mich., 87.  
 St. Peter, co. Herts, Eng., 199.  
 Salem, Mass., 10, 191, 224, 226, 238, 241, 242.  
 Salisbury, Conn., 132.  
 San Antonio, Tex., 183.  
 San Diego, Calif., 87, 89, 188, 221.  
 Sandridge, Eng., 199.  
 Santo Domingo, 188.  
 Savannah, Ga., 174, 183.  
 Saybrook, Conn., 35, 96.  
 Scarborough, N. Y., 183.  
 Seattle, Wash., 188.  
 Sharon, N. H., 245.  
 Sherborn, Mass., 247.  
 Shiplake, co. Oxford, Eng., 75.  
 Shirley, Mass., 211, 246.  
 Shrewsbury, Mass., 251.  
 Silver Creek, Neb., 222.  
 Somersby, co. Lincoln, Eng., 71.  
 Somerville, Mass., 254.  
 South Benfleet, co. Essex, Eng., 48.  
 South Boston, Mass., 218.  
 South Bridgton, Me., 221.  
 South Brooklyn, N. Y., 252.  
 South Norwalk, Conn., 133, 145.  
 Southwark, co. Surrey, Eng., 78, 79.  
 Springville, N. Y., 247.  
 Stamford, Conn., 110, 118, 141.  
 Stanstead-Montfitchet, co. Essex, Eng., 2, 4, 44, 45.  
 Stapleford-Abbots, co. Essex, Eng., 48, 56.  
 Steeple Bumstead, co. Essex, Eng., 87, 88, 89, 98.  
 Sterling, Mass., 252, 251.  
 Stoke-by-Nayland, co. Suffolk, Eng., 46, 51.  
 Stoughton, Mass., 231, 234.  
 Stow, Mass., 208, 236.  
 Stroud, co. Gloucester, Eng., 91.  
 Sudbury, co. Suffolk, Eng., 7, 31.  
 Suffield, Conn., 241.  
 Sussex County, N. J., 161.  
 Swinderby, co. Lincoln, Eng., 54.  
 Sydney, Australia, 165.  
 Syracuse, N. Y., 223.  
 Tacoma, Wash., 176.  
 Tealby, co. Lincoln, Eng., 70.  
 Temple, N. H., 247.  
 Ticonderoga, N. Y., 139.  
 Tintic, Utah, 87, 89.  
 Toppesfield, co. Essex, Eng., 48, 89.  
 Townsend, Mass., 203, 202, 228, 238, 246.  
 Trent, co. Somerset, Eng., 21.  
 Troy, N. Y., 251.  
 Troy, Pa., 188.  
 Trumbull County, Ohio, 157, 158, 159, 167.  
 Tyngsboro, Mass., 247.  
 Union Church, N. C., 171.  
 Union County, Pa., 161.  
 Union Ridge, N. C., 171.  
 Upper Montclair, N. J., 6, 144.  
 Utah, 188.  
 Utica, N. Y., 149.  
 Verdun, France, 184.  
 Virginia, 93, 95, 96.  
 Wakefield, Mass., 200, 224, 226.  
 Wales, 185.  
 Walpole, N. H., 251.  
 Waltham, Mass., 247.  
 Walton, N. Y., 181.  
 Warren County, N. J., 160, 161.  
 Warwick County, Eng., 41.  
 Washington, D. C., 166, 167, 184, 185, 221.  
 Washoe County, Calif., 186.  
 Watertown, Mass., 225, 252.  
 Weeping Water, Neb., 222.  
 Westbrook, Me., 250.  
 Westele, co. Cambridge, Eng., 51.  
 Westfield, N. Y., 185.  
 Westford, Mass., 210, 234, 235, 242.  
 Westminster, Mass., 203.  
 Westtown, N. Y., 159, 160.  
 Wethersfield, co. Essex, Eng., 57.  
 Wethersfield, Conn., 98.  
 Wethersfield, Ill., 189.  
 Weymouth, Mass., 225.  
 White Plains, N. Y., 248.  
 Williamsburg, Mass., 240.  
 Williamsport, Pa., 161.  
 Wilton, Conn., 132.



- |  |  |                                 |
|--|--|---------------------------------|
| Wilton, N. H., 240.                            | Woodbury, Conn., 141.  | Worcester County, Mass., 214.   |
| Winchendon, Mass., 202, 203.                   | Widdington, co. Essex, Eng., 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 18, 21, 87, 94. | Worthing, co. Sussex, Eng., 88. |
| Windham, Conn., 100, 101.                      | Woodham Walter, co. Essex, Eng., 25, 26, 41, 42, 52, 54.                   | Wraysbury, Eng., 2.             |
| Windsor, Conn., 32, 36, 43, 96, 106, 141, 179. | Wooster, Ohio, 186.  | Yankton, S. D., 222.            |
| Woburn, Mass., 229, 239, 253.                  |  | Yonkers, N. Y., 182, 183, 185.  |
|  |  | York, Eng., 80.                 |















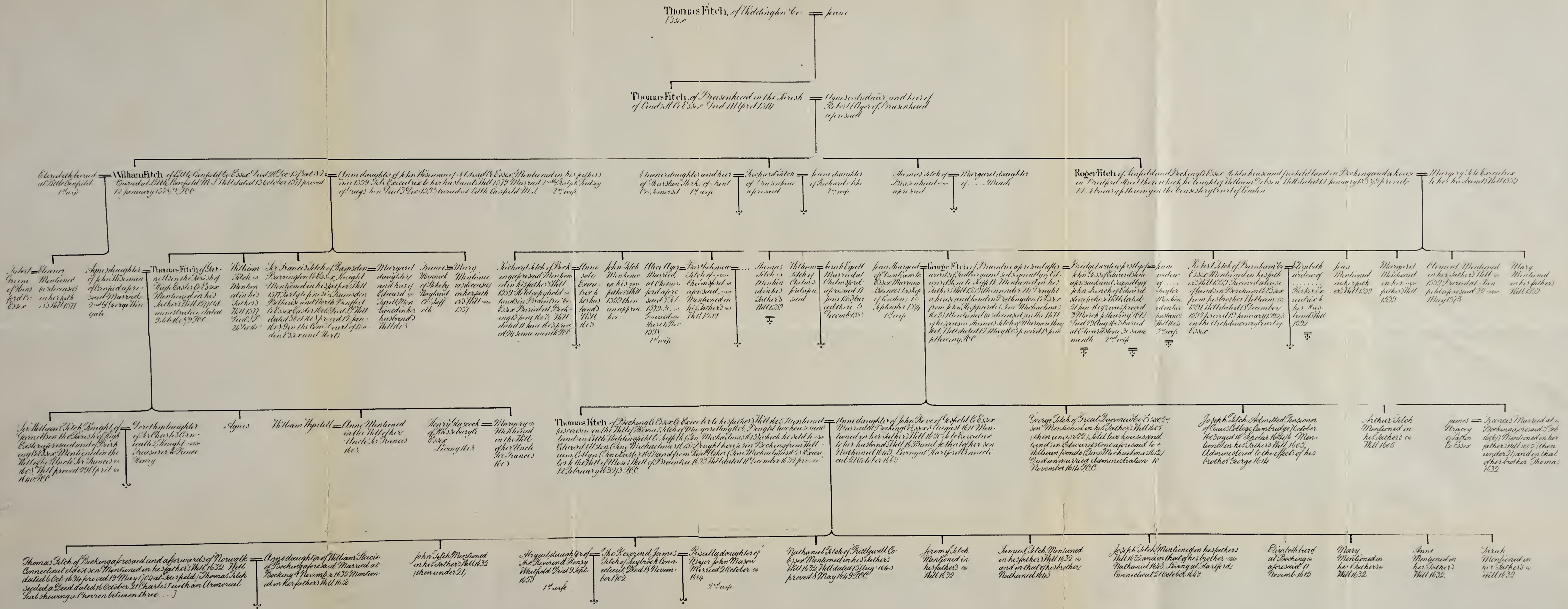


Primer of





# Pedigree of Fitch.



Extracted from the Records of the College  
of Arms London

A.T. Reeder  
Dortchellis  
7 May 1929





Ordnung of Hith

